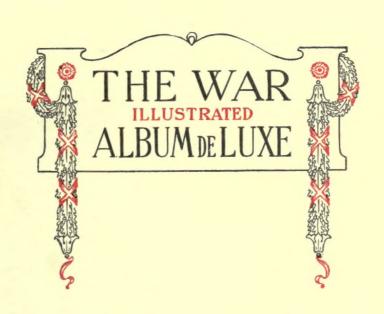


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation









By permission of Geo. Pulman & Sons, Ltd.

Photo by F. Russell & Sons.



THE WAR ILLUSTRATED ALBUMDELUXE

The Story of the Great European War told by Camera, Pen and Pencil

J. A. HAMMERTON

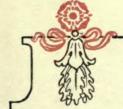
CHAPTERS BY

ARTHUR D. INNES, M.A., MAJOR REDWAY, H. W. WILSON, SIDNEY LOW, M.A., EDWARD WRIGHT

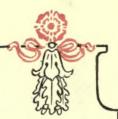
1,110 ILLUSTRATIONS



VOLUME IV.
THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN—1915



THE AMALGAMATED PRESS, LIMITED LONDON, 1916



607581 13. S. S. S D 520 7



Editor's Note to Volume XV

NCE more the end of a season synchronises with the end of a definite phase of the war, and this fourth volume of our pictorial record brings down the story to a point from which the Summer Campaign of 1915 could be surveyed as a completed whole. survey left the conclusion that, however long the war might be protracted, the German cause was already irrecoverably lost. This is not to say that by the Summer Campaign the Allies had achieved victory, or even come within sight of the conditions in which alone that permanent peace would be possible which they had pledged themselves to secure. That was far from being the case; but, nevertheless, the failure of the Germans to accomplish a single one of the purposes with which they had set out was now complete and irretrievable. Each new rush they made, each new assault in some fresh direction, and upon some new foe, was but the convulsive lashing of a huge python body, formidable because of its violence and venomous hatred, but the more violent because the brute realised its powerlessness to escape from the grip that held it and would crush the life out of it before long.

HROUGHOUT the summer the crucial area of the war was the Russian front, where the German triumph was more spectacular than enduring; for the Russians inflicted losses on the foe which were as essential to the ultimate triumph of the Allies as single victories might have been, and at the end their armies were not only unbroken and undefeated, but in better heart and greater numerical force than at any previous period. On the western front the achievements of the Allies were positive and brilliant, culminating, at the end of September, after a preliminary bombardment of twenty-five days, in the great combined advance of the Allies. South of La Bassée Canal, British troops captured German trenches on a front of more than five miles, the western outskirts of Hulluch, the village of Loos, and the mining works around it and Hill 70. In Champagne, our Ally penetrated the German lines on a front of six miles, and for a depth varying from one to three miles, and captured the cemetery at Souchez, and the last trenches . of the enemy east of the Labyrinth.

LSEWHERE on land the operations were less spectacular and, in the opinion of people who took short views, perhaps less encouraging. In the Dardanelles, heavy fighting, involving great loss of life, did not achieve the results which were hoped for. The colossal natural difficulties in the way made the Italian advance seem slow to anyone not familiar with the mountain system through which it had to be conducted. In Mesopotamia, our troops were hampered by heat and want of water, and the first successes were followed by checks, in one case amounting to an important reverse. As an offset to these comparative disappointments, there was General Botha's military and political triumph in South Africa, culminating in the unconditional surrender of the entire German forces and the wresting from Germany of the last of her Colonial possessions with the exception of German South-East Africa and a small portion of the Cameroon.

URING the same period Germany's claims to recognition as a naval power were finally discredited. The submarine warfare, which was Von Tirpitz's reply to our own effective blockade of Germany, was continued with some measure of success, but was conspicuous chiefly by the sinking of the unarmed liners Armenian and Ancona. And our counter reply was crushingly effective. The adventure of submarine EII, which sank an ammunition vessel and a supply ship in the Sea of Marmora, and then entered the waters of Constantinople, where it torpedoed a transport, stands out as one of the brilliant naval exploits of the war. It was followed by the legitimate torpedoing of German and Turkish battleships, troopships, and supply vessels, and by the final corking up of the Baltic end of the Kiel Canal, whence the great German fleet thenceforward did not dare The submarine menace was now well in to emerge. hand, and by the end of the summer it had almost ceased.

HESE summer months were distinguished by great activity in aerial warfare, and Zeppelin raids on London and the East Coast gave civilians in England their first experience of the horrors of bombardment. They secured absolutely no military advantage for the aggressors, and had, indeed, a damaging effect upon their cause. Two signal achievements of British airmen were Lieutenant Warneford's single-handed attack on and destruction of a Zeppelin in June, for which the King awarded him the V.C., and Lieutenant Bigsworth's destruction of a submarine in August. These were the outstanding incidents in the story of our aviators' work; but they were, so to speak, only two brilliants in the crown that was won by the entire personnel of our Air Service, who established an unquestionable superiority over their German rivals.

HE general feature of the Summer Campaign was the same wherever we look—temporary success for the enemy in some quarters, which could have no effect upon the ultimate issue, severe reverses in others, and everywhere steady attrition, draining of his lifeblood, exhaustion of his material resources, and destruction of the morale of his people. Quite early in the story the enemy aggressor lost the one thing that might have given him success—time. Every day that passed in the Summer Campaign of 1915 was another nail in his coffin. It was a period packed with heroic deeds, the story of only a very small proportion of which could be perpetuated by mention in despatches, by the written stories of combatants and correspondents, and by the camera of photographers. Again, of that small number, it has been possible to include only a small proportion in this volume. And yet, what a volume it makes! As before, Mr. A. D. Innes contributes an admirably succinct but clear account of the general operations on all the fronts, and for the rest the letterpress explanatory of the photographs fills in details which will enable the reader to obtain a more vivid idea of the varied scenes and thrilling human interest of war than he could obtain from the fuller consecutive and elaborate account of even the most picturesque historian. J. A. H.

Table of Contents

Principal Literary Contents The Moving Drama of the Great War: IV .-- The Britain's Conquest of the German Cameroon .

Summer Campaign, 1915. By Arthur D. Innes, M.A. 1091	How the French Broke the Germans in Champagne . 1194
General Sir Douglas Haig, G.C.B	The Grand Duke Nicholas 1242
The Inspiring Battle of Hooge 1122	The Fall of Warsaw—the Eclipse of Russian Poland . 1253
The Insatiable Hunger of the Guns. By Major George W.	"The Great Adventure": The Difficulties of the
Redway	Dardanelles Campaign. By H. W. Wilson 1266
How the Horse was Cared for at the Front. By Colonel	The Gloom and Glory of the Sari Bair Battles 1280
the Rt Hon Mark Lockwood C. VO. M.P. 1134	The Passing of Island Britain Ru Sidney Loop M 4 1316

How the Horse was Cared for at the Front. By Colonel	The Gloom and Glory of the Sari Bair Battles 1280
the Rt. Hon. Mark Lockwood, C.V.O., M.P 113	34 The Passing of Island Britain. By Sidney Low, M.A. 1316
The Memorable Capture of Loos 113	39 General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien
The Horrors of the Poison War. By Edward Wright 11:	The New Brain of the British Navy
General Louis Botha, P.C	62 The Rt. Hon. David Lloyd George 1394
How Botha Saved the Union in South Africa 110	64 Great Problems Solved by the War. By Sidney Low, M.A. 1402
General Botha's Victorious Campaign 11'	71 War's Tragic Aftermath. By Major-General Lord
General the Hon. Jan Christiaan Smuts, K.C 117	76 Cheylesmore, K.C. V.O

List of Maps

Мар	of	Great	ter]	Britain	in I	Relatio	n to t	he H	omela	nd												1098
																						1118
The	Ne	w Te	rrito	ry which	ch G	eneral	Boths	add	ed to	the	Emp	ire								P1.		1170
Map	Sh	owing	the	Germa	an (amero	on Col	lony.														1178
Map	Till	ustrai	ing	the Ru	ıssia	n Ret	reat fro	om G	alicia	in	the Su	mme	er of	1915								1244
Map	of	Polar	nd S	howing	Po	sition	of Con	flicti	ng Na	tion	s on	July	24th	, 1915						4		1252
Map	of	Polar	nd S	Showing	Ru	ssian	Territo	ry O	ecupie	ed b	y Ger	many	in	August,	1918	5.	٠	4				1253
Deta	iled	Mar	of of	Gallipo	oli a	nd Da	rdanel	les .									٠				0	1264
-		_	,					0		-									٠			1298
Map	Inc	dicati	ng t	he Pos	ition	of th	e Allie	d Na	val V	Vieto	ry in	the	Balti	io .								1334

Special Full-Colour Plates

Genera	al Sir	Douglas Haig,	G.C.B.							. Frontispiece
The G	rand	Duke Nicholas	•							Facing page 1120

Monochrome Colour Plates

Hood	led	Brit	ish	Ter	ritori	als	char	ging	the	e Ger	man	Tre	nches	at	Loo	8, 8	Septen	ber	25th.	1915		F	acing	page	1089
																							**	10	1120
																							22	11	1153
																				River			33	**	1169
																							12	24	1185
																	ral Fo						12		1200
Forw	ard	l wit	h t	he I	ricol	our :	: Fr	renc	h In	fantr	y ad	lvano	e to	Med	et th	ie :	Enemy	7 .				٠	10	6.9	1217
													as at										92	9.9	1248
The	His	storic	L	andir	ng fro	om i	the	" Ri	ver	Clyd	e " a	at Se	eddul	Bal	hr, (Gal	lipoli,	Apri	1 25th	n, 1915			**	**	1265
																						۰	**		1313
The :	Fir	st V	.C.	ever	Wor	a by	7 8.	Terr	itori	ial .						,									1361
Wom	en	at '	Wor	k th	at M	en	migh	at F	ight														90	44	1393



\	, in the second
	Do.
	PAGE
The Summer Campaign	Personalities with the Belgians along the Yser 1190
Demented German Gunners Beg for Mercy 1090	Everyday Scenes in Hun-ridden Belgium 1191
4004	The City of Doom—Ypres
The Moving Drama of the Great War	
	With the Glorious Armies of France
PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-GENERAL SIR	
DOUGLAS HAIG, G.C.B	The Nimble "75's" Dash into Action
THE PARTY OF THE P	How the French Broke the Germans in Champagne 1194
With the British in France and Flanders	"The Nibblers!": Heavy French Cannon in Action 1195
General French Visiting the British Wounded 1120	Trench-guns for Hurling Air-mines and Torpedoes 1197
Lord Kitchener in the First-Line Trenches	Steel Nets to Catch the Enemy in Champagne 1198
	Broken German Defences. Milestones of Success 1199
The Inspiring Battle of Hooge	Demoniacal Flames of War: Fire-Jets in Use 1200
Sister Services Work Hand-in-Hand in France	The Invincible "75" Vanquishes a German "77" 1201
After Breakfast a Bus Ride to the Trenches	Rumble of the Great Gun—Flash of the Bayonet 1202
Wonderful Photographs of a British Success	Bursting Shrapnel: White Clouds of Death 1203
Work and Repose Along the Flanders Front	The Game of "Hide-and-Seek" with Heavy Artillery 1204
Some City Men's Summer Vacation, 1915	French Mining Obliterates German Trench 1205
With the H.A.C. On and Off Duty at the Front	Forward with the Flag in the French Vanguard 1206
Three Scenes from the Greatest Tragedy of Man 1130	As Seen by the Camera at the Moment of Victory 1207
The Insatiable Hunger of the Guns. By Major George W. Redway 1131	Life and Death in the Trenches of War 1208
Snipers' Nocturnal Work by Star-Shell Light 1133	With the Tricolour at the Base and Under Fire 1209
How the Horse was Cared for at the Front. By Colonel the Rt.	Round About Arras and the Historic Marne 1210
Hon. Mark Lockwood, C.V.O., M.P	Eyeing the Restive Boches Along the Marne 1211
With the Army Veterinary Corps in France	French Pioneers Paving Highways to Triumph 1212
London's Spoils of War from Loos and Le Cateau 1136	Warriors who Drank "The Wine of Victory"
	Back to the Middle Ages: Armour for Infantry
The Battles of Loos and Hulluch	Proud Participants in the Glory that is France 1215
The Datties of Loos and Hunden	French Fortitude and Heroism in the First Line
Vigilant Britons Observe the Unwary Foe 1138	
The Memorable Capture of Loos	Halt Before Action: A French Field Kitchen 1218
Confident Britons on their Way to Battle 1141	Indefatigable Joffre in Reconquered Alsace
Round About the Memorable "Tower Bridge" 1142	Preparing to Meet the Rigours of Winter
The Grim Harvest of Britain's New Shells 1143	In France Behind the Enemy's Hard-Pushed Lines
Scenes in the Track of the British Advance	France and Alsace Once More Affianced
Our New Army at Hand-grips with the Enemy 1145	War-Horses Crossing a Stream in Northern France . 1224
In the Wake of the Conquerors of Loos	True Training of Control of Contr
German Legions Melt under British Fire	
Heroes of Hulluch return with Laurels and Scars 1148	Scenes from Italy's Alpine Campaign
After the Advance: Blond Beasts in Bondage 1149	
"Impregnable" Position Carried by the British 1150	Italy's Heroic Monarch on the Isonzo Front 1226
The Horrors of the Poison War. By Edward Wright 1151	Leaders of Great Sister Nations Meet in the Alps 1227
"Fix Respirators!": Into Action by Motor-Bus	On the Isonzo with Italian Bersaglieri and Cavalry 1228
French Soldiers Arrayed in Gargoyle Guise	Italy's Well-Won Progress on the Isonzo 1229
Even Poison-Gas has its Humorous Side	Dramatic War Scenes from the Italian Front 1230
With the Canadians in the First-Line Trenches	Italy's Gigantic War Work on the Roof of Europe 1231
Trapped in a Gas Cloud: Victims of Poison Fumes	Fighting in the Alps
The British Assault on Hohenzollern Redoubt	Neolithic Strife on the High Road to Austria
	New Scenes of Strife along Italy's Alpine Front 1234
PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR—GENERAL LOUIS BOTHA, P.C	Strenuous Warfare 11,000 Feet Above the Sea 1235 Heavy Italian Cannon in Alpine Valleys 1236
BOTHA, P.C	'Midst Alpine Heights during the Italo-Austrian Conflict . 1237
Circle Africa and the Francisco	Venice Remembers Rheims and Guards her Treasures 1238
South Africa and the Empire	Obstacles an Incentive to Enthusiastic Action
Botha's Great Work for the Union and Empire 1163	Wonderful Photograph of Italy's Mountain Campaign Amid
How Botha Saved the Union in South Africa 1164	the Eternal Snows
	PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-THE GRAND
Handy-men of the Army in the Empire War 1169	DUKE NICHOLAS
The New Territory which General Botha added to the Empire 1170	2 7 22 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7 2 7
General Botha's Victorious Campaign	The Court Day Day
Eclipse of a Place in the Sun: Fall of Windhoek 1172	The Great Russian Retreat
The New Splash of Red on the Empire Map 1174	Map Illustrating the Russian Retreat from Galicia in the
PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-GENERAL THE	Summer of 1915
HON. JAN CHRISTIAAN SMUTS, K.C 1175-6	The Irresistible March of the Great German Phalanx 1245
E E 1 1 C 1 1C TT	With Mackensen's Phalanx on the Eastern Front 1246
For Freedom's Cause in Africa—West & East	The German Tide Along the Bzura Banks
Allied Officers Negotiating the Surrender of Garua, Cameroon 1177	German Handiwork—Destructive and Constructive 1249
Britain's Conquest of the German Cameroon	Titanic Austro-German Efforts in the Carpathians 1250
Map showing the German Cameroon Colony	Entrenched Russians Await German Onslaught 1251
Loyal Native Progress in the Remote Cameroon	Map of Poland Showing Position of Conflicting Nations on
The Victorious British in the Cameroon	July 24th, 1915
After the Fall of Enemy Forts at Garua	The Fall of Warsaw—the Eclipse of Russian Poland 1253
Unfurling the Union Jack in the Cameroon 1182	Map of Poland Showing Russian Territory Occupied by
Indians Wage Mountain Warfare in East Africa 1183	Germany in August, 1915
In East Africa for King and Flag Far Afield 1184	Russia's Stubborn Effort to Hold the Warsaw Way 1254
	A Graphic Study in Manacled Might 1255
Belgium Under the Iron Heel	Russian Royalties Work While Their Soldier Subjects Fight
	for Slavdom
The Shooting of Nurse Cavell	Russia's Big Guns "Retreat" Along the Iron Way 1258
Last Tributes to Belgium's Martyred Heroine	Bridge-Breaking and Making on the Tragic Vistula . 1259
Beigian and German at the Graves of their Fallen	Minor Incidents in the Withdrawal from Warsaw 1260 Tragic Glories of Warsaw, the Barbican of Russia 1261
How Germany Spread Her "Higher	Russia's 1812 Tactics Baffle the Huns of 1915 1262
Civilisation "	Closing Scenes in the Historic Warsaw Drama 1263
bardment	Detailed Map of Gallipoli and Dardanelles . 1264
A LOUIS TO THE PARTY OF THE PAR	

				PAGE 1
The Developelles		Admiral Sir Henry Bradwardine Jackson		1345 1346
The Epic Struggle for the Dardanelles		The New Brain of the British Navy	-	1347
"The Great Adventure": The Difficulties of the Dardanelles PAG	FE 5	The Great Aerial Exploit of Lieutenant Warneford .		1348
Campaign By H. W. Wilson		Why the Corsairs of the Clouds Did Not Visit Paris		1349
Theilling Moonlight Attack on Turkish Fort	67	"No Material Damage!" The Truth in Photographs		1350
With General Sir Ian Hamilton in Galilpoli	69	A French "Gas-bag" Outpost of the Skies		1351
Seen Through the Camera at the Dardanelles	70	The Wonder Weapon of the War in a New Role		1352
Intimate Scenes in the Gibraltar of the Levant	71 (Captive Balloon for "Spotting" Elusive Artillery	•	1002
Scenes in the "Ante-room" to the Dardanelles 12	72		O 31	
The Bird-man's Peep at Turkish Strongholds 12	73	Records of Regiments in the W	CLI	
How War was Waged in Far-away Gallipoli	74	The Coldstream Guards		1354
The Horse of Troy! Classic Myth Made Modern Fact 12'	75	Coldstream Guards' Immortal Action at Landrecies		1355
Getting Camels and Horses Ashore in the East	76	The Ninth Lancers		1356
The Effort to Drive the Turks from Achi Baba 12'	77	The Ninth Lancers		1357
The Australians' Great Work in the Dardanelles	78	The 9th Lancers Saving the Guns Near Doubon King's Own Scottish Borderers		1358
Some of the "Anzac" Supermen at Anafarta Bay 12	79	King's Own Scottish Borderers		1359
The Gloom and Glory of the Sari Bair Battles 12		Heroic Action of King's Own Scottish Borderers		1360
The Gloom and Giory of the Sail Dati 2 actions		The Royal Welsh Fusiliers		1361
THERE ROULDS IN OUTDING ACCROSS ON OUTSING		A Group of Officers of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers		1362
India to Britain's Aid in the Asiatic Field	283	The Gordon Highlanders		1363
Kene maon war-bance in Gampon		Gallant Leaders of the Gordons at the Aisne	0	1000
Surgery Succourt Attend transc or prior and prior	285	and the property of the second		
Making Dandages and Dolids on the Editorial	286	Badges of the British Army		
Affice Shoulder to Shoulder in the Levels				1364
	20 0	How to Tell Cavalry Regiments of the British Army .	•	1365
After the Landing at Suvia Bay: Empire Troops Consolidating	2_0	More Badges of Our Cavalry and Infantry Regiments .		1366
the New Position	200	How to Tell Infantry Regiments of the British Army .		1367
Deviation of the Deep and State of the		More Badges of British Infantry Regiments		1368
Ell and Her Daring Work in the Dardanelles		Badges of British Regiments of the Line		1000
"What Have I Done for You, England, My England?" . 12		CII DI CII		
Ampinotous Dittien Activities in the Date and Da	293	Golden Deeds of Heroism		
Lightee Shinning Towards Lightness ourselves	294	as we are all the Whatenin Cooper	1370	, 1372
House Duk-outes. I maken bounded	295	New Heroes of the Victoria Cross		1371
PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-GENERAL SIR		One Australian Accounts for Seven Turks		* 050
IAN HAMILTON, G.C.B	296	Otagos Obliterate Strong Turkish Position		1374
		Men Whose Bravery Won Fame and Honour .		
Serbia at Bay		Hewing Out the Huns With the Aid of a Pick		1375
	000	Heroic Highlander's Supreme Self-sacrifice		1376
Map Showing the Relation of Serbia to Neighbouring States 19	298	Unnamed Hero-officer's Great Bombing Exploit		1377
Octobe Delegate trong and more	300	The Last Stand of Heroic Scots Guardsmen		1378
	301	V.C. Hero's Terrible Journey with Bombs		1379
Serbia Calmiy Awaiting the New Teuton Onslaught , . 1		New Names on the Scroll of Heroic Fame		1380
With Our Serbian Allies		How an Irish Guards' Chaplain Died on the Field		1381
Heavy Guns for Galiant Serbia's Defence 1		Gallant Officer Scores a Goal on the Field of War		1382
Preparing Belgrade for its Last Stand		"'Ware Gas!" Sounding the Alarm in the Trenches .	4	1383
Unfamiliar Scenes in and Around the City of Belgrade 1		Dexterous Gallantry that Saved Four Comrades		1384
Finding the Range for Artillery in Action 1		Commander Max Horton, Britain's Baltic Hero		1385
Preparing to Face both Hun and Bulgar 1		New Names on the Scroll of Heroic Fame		1386
Allied Succour for Sore-Pressed Serbia 1		General Marchand Leads His Men Cane in Hand		1387
France and Britain Join Hands in the Balkan Field 1	310	British Hero-Officer's Ride for Turkish Flag		1388
Bulgaria Mobilised for the European Drama 1	311	British Officer's Heroic Search for Water		1389
Greece Follows Bulgaria in Molilising 1		More Men Who Have Won Heroic Fame		1390
"Pass, Friendly Neutrals"-Anglo-Grecian Entente 1	313	Some Deeds of Daring That Won the D.C.M		1391
Perfidious Ferdinand and His Half-hearted Army 1	314	Some Authors Who Exchanged Pen for Sword		

The New Armies of Empire		PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-THE RT.		
	010	DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, D.C.L		1994
The Passing of Island Britain. By Sidney Low, M.A 1		War Echoes From Far and No	9.021	
	1317	war Ecnoes from far and in	car	
	1318	Last Scenes in a Mined German Trench		1396
Transmitted on the new transmitted of the second of the se	1319	Flower Time and Harvest in War-worn Flanders .		1397
2010 20111 11111111	1320	Service Pets in War Time's Lighter Hours		1398
	1321	British Cavalrymen Crossing the Nile at Cairo		1399
	1322	Britain's Victory by the Flooded Euphrates		1400
	1323	Anglo-Indians in the Mesopotamian Campaign .		1401
	1324	Great Problems Solved by the War. By Sidney Low,	M.A	
	1325	The "Brain Centre" of Britain's Big Guns		. 1408
	1326	French Patriots Answer the Call for Munitions		140
	1327	A Matter of Shells and Skittles on the French Front		. 1406
	1328	Steel Harbingers of Death in the Making		1407
Still They Came! More Canadians to Fill the Gaps	1329	War-worn Horses "On Furlough" in France		1408
PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR-GENERAL SIR		Barge-hospital Service Between Rouen and Paris .		. 140
	1330			. 1410
		A Favourite Target for Germans—the Red Cross .		
Events by Sea and Air		Gallant Red Cross Work at the Battle-front		. 141
	200	The Germans' Sanitary Train in the Field	4	. 141:
	1332	German Sacrilege and French Reverence of the Dead	•	. 141
Map Indicating the Position of the Allied Naval Victory in the	1004	Wounding the Fighting Man to Keep Him Well .	0	. 141
	1334	Mother Church Gives Sanctuary to the Wounded .		. 141
	1335	"Kultur's" Crudity Expressed in War Monuments		. 141
	1336	Curious "Cranks" in Prussia's Military Mechanism	6	. 141
	1337	With the Huns in Fortress, Field, and Trench .	4	. 141
	1338	Queer Things Seen Within the German Lines .	4	. 141
	1339	Civilians Caught in the Whirlpool of War	4	. 142
	1340	Armenians Fight with Russia in Asia Minor .		. 142
	1341	War's Tragic Aftermath. By Major-General		
	1342	Lord Cheylesmore, K.C.V.O	-	
Official Photographs of the Raid on London.	1343	Britain's Roll of Honoured Dead . 1424-34		APA





GERMAN TRENCHES AT LOOS, SEPTEMBER 25TH, 1915. HOODED BRITISH TERRITORIALS CHARGING THE

One of the most awe-inspiring charges during the whole of the war was that made by the London Territorials on the German trenches between the "Tower Bridge" of Loos and the great double slag-heap opposite Grenay, known as the Double Crassier. The first line having been cleared, a

number of fortified houses were rushed, and finally Loos Cemetery was taken. Under cover of gas, the Territorials, wearing their respirators, dashed forward with irresistible élan, and eventually emerged on to the front German line.

I call to mind a gallant growing throng
Of fellow mortals struggling for the Right,
And when I hear their cheering battle song
I'm glad once more faith lives through fevered night.

For there are brave souls waging war with sorrow,
And valiant hearts that faint not in the fight,
And there are heralds of the dawning morrow,
When all the world shall wake to love and light.
— F. F.





Forward! Leaders of the Western Allies discussing the Great Offensive.

Demented German Gunners beg for Mercy



One of the most dramatic incidents in the great allied attack on the western front in September, 1915, was the peculiar circumstance of the surrender of several German gunners. An officer, among the first to storm the enemy's artillery position related that so demoralised were the German gunners by the Allies' hurricane of fire that they were found huddled together in abject fear round their silenced weapons. Like so many demented children, they begged for mercy from their attackers.

The Moving Drama of the Great War

IV.—The Summer Campaign, 1915

From the Russian Retreat to the Battle of Loos

Written by

ARTHUR D. INNES, M.A.,

Author of "A History of the British Nation," etc.

THE contemporary chronicler is compelled to treat the phases of the war as a chronological sequence; a series of periods of approximately equal lengths. We talk of the spring campaign or the summer campaign not on account of any notable difference in the conduct of war during spring and summer, but simply because each of the four seasons is, roughly speaking, a period of three months, with what for other purposes we call quarter-day somewhere about the middle of it. But the division between the periods is fixed arbitrarily; it must accord with the passing of so many weeks since the last recognised division; the only latitude we have is that of a week or two enabling us to give some comparatively critical or significant event as a boundary mark. And thus in dealing with the spring campaign we were able to treat the initiation of submarine piracy as our starting-point, and the declaration of war between Italy and Austria as the starting-point of the next

The future historian will recognise no such divisions. The submarine war was of no military significance; it was absolutely without influence on the movements of armies or fleets; its effect even upon the mercantile marine was trivial. It did indeed issue in the slaughter of many hundreds of innocent civilians of both sexes and all ages. But its actual importance was found in the emphasis it laid upon the difference between Germany's conception of her obligations to humanity at large and the conceptions of all those nations enjoying civilisations not made in Germany. The new policy marked not an epoch in the war, but only a stage in the development of the German negation of morals.

Neither Italy's declaration of war in May nor the simultaneous political reconstruction in England immediately affected the military situation. The political reconstruction tended to broaden the basis of confidence and to diminish friction: but it had involved no such essential departures in policy as would normally be involved in a change of Ministry. All parties were equally determined to devote the maximum of effort to the prosecution of the war, and all but a few stray members were thoroughly aware that the emergency might demand and justify measures which would call for the most determined opposition under ordinary circumstances.

The Reconstruction of the British Cabinet

There were no fundamentally irreconcilable differences on war questions between the leaders of different parties, now united in one Cabinet which commanded general support from both sides of the House; there was a closer accord than was possible in the case of a Party Government and a necessarily critical Opposition. Energies could be concentrated which but for the reconstruction might have been in some degree dissipated. But the reconstruction did not in any sense give the conduct of the war a new character.

The Italian intervention, on the other hand, did very definitely constitute a new and important feature in the general position; but it remains true that it did not immediately and directly affect the course of the war either on the eastern or on the western front. The reason of this is not difficult to understand. We observed at an earlier stage of the war that the intervention of Turkey had no effect upon the Russian armies in Galicia and Poland, Turkish intervention then meant activity in the region of the Caucasus; Russia, in any case,

required to maintain an army of observation in that region, and, when hostilities broke out, it was that army which dealt with the Turkish attack without drawing upon the forces facing or destined to face the Germans and Austrians. So now Austria had, of necessity, maintained its army of observation, its garrison on the Italian frontier; and it was this army which dealt with the Italian attack without drawing materially upon the forces facing or intended to face the Russians. strategical conditions were so favourable generally to the defence that though the Austrians might be unable to prevent the Italians from pushing forward and pressing them gradually backwards, it would, at any rate, be a long time before they could break through the defensive Interesting as were the operations directed against the Trentino on one side, and Trieste on the other they could not immediately distract the Teutonic command from the operations in Galicia and Poland.

Naval Supremacy of the Allies

Neither in the east then, nor in the west, did the line of demarcation closing the last volume connect itself with any momentous blow struck by either side. The long drawn out Russian retirement had begun a month before and was to continue for a long time to-come. The Allies had established themselves on the Gallipoli Peninsula, and were already engaged in the process of slowly working their way forward—in effect, pressing the siege of Gallipoli, of which no early termination could be anticipated, and where no conspicuously decisive blow could soon be struck unless quite unforeseen circumstances should arise. In the west the long lines of the Allies and their foes still lay facing each other. with the same notable points still in the grip of the same occupiers as for months past. The Allies had not yet begun the great offensive; nor had there been any great new concentrated German effort to storm through the line on the way either to Calais or to Paris.

By sea nothing sensational had occurred since the sinking of the Lusitania. The plain truth was that the work of the British Navy, supplemented by the French, had been done and continued to be done with such thoroughness that it was customary to overlook it altogether. No German vessel could show herself on the surface of the seas; German naval activities were strictly confined, outside the Baltic at least, to submarine operations, and it was only at rare intervals that a submarine sought or found the chance of attacking a war vessel, while the transport service between England and France was entirely immune. In rare instances, chances did appear, for the simple reason that a vast number of British and French ships of war, old and new, large and small, swift and slow-moving, were on the seas; so that here and there one might be found as a target for a submarine. A large proportion of our slower vessels was with the Dardanelles fleet; by a stroke of good fortune for the Germans, two of them-the Triumph and the Majestic-fell victims within a week after the Italian declaration of war; and these losses were not counterbalanced by corresponding blows because there were no German ships of war at sea for British submarines to sink. Retaliatory blows could not be struck because the completeness of the naval supremacy of the Allies had cleared the seas of German surface craft. Such incidents therefore troubled the minds only of persons who have no sense of proportion; they were of less moment in the



From billets to the first-line trenches was generally no far cry, but it was invariably a journey fraught with many perils from stray shot and shell. Yet these sturdy Scotsmen are seen covering the ground with a light step and lighter heart. What emotions, inspired by ever-present danger, are stifled by the spirit of duty and patriotism. Inset: Two cheery soldiers in the first line snapped in the middle of effecting their morning toilet in the trenches.

general scheme of operations than the daily loss or recapture of a trench here and a trench there along the line of the western battlefront. Paradoxical though it may seem, the fact of which they were significant was not the imperfection but the perfection of the naval supremacy of the Allies.

The grand fact of the whole situation which had

developed about a fortnight before the end of May was this: that the Germans had embarked upon a tremendous effort to smash through the Russian line and cut the Russian Army in two. If they succeeded in that effort they could, in the immediate future, so deal with the Russians that they would in effect be off the board for the rest of the summer, and perhaps until the summer of 1916. In that event the Germans would be able to concentrate almost the whole of their energies upon the war in the west; and they could legitimately hope, though they certainly could not be sure, that being thus set at liberty they would be able to force a decision in the west before Russia could again come into action.

Of one thing they had already made certain, so far as anything can be certain in war, where there is always a possibility of some irretrievable blunder being committed, or of some miscalculation of the enemy's resources. The Russian invasion of Hungary, which in April had seemed more than possible, had now become definitely impossible. The Hungarian harvest was ensured for the German food supplies. This in itself meant a great German success, but nothing in the nature of even a temporary decision in the east; and to gain a decision in the east at once, clearing the way for fresh effort to gain a decision in the west before the end of the summer, was essential; at least, if it was true that Germany would be at the top of its strength this summer while the strength of the Allies was still likely to be very greatly increased with the lapse of time.

Position of the Russians at the Beginning of April

Now to get a clear idea of the crisis in May and of the whole summer campaign on the Russian front, we must recapitulate something of what has already been set out in our third volume, and again trace out the Russian line as it was when the Germans began their offensive towards the end of April. We will take Warsaw as our point of direction, assuming that, subject to the preservation of the whole Russian line unbroken, the preservation of Warsaw was the primary object with the Russians and its capture the primary object of the Germans.

and its capture the primary object of the Germans.

From Novo Georgievsk, the great fortress a few miles on the north-west of Warsaw, the great Russian line of defence lay along the Rivers Narew and Bobr, with a north-easterly trend to Grodno, from which it ran north along the Niemen and then north-westwards to the Baltic and Riga. From Novo Georgievsk it passed southward on the west of Warsaw, curving south-eastward in front of Ivangorod, Lublin and Cholm to the River Bug, with the Cholm-Ivangorod-Warsaw railway behind it, as the Warsaw-Petrograd railway runs behind the Narew and Niemen line. Now, in April, the actual Russian line ran northward from

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

Novo Georgievsk only just in front of the Narew and Niemen line; southward from Novo Georgievsk it was far in advance of the defensive line which has been described. Instead of curving away south-eastward, it ran almost due south by Opotchno and Kielce to Tarnov, between Cracow and Przemysl, and then took its south-easterly curve along the Carpathians by Stanislav and in front of Halicz to the rear of Czernowitz. The whole of what we have called the Warsaw defence line lies well within Russian Poland; the whole of the Russian front from Tarnov to Czernowitz was in Galicia, a hundred miles or more in front of this line.

Strategical Lines Drawn by Russian Rivers

Now let us look at the rivers, and first the Vistula and the San. The Vistula flows by Cracow, following a north-easterly curve past the north of Tarnov till it is flowing nearly due north when it reaches Ivangorod, about a hundred and twenty miles north-east of Cracow. From Ivangorod it flows north-west for some sixty miles till it passes through Warsaw and then Novo Georgievsk, where it is joined by the Narew, and thence flows west by north till it crosses the Prussian frontier at Thorn. The River San flows from Przemysl, fifty miles east of Tarnov, north-west through Jaroslav till it meets the Vistula about fifty miles south of Ivangorod and seventy miles north-east of Cracow. Next, with a view to later operations, we must note the River Dniester, which, from a point to the east of Przemysl, flows eastward in front of Lemberg (or Lwow) by Halicz, behind Stanislav and Czernowitz, across the eastern border between Galicia and Russian Poland into Russia, and ultimately discharges itself in the Black Sea.

Now what had happened at the end of April and the beginning of May was this. Mackensen had crashed his ram, his phalanx, against the Russian front, where it curved from the Vistula below Cracow past Tarnov to the crest of the Carpathians. The Russians found that they could not hold their line in the face of the tremendous onslaught. In order to preserve itself unbroken, the whole of the forward curve from Kielce to Stanislav had to fall back until it became approximately a straight line still running in front of Przemysl, the fortress which had been so recently won. But that straight line was itself untenable; it was necessary to fall back still further to a line where it would be practicable to turn and stand at bay. Mackensen's great thrust was to the north of Przemysl; the line chosen for standing at bay was that of the River San. But the Germans were at the same time thrusting forward at another point to the south-east of Przemysl, pushing back the Russian line. The effect was that Przemysl itself became a salient, a projection in front of the line of the San and of the eastern line.

Now, as was noted in the account of the spring campaign, the capture of Przemysl was of immense importance to the Russians, because it was a very strong fortress with 120,000 Austrians inside it. Those Austrians were now prisoners of war. But the retention of Przemysl was a matter of no serious strategical importance. It had ceased to be a fortress of any value because the fortifications had been destroyed. Still, there was no doubt that the imagination, both of the enemy and of most spectators, would be immensely impressed if Przemysl were lost again, and it was for some time doubtful whether the Russians were really going to make a desperate effort to hold on to it.

Przemysl Evacuated for Strategical Reasons

The Russian higher command does not permit itself to be influenced by sentimental considerations in its treatment of strategical problems. It never has done



Field - Marshal Sir John French, with two Generals of the Staff, in a garden near his headquarters in France. The Commander-in-Chief was approached by a French lady, who asked his permission to take this photograph. "Certainly," Sir John is alleged to have replied; "but I am rather shy!" Nevertheless, the pose is quite a success!



Mr. Asquith leaving the British General Headquarters, with Sir John French, on the occasion of his visit in June, 1915, to the actual scene of operations of the British Army in the field.

so since the days when, more than a century ago, it drew Napoleon on to Moscow and disaster. The Grand Duke Nicholas had no intention of holding on to Przemysl, but he did not intend to let it go until everything had been withdrawn from it which could be of any possible use to the enemy. The Przemysl salient held out until the evacuation was completed except for the actual withdrawal of the troops. On either side of it the Germans battered their way forward. At last, on June 4th, they entered Przemysl, only to find the empty shell of what had been a fortress, and to discover that what they had supposed to be a last, desperate struggle to retain the place had been merely a rearguard action, fought to cover a long concerted retirement.

Meanwhile, the enemy had been held up on the line of the San after they had entered Jaroslav, and also on the immediate east of Przemysl, where they had endeavoured to break through. Here a gap in the lines was made by the impassable marshes from which the Dniester rises; but east of these again they had pushed up from the east, almost to the line of the Upper Dniester; but still farther east, on the other hand, the Russian line had pushed somewhat forward. The enemy, in short, had recovered actual possession of Przemysl, but had been foiled in their grand aim of breaking through the Russian line.

Russian Retreat Becomes a Designed Retirement

In the whole course of these operations, which we may speak of as having culminated in the evacuation of Przemysl, certain features require to be noted. At the beginning, the Russian retreat was not a designed withdrawal. It was literally forced upon our allies by the sudden concentration of enormous masses of men backed by enormous masses of munitions, guns, and explosives, against which it was impossible to stand. The attempt to stand could only have meant the annihilation of a portion of the line and the breaking through of the enemy. Hence, the Russians had no choice but to fall back rapidly; nevertheless, they did so without losing their organisation, covered by stubbornly fought rearguard actions. On the other hand, the speed of the advancing enemy was regulated by their capacity for keeping up the full supply of munitions as they moved; in other words, by their facilities for transport. But after the first great thrust the inequality, though it still remained extremely

serious, was diminished as the Russians drew nearer to their own bases of supply and the enemy advanced farther from theirs. During the fortnight preceding the actual evacuation of Przemysl it is clear that the movements of the Russians were no longer dictated by the enemy. The retreat had become a designed retirement. In the earlier stage there had been no question of a choice between standing or retreating; in the second stage there was a choice, a possibility of holding up the enemy, but a possibility which was not worth the risk involved. It became the object of the Russians to effect their retirement to a line where the risk would be minimised: the line which would be of the least cost to maintain and the most costly to the attacking foe. But that retirement could now be effected by the Russians at their own time and, so to speak, upon their own terms, with perfect confidence that the enemy would not be able to break through.

How long the retreat conducted upon the same principles would have to continue, whether the next line of defence would have to be abandoned in course of time, and other lines in succession, turned mainly on the question how long the enemy would be able to maintain or to renew an overwhelming superiority in munitions at selected points.

Costly Failure to Break the Russian Line

The Russians had fallen back to the San at the price of such losses as are inevitably incurred by rearguard actions when the rearguards have to hold on at all costs to delay the advance of immensely superior forces while the main body is drawing out of reach of immediate attack. At the same time it might be confidently believed that the cost to the enemy was enormous, by reason of the density of columns formed with the express purpose not of merely forcing back a line, but of breaking through it by sheer weight—as Napoleon endeavoured to break through Wellington's line at Waterloo with the columns of the Old Guard. If the column can



Lifeboat drill aboard a transport on the way to the front.

Canadian soldiers prepared for all emergencies while in the possible zone of the lurking U boat.



Lord Kitchener, during a visit to Brighton, talking with an Indian hero, Subadar Mir-Dast, 55th Coke's Rifles, who gained the V.C. and the Indian Order of Merit. With Lord Kitchener is Colonel J. N. Macleod, Officer Commanding the hospital for wounded Indian soldiers at the Dome, Brighton.

break the line, the gain is worth the cost; if the column does not break the line, but only thrusts it back, the gain may indeed be great, but the cost is sure to be greater for the column than for the line.

Further, as to the move so far, we note this effect of the failure to break the Russian line. The attacking force could not afford to reduce its strength in order to apply it elsewhere. Any extensive withdrawal while the Russians stood where they now were would at least carry with it the risk of leaving them in superior force and with the power to renew the offensive; while the main railway lines were still in their possession.

Danger-Points on the Line of the San

Przemysł was abandoned on June 4th; but Przemysł itself was of quite minor strategical importance. Now however, came the question whether the line of the San continued south-eastward to Zurawno on the Upper Dniester and along the Dniester front towards Czernowitz, could be successfully maintained. This line went astride of the railway between Przemysł and Lemberg. In effect, was this great lateral railway to be covered? If not, if Lemberg were to follow Przemysł, it was hardly to be doubted that the abandonment of Galicia would follow; the Russian line would have to be shifted back over the frontier of Galicia into Russian territory.

Now the line of the San itself was by no means strong. Between that and the Dniester came the section covered by what are called the Grodek Marshes, difficult of Then came the Dniester line from Zurawno passage. south-eastward, the Russian left. On the far left the Russians had hitherto shown superiority. The Russian right also beyond the upper Vistula from the confluence of the Vistula and the San had, on the whole, shown a superiority. Thus, taking the whole line from the point where the backward pressure had been effective, somewhat to the north of Kielce, it could be confidently anticipated that the Germans could not break through either on the extreme Russian right beyond the Vistula, or upon the extreme Russian left, or at the Russian centre on the Grodek Marshes. The two points where there was a practical danger that the Germans might break through were on the right centre on the San, where they were over the river, and on the left centre on the Upper Dniester. Would the pressure at either of these points be so severe that, in order to avoid breaking, the whole Russian line would have to move back out of Galicia?

Effect of German Superiority on the San

It soon became apparent that the Germans would not break through on the Dniester. They did reach Zurawno; they did get across the Dniester; but being across, the Russians at this point resumed the offensive,



The ghastly harvest of a German shell. Tragic scene immediately after the explosion of an enemy shell near a British transport waggon in a Belgian street. All four horses are dead, but though the waggon still stands, the driver was hurled from his seat and seriously wounded. He is seen pluckily attempting to rise, as a commade reaches his side.

inflicted a heavy defeat on them, and drove them back again. But the Russian success in this quarter was followed by the demonstration that the German strength on the line of the San was too great. If Mackensen broke through the line, the line of the Grodek Marshes would be turned, and the Russian centre and right would be enveloped. The Russians behind the San could not hold their ground permanently against the Mackensen phalanx: they must therefore fall back. It followed that, in order to maintain continuity, the Grodek line must fall back, losing the cover of the marshes, so that it would no longer be able to hold its own; and the Russians on the Dniester who had more than held their own against the Austrian Archduke's frontal attack would then be taken in flank. It followed again that the Dniester line must also be abandoned, and the whole Russian front must be withdrawn over the Galician border to a line where its whole length could again stand firmly.

Evacuation of Galicia Not a Disaster

The retreat was again conducted without any failure of the Russian control of the whole line; it was a designed retreat. That does not mean that it was not imposed upon the Russians. When Hindenburg in the past had made his great onslaughts in Northern Poland, driven the Russians back to the Narew, and then retreated to the Prussian border, German official announcements had carefully given out that the strategic object of the rush had been accomplished, and that the withdrawal was strictly in accordance with the original plan, a statement which deceived no intelligent persons outside of Germany. No such deception was attempted to be practised in the case of the Russian withdrawal. Nobody pretended that the Russian advance on the Carpathians in April had merely been designed deliberately as a preliminary to the evacuation of Galicia.

The Russians evacuated Galicia, allowing the enemy to enter Lemberg on June 24th, because they had to do so or else risk what was something very like a certainty that their line would be broken. But the fundamental necessity for the Germans, seeking for an early decision

in the east, in order that they might be enabled to attempt an early decision in the west, was the breaking of the Russian line. The fundamental necessity for the Allies was that the Russian line should not be broken. And the Russian line was not broken; the Russians were able to withdraw at the pace set by themselves, and not by the enemy, though the withdrawal was itself imposed by the enemy.

This is a point which has to be grasped. That the retirement should be necessary was a grievous disappointment; it was necessary in order to avert what might have been a tremendous and possibly irretrievable disaster, an object which it successfully effected. It was not in itself an irretrievable disaster. On the contrary, it definitely prevented the Germans from achieving an immediate decision in the east. It compelled them to remain there, and to continue their advance there without any early prospect of being able to withdraw masses of troops for operations elsewhere, because any such withdrawal would have exposed them at once to a vigorous and very dangerous counter offensive.

But it would be absurd to pretend, and no one did pretend, that the Russians would not have chosen to retain Galicia if they had had the choice. They retired, choosing the lesser of two evils. The retention of Galicia was worth a great deal, but it was not worth the risk, which was almost a certainty, of an overwhelming disaster, which the attempted retention would have involved.

Germany Secures Corn and Oil

And while the Germans were foiled in their grand aim of breaking through, they had gained a secondary advantage of great value to them. First, by the end of May they had made it absolutely certain that Hungary would not be invaded, and that the Hungarian harvest—a great part of their own corn supplies for the second year of the war—would not be lost. By the end of June they had in their hands again the Galician oilfields, securing to them great supplies of petrol which they required for war fuel. Corn and petrol were two of the

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

things of which they stood in most need in order to carry through the second year of the titanic struggle.

Italy's Intervention in the War

We turn now to the new but as yet indecisive factor which had entered into the war, the intervention of Italy. The German Government had strained every effort to prevent that intervention, which may be described as having taken the form of a renewal of the ancient quarrel between Italy and Austria, which had been suspended for half a century. Germany's object had been the preservation of the Triple Alliance, carrying with it, if it should be entirely successful, the naval and military support of Italy for the Central Powers; or, if only partially successful, the abstention of Italy from giving active support to the allied enemies of the Central Empires. To Germany the distribution of territories between Austria and Italy was a matter of indifference. so that in this respect she had urged Austria to the utmost limit of concession. But even the German efforts could not extract from Austria, for the conciliation of Italy, anything more than the promise of concessions to be made at the end of a successful war, and Germany's own treatment of Belgium had taught the Italians to regard as absolutely worthless her own guarantees that the promises should be carried out. This was the price she paid for ignoring scraps of paper. Italy required to be put in immediate possession of the territories she demanded, while even Germany could not venture to insist upon Austria conceding immediate

possession, since, if Italy adopted for herself the German theory that the obligation to keep promises exists only while it is convenient, Italy, having taken possession, might still ignore her side of the bargain, and attack Austria from the improved position. Thus the German effort to conciliate Italy had failed completely; but the mere fact that she had made it at the risk of straining her own relations with Austria, showed the importance she attached to Italian neutrality.

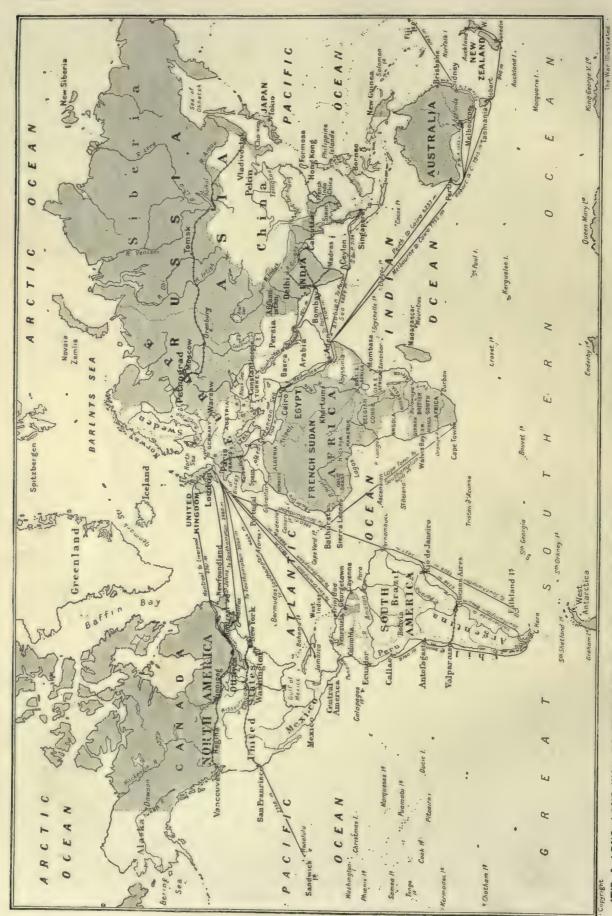
Italy Temporarily Left to Austria's Attention

Nevertheless, when Italy actually declared war upon Austria, there was no accompanying declaration of war between Italy and either of Austria's belligerent allies. Austria might feel the necessity for keeping Italy out of the regions under Austrian dominion which Italy claimed. Germany had no equivalent interests at stake, unless or until Italian gains could be made the base of a vigorous offensive penetrating into Austria, and compelling her to withdraw every possible man from the other war areas to meet this attack. Thus, in the view of the higher command of the Central Empires, it would be sufficient for the time being at least to delay the Italian advance, so that it should not interfere with the great concentration against Russia or with the wrestle along the Western front. When the offensive against Russia should achieve its object, it might be Italy's turn to have a concentrated attack directed upon her; or it might still even then be better to contain her while seeking a decision against the Allies in the West.



LEADERS OF ALLIED NATIONS INSPECTING THE FIRST-LINE TRENCHES.

Lord Kitchener, General Joffre, M. Millerand (the French War Minister), and other prominent personalities in the Great War conferred together in August, 1915, somewhere on the French front. This historic photograph shows Britain's Secretary for War coming down the steps leading to the French first line. A group of "Pollus" are saluting Lord Kitchener with interest and admiration.



IT'S A LONG, LONG WAY TO FRANCE AND FLANDERS...Where patriotism is concerned it would seem that space and time have no significance. Ten thousand miles and the devotion of a year, perhaps two, for the sake of an ideal were as a pleasant week-end jaunt from the routine of civilian life. The rally of the Colonials to the Motherland was one of the sensations of the Great War, and the enormous distances that they

traversed to flight for the Empire's cause may be seen from a glance at this map. From New Zealand to the Dardanelles is roughly 9,549 miles, from Vancouver to Southampton 5,487 miles; from the remote Fiji, Sandwich, and Falklands, as well as from the Cape, men travelled the long road to "somewhere in France and Flanders, Egypt and Turkey." The shaded portions of the map indicate the territory of the Allies.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

Hence Austria was left to hold Italy in check as best she might with the armies which had perforce been retained all along upon the Italian frontier, only supplemented by the least possible number of the reserves which were in process of formation, or which had already been formed but not yet called up to the fighting line. Conceivably, if the Austrian defensive should actually provide an opportunity for a decisive offensive, reinforcements might be rushed to the new front, otherwise they could be put to a better use.

Importance of Immediate Success for Italy

Whether this scheme of operations was altogether satisfactory to Austria may be doubted. The possessions threatened belonged to Austria, not to Germany, and she could hardly view with German equanimity the immediate prospect of their loss. But the main argument was unanswerable. The immediate necessity was to force conclusions with Russia. Whatever Italy might do for the time being, the future would provide the

opportunity for retrieval and retribution. Austria might be a little less confident than her ally as to that consummation, and by no means so indifferent to the possibility of its failure. Still, the fact remained that, for ultimate victory, the Italian front for months to come must be of less importance than either the Eastern

or the Western front.

For Italy herself, on the other hand, present success was of eminent importance. The frontier with which she had been forced to content herself in 1866 gave all the preponderant strategical advantages to Austria. If she could acquire the provinces which she regarded as hers by right, the rectified frontier transferring to her the strategical advantages-if she could do this and consolidate her position before the Central Empires should deliver a concentrated attack -supposing they should ever be able to do so-the wresting of those districts away from her again would in any case be a matter of extreme difficulty. So far as the Allies were concerned, two immediate results were to be anticipated. First, the Austrian troops, which would have been in great part released by a treaty definitely neutralising Italy, or attaching her again to the Central Empires, must now be fully engaged in the endeavour to hold up the Italian advance. Secondly, the Italian fleet in the Adriatic would relieve the Allies from the necessity for keeping that sea sealed up with substantial naval contingents of their

So the Italians began their double invasion, directed against Trieste and Istria at the head of the Adriatic, and against the Trentino, the Austrian wedge thrust down into the Italian Alps, through which flow the upper waters of the River Adige. Geographically and racially the Italians regarded the Trentino as their own, counting the outlying watershed as the natural boundary of Italy.

The River Isonzo flows from north to south into the extreme head of the Adriatic. The Austrian boundary runs along the Isonzo and then curves away westward till it reaches

the southern angle of the Trentino. An Italian army with Trieste as its objective must thrust its way eastward across the Isonzo and then descend towards Trieste from the north. The flank of this, the main advance, is threatened from the passes out of the Trentino, which must therefore be held in order that it may be made in security.

Primary Object of the Italian Advance

The primary purpose, therefore, of the Italian advance was to cut the Austrian communications by way of the railway running behind the Isonzo. The river was crossed; high up, the summit called Monte Nero was captured, threatening Tolmino; low down, the line was cut at Parva, above the junction of Gorizia, where the line bifurcates, and lower still, the western fork was cut at Monfalcone. And in the meantime operations were also proceeding further north and west against the line of the Carnic Alps, and the railways connected with the watershed; movements in which there was much

mountain fighting, giving special facilities for the skill of the Alpini, much as such fighting in our own records elsewhere has occasioned astonishing performances on the part of Gurkhas, Pathans, and other hillmen. It may be imagined that if some of our Indian hillmen could be employed here instead of in the trench warfare of Belgium, some surprising things might happen. However, as matters stood the first month of the Italian War was a record of steady progress against a defensive rendered exceptionally strong by the configuration of the ground.

On the western front, although there was continuous fighting on the British section of the line, it was characterised by no marked progress on either side, and by no events of notable importance. The main interest really attached to the long struggle of the French a little further to the south to gain possession of the extraordinarily elaborate group of German trenches known as the Labyrinth. Day after day this deadly conflict went on, and day after day the French advanced a little further and a little further. The one definite fact was that the ascendency lay not with the Germans but with the French. Rapid progress was impossible, but it was the French who made all the progress that was made. And it was material, although we may say it is only by the use of large scale maps that it is possible to realise that ground was gained. When, in a line three hundred miles in length, three or four miles of front are pushed forward for some hundreds of yards, nothing seems to have happened, although such progress may mean a very material change in the relative strength of the positions occupied by the opposing forces.

Very much the same thing has to be said with regard to the other area of leading military operations, the Dardanelles. Ground was definitely gained; but before the Allies could be masters of the Narrows, they had to be masters first of the Achi Baba position, and then of a second position which was still stronger, although the whole distance to be covered was



THE appointment of Sir Percy M. Scott as controller of London's defences against hostile aircraft in September, 1915, had a reassuring effect on the public. The Zeppelin corsairs, principally owing to favourable weather conditions, were more persistent during August than throughout the whole of their inflamous career. Having groped their way to the heart of the British Empire under cover of night, as hefitted Empire under cover of night, as befitted their criminal intentions, and caused, with infernal machines, a large number of casualties among innocent non-combatants, much speculation was rife as to what was being done to shield the metropolis from such ratie such raids.

With Sir Percy Scott in supreme com-

With Sir Percy Scott in supreme command, Londoners rested confident that the anti-aircraft service would become a really potent factor of defence. The Admiral, in addition to being an expert on ordnance, is a practical inventor of genius, and many of his gunnery appliances have proved invaluable to the State.

To him, also, is largely due the efficiency in naval marksmanship, for under his supervision as first Inspector of Target Practice the Fleet's gunners are stated to have improved a hundred per cent.

have improved a hundred per cent.



SIR PERCY M. SCOTT, The Defender of London.

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR



An old Alsatian woman seated in the Church of Thann, where for years she had sought spiritual consolation. Now the hallowed shrine is partly wrecked; the high altar is but a heap of debris; yet still the lonely worshipper repeated her prayers in the house that, in spite of war's desecrating turnuit, remained inviolable as a sanctified place.

small, Here the most notable event was a fierce thrust on June 4th, when an appreciable extent of ground was actually gained, held, and consolidated. A particularly striking feature of the situation was the dash and stubbornness displayed by some of the British territorials, and in equal measure by some of the Indian troops. Nevertheless, the effort was a very costly one, and although, as we have said, a substantial space of ground was held, more which was actually carried had afterwards to be abandoned; and there were points of the line where the preliminary artillery fire had not sufficed to wipe out the wire entanglements, and the advancing troops were in consequence very badly mauled.

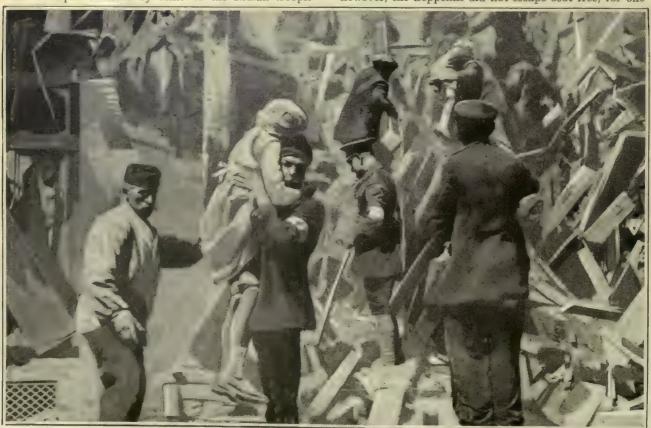
Lieutenant Warneford, V.C.

From the Euphrates came news of a further advance, at about the same date, to Amara, a joint military and naval movement, resulting in the capture of more than seven hundred prisoners and a substantial supply of war material.

stantial supply of war material.

Sensational out of all proportion to their positive importance were certain incidents of the air warfare. The long-threatened Zeppelin raid upon London materialised. Several Zeppelins appear to have visited the London area. A very small number of persons were actually killed or seriously injured. Here and there houses were demolished by Zeppelin bombs, and here and there fires were started by the same means. No public buildings, however, and no

military stores were damaged. Locally some alarm was caused, but London in general showed no signs of perturbation. The leading Zeppelins made their escape. Shortly afterwards, another East Coast raid was attempted, and some further damage was done. This time, however, the Zeppelins did not escape scot free, for one



"ANOTHER GREAT GERMAN VICTORY."—Carrying two little girls who were wounded, with other innocents, during a bombardment of a French town. Even after a year of indulgence to blood lust, the appetite of the "blond beast" was not sated.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915



French cavalrymen searching a battlefield for aluminium shell-heads to be sent home as souvenirs of war and used for pencil-cases.

The kneeling soldiers and their mounts have made a composition that might have come from a painter's brush.

of them, on its way home, when on the point of crossing into German territory, was pursued and destroyed by a gallant English airman, Lieutenant Warneford, It was only by extraordinary coolness and intrepidity that Lieutenant Warneford escaped with his own life. His feat, however, demonstrated once for all that a Zeppelin may fall a prey to an aeroplane. His intrepidity and skill won him immediate recognition and the award of a V.C. If, as wise men have told us, the happiest man is he who dies in the hour of glorious achievement, Lieutenant Warneford, like General Wolfe, must be counted among the happiest of men; for within a very few days all men were mourning the news that he had been killed in testing a new machine.

Russia Still the Crucial Area of the War

Throughout the summer the crucial area of the war was upon the Russian front. In the west, the Germans and the Allies hammered at each other; but no one seriously feared that the Germans would succeed in

breaking through anywhere, and the Allies never gave a sign that any attempt to do so on their own part was in contemplation. In the south, the Italians hammered at the Austrian positions, but of necessity only made slow progress. On the Gallipoli Peninsula a siege was in pro gress upon a huge scale; but as yet it was only a prolonged effort to transform a partial into a complete investment. Hence it is the stages of the Russian campaign that provide us with our chrono logical divisions.

The first phase of the Russian retreat closed with the successful evacuation of Lemberg. For the withdrawal meant definitely a retirement along the whole front south of Warsaw to the great defensive line passing from Novo Georgievsk by Ivangorod,

Lublin, and Cholm, to the River Bug, Lutsk, and Rovno; the northward line from Warsaw and Novo Georgievsk, the line of the Narew and the Niemen, being as yet intact. These two lines form roughly two sides of a triangle, with Novo Georgievsk and Warsaw as its apex. While they were held, Warsaw was secure; and Warsaw meant the bridges over the Vistula, the gateway necessary to a further German advance into Russia. Novo Georgievsk, Ivangorod, and Brest Litowsk, east of Warsaw, formed also a triangle covering Warsaw with three of the strongest fortresses in the world at its corners—fortresses which in past wars would have provided a wholly impregnable obstacle to the invader.

Fresh German Designs on Warsaw

Until the delivery of the grand attack, which began in April, the main onslaughts of the Central Empires in the direction of Warsaw had been flung upon the northern front, or upon what had been the central front—the line running from north to south between Warsaw and



Fronch soldiers advancing to the roll of the drum over fields in Flanders in the vicinity of the sea-coast that were still flooded.



The s.s. River Clyde, which, crowded with British troops, was purposely run aground on the beach at Sedd-ul-Bahr, in the Gallipoli Peninsula, in order that the soldiers might land without delay under the flerce Turkish fire.

Tarnov. The April offensive had been directed upon the angle where this front joined the front running eastward through the length of Galicia from Tarnov to Czernowitz, which two fronts formed two sides of a triangle, of which the base was a more or less straight line running south-east from Warsaw by Ivangorod, Lublin, Cholm, and Tarnopol, to Czernowitz. The effect of the offensive was that those two sides of the triangle were driven in, and by the end of June the still unbroken Russian front lay somewhat in advance of this third side

Still, as always, it was the primary aim of the German armies to break through the Russian line, cutting it in

two so as to envelop one part of it, this being the only way to obtain an carly decision in the east. But if this effort should fail, a great advantage would still be gained if Warsaw and the line of the Vistula should be captured, whether that line should be utilised as a base for further advance, or should be held only for a strong defensive, releasing troops for a renewed offensive in the west.

Austrian Check at Krasnik

In the first week of July the immediate purpose of the German commanders became manifest. Two great masses were concentrated, with Lublin and Cholm as their objectives. The manner in which the Russians had carried out the evacuation of Przemysł and Lemberg forbade the enemy to hope that he could break through the Russian line if it preferred retreating to imperilling its integrity. But it might be compelled to retire beyond the railway running from Cholm by Lublin to Ivangorod. If the Germans could get astride of that railway Ivangorod would be cut off from supplies and support on that side, and the maintenance of the line covering Warsaw would consequently be jeopardised. The German mass, under Mackensen's command, was directed against Cholm; the Austrian mass, under the Archduke, against Lublin. The object in view would be attained if either succeeded in its effort.

It had been repeatedly proved

that the Russians could hold their own decisively against the enemy unless overweighted in ammunition. As the Austro-Germans advanced they left the Galician railway system behind them; with a comparatively slow transport it was difficult to maintain constantly the preponderance without which their prospect of success was small. Mackensen was held up, and inaction was forced upon him for a time; but at first the Austrians were able to push forward. They, however, in turn were severely checked at Krasnik on July 5th. Still, the Russians were unable to resume an offensive of their own, and for some days the activity in this quarter seemed to be suspended. The Russian victory at Krasnik as usual aroused in the popular mind an unwarranted expectation that the tables were about to be turned upon the enemy. It is a perpetual cause of exaggerated

disappointment when the repulse of an attack, or the delivery of a punishing blow where opportunity has offered, is not followed up by a definite forward movement.

Russian Retirement Resumed

So it proved in this case. On August 16th, instead of a Russian advance, the attack was renewed by the enemy. In the fierce fighting which followed, the Archduke's forces were again held up; but this time marked success attended Mackensen's movement. After three days' fighting the Russians had been pushed back, and the German front, in touch with the Austrians on its left, was no more than ten miles from the coveted railway.



A remarkable photograph of five British Marines keeping guard on a captured Turkish fort at the Dardanelles. The clarity of the atmosphere is responsible for the detail of the distant stronghold and background.



An al fresco pionic behind the British lines on the shores of Gallipoli. Officers of the East Lancashire Ambulance Corps, clad in free-and-easy garments, taking tea outside a rough-and-ready tent on the cliffs.

While this conflict was in progress, another 3'ruggle had been going on on a smaller scale between smaller forces much nearer to Warsaw, on the Rawka-Bzura line, where the Russians lay in front of the line between Novo Georgievsk and Ivangorod. Between July 15th and 18th the Russians found themselves compelled to fall back. But, what was still more serious, a fresh German offensive had also been developed on the north of Warsaw, under Hindenburg's direction, against the line in front of the Narew. No engagements here, however, were being fought upon the scale of the battles of Krasnik and Krasnostaw (the scene of the last encounter with Mackensen on his way towards Cholm). The Russian advanced force fell back, fighting only rearguard actions, upon the line immediately in front of the Narew and its fortresses. It was partly at least in consequence of this retirement of the northern line on to the Narew that the Bzura defence was abandoned. Since the force immediately north of the Vistula had to retire, the force immediately south of it had to retire also, in order to preserve unbroken continuity.

Mackensen's Army Across the Bug

This brings us to July 18th, on which day Mackensen's forces made their way across the upper Bug, where it flows north, some miles to the east of Cholm. The Bug

continues its northerly course to Brest (the eastern fortress of the triangle Novo Georgievsk, Ivangorod, Brest), where it turns westward, flowing in that direction for a hundred miles till it is joined by the Narew, and then falls into the Vistula at Novo Georgievsk.

Warsaw Threatened on Both Fronts

The two Russian lines, the northern and the southern, were now flattened back into two approximately straight lines almost at right angles to each other, with Novo Georgievsk at the angle, and Warsaw just inside it, stretching to the north-east and the south-east respectively from that point, until they bent more directly northward and southward in front of the Niemen and behind the Bug, Brest being nearly upon the third straight line joining these two northern and southern points of deflection, and completing this triangle, which had thus become a pronounced salient or projection. And the Germans, instead of threatening only one front, were now endeavouring to break through both fronts, or, alternatively, to force them back so as themselves to get astride of one or both of the two railways-the southern from Warsaw by Cholm to Rovno, and the northern from Warsaw to Petrograd. The mastery of one would make the preservation of Warsaw extremely difficult and dangerous, the mastery of both would

make it impossible. They were still a long way from the northern railway, with the fortified line of the Narew intervening; from the southern railway they were distant only a few miles now; but they were not yet astride of either.

The Narew constituted the one formidable natural obstacle between the Germans and the northern railway. During the next ten days, after stubborn fighting, they succeeded in forcing a passage and carrying troops across it at three points.

Warsaw's Immense Importance to Russia

Now the Russian command had before it a problem of immense seriousness. Retirement from Warsaw would not only have a tremendous moral effect not comparable to anything that had hitherto taken place; the strategic gain to the Germans of possessing the Vistula line would also be very great. The Germans, in fact, as we can hardly doubt, believed that the capture of Warsaw would in itself amount to a decision in the east—that it would compel Russia to sever herself from her Allies, and come to terms separately. They hoped and expected that Russia would stake everything on the retention of Warsaw, and that in attempting to do so she would

bring her armies to ruin. The problem for Russia was precisely this: Should she stake everything on the

retention of Warsaw?

The Prussian estimate of the character of Prussia's enemies was, as usual, wrong; the doctrine of the Prussian as super-man assumes that the qualities which make for greatness in peace and victory in war are all Prussian monopolies. But in respect of one fundamental quality Russia has a record which may be matched but cannot be surpassed by any people on the face of the earth, the capacity for indomitable endurance. Nothing—perhaps not even the destruction of her field armies—would force Russia to a separate peace, when her whole people are convinced, as they are now convinced, that they are fighting in a sacred cause. In such case, her capacity for self-sacrifice is absolutely unlimited. For Russia to lose Warsaw would not mean that a decision



The wonder-ship of the British Navy in action off Gallipoli shore. Without the covering fire of the Queen Elizabeth and other allied ships, the gallantry of whose crews was specially mentioned in Sir Ian Hamilton's first despatch, the landing of the Expeditionary Force would have been impossible.

in the east had been achieved—at least, if she lost it without the destruction of her armies.

Russia made her choice. It was conceivable, but very far from probable, that if she staked all on holding Warsaw, she might succeed. If she staked all and failed, the price paid for the unsuccessful effort would be not only the loss of Warsaw, of the Vistula line, of the Narew line, but the crumpling up, if not the annihilation, of the great forces holding the whole salient; after which the northern and southern armies could be separately overwhelmed and annihilated by the enemy at his leisure. That would be the probable, if not the absolutely certain, result of staking all.

Russia's Wise Strategic Decision

The alternative to staking all was a retirement in the face of an enemy already in full contact (that is to say,

attacking in force armies which were to effect the retirement), an operation of immense difficulty, offering grave possibilities of disaster, but a greater possibility (amounting to a probability) of avoiding disaster than the attempt to retain Warsaw at all costs. In every previous war the strategists would have been warranted in assuming that the fortress triangle, Novo Georgievsk -Ivangorod-Brest, was impregnable; in any previous war it would have been impregnable. the fate of the Belgian fortresses—Liège, Namur, and Antwerp - had completely exploded all precedents. It was recognised that in the face of the modern artillery, first brought into action by the Germans, the fortresses regarded as most impregnable when they were constructed were capable of maintaining only a very brief resistance.

The Russian command



"Enemy submarine signalled!" Some on a French transport on the way to the Dardanelles immediately after the hostile craft had been sighted. Lifebetts had been handed round to the soldiers and donned by them in case of a disaster.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN. 1915

A HERO OF THE MERCHANT MARINE.

was not to be deluded into any belief that the strength of the triangle would warrant it in holding on. It made up its mind definitely to retirement.
But the Russians took the measure of their own

strength, their capacity for holding up the German advance while they retired.

Within limits they could take A HERO OF THE their own time-enough to give the retreat the character of an entirely deliberate evacuation. Before the actual necessity arose they had taken the precaution of removing from Warsaw most of its superfluous contents, in case the emergency should come. Now that it had come, Warsaw was quickly and deliberately emptied of everything which could be of any conceivable service to the enemy. The determination to retire was the acknowledgment of the German strength; the deliberation of the retirement gave the measure of the Russian strength, and involved one condition much to be regretted. Novo Georgievsk would have to hold out to the very last, and Ivangorod almost, if not quite, to the last; that is, in the end Novo Georgievsk would have to be surrendered, not evacuated; it would fall into the hands of the enemy with its garrison-as Przemysl had formerly fallen into the hands of the Russians, not emptied of stores and men as Przemysl had fallen into the hands of the Germans on its recapture. And Ivangorod would be fortunate if it escaped the same fate.

German Occupation of Warsaw

Until the retreat was decided upon it was possible to believe that the Russians would once more do as they had so often done before-would turn upon the Germans with a "thus far

and no further," would resume the offensive, and would once again roll the enemy back. The decision to retreat meant that the Russian command knew that this was now out of the question, and the organisation of retreat made it doubly impossible. From that moment the Russian command had a single primary object in view—the security and deliberation of retirement; together with the secondary object of doing as much damage to the enemy, and suffering

as little themselves, as the circumstances would permit. While the evacuation was in progress the defence gave ground, very slowly on the northern line, not quite so slowly on the southern. Mackensen's success

at Krasnostaw had made the early capture of Lublin and Cholm inevitable; Lublin was deliberately evacuated on July 31st, and Ivangorod was hard pressed; whereas the passage of the Narew was stubbornly disputed. Then at the moment chosen by themselves the Russians gave back, keeping their line intact, and the Germans entered Warsaw on August 4th-the anniversary of the declaration of war between Germany and Great Britain. But the triumph was in fact marred, for the victors did not force their way in the teeth of a stubborn resistance-on the contrary, the Polish capital was practically undefended; there were found in it neither garrison, guns, nor military stores to fall into the hands of the conquerors.



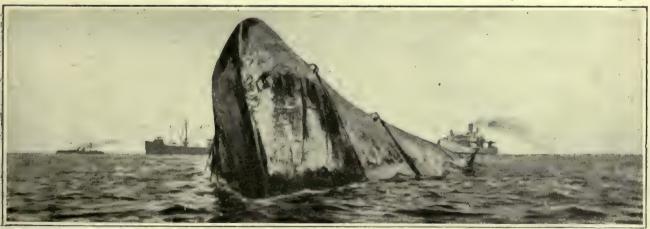
A chapter of immortal British heroism is the story of Captain Parslow of the Anglo-Californian. The ship was overhauled by a German submarine, but the commander refused to surrender and endeavoured to outmanœuvre the pirates. hours the U boat bombarded the defenceless Anglo-Californian, and Captain Parslow was killed. Thereupon his son assumed command and piloted the ship to Queenstown.

Abandonment of Novo Georgievsk

On August 5th Ivangorod fell. Even there it soon appeared that the defending force had made good its retreat, and the effective booty was at best insignificant. The fall of Ivangorod was a foregone conclusion. It was obvious that the resistance there could have been maintained for a longer time if it had been worth while to suffer the losses which would have been entailed thereby. It had actually been held only long enough to ensure the security of the unbroken line in its retirement. But it still remained necessary to abandon Novo Georgievsk to isolation and ultimate capture in order that the pressure of the

German advance might be held back while the general retreat was made good.

That advance had been pushed on during the last weeks not only upon the Narew line, the Russian right centre, but also further north against the Russian right on the Niemen and into Courland towards Riga. This was a movement which might ultimately develop against either one of two objectives—the Petrograd



The last of H.M.S. Majestic. A whale-like shape, motionless upon the water, giving, as Mr. Compton Mackenzie, the well-known novelist, has written, "the illusion of slowly assuming to herself the nature of the waves." D 30 03

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR



A holiday jaunt in the air at the Hendon Aerodrome. M. Osipenko, the Russian aviator, taking nine soldiers for a trip in his "omnibus" aeroplane. Huge machines like this put in some valuable work for the Russians on the eastern front.

railway, which was also the objective of the advance on the Narew, or the extreme Russian right at Riga. Down to the evacuation of Warsaw it had not become clear upon which of these two the German commander Bülow intended to concentrate. On the one hand they were pressing hard on the line from the Narew fortress of Osowiec to Kovno (on the Niemen at the angle where it turns from its northward to its westward course); on the other they were thrusting to Riga, and on August 1st occupied Mitau, not much more than a score of miles from Riga itself.

Italy's Political and Strategical Objects

From the Allies' point of view, the Italian attack upon Austria, until it attained full development, could be of a practical importance measured only by the extent to which it drew upon the Austrian forces, making it impossible for them to act elsewhere. The Austrians were engaged strictly on the defensive with the one aim of holding up the Italians with the smallest possible force—"containing them," to use the technical phase for such an operation. Italy's political objectives—apart from developments in conjunction with the Allies—were the acquisition of the Italian kingdom. Strategically considered, however, the immediate object of Italian operations against the Trentino was

to cover the attack upon Trieste; because the Trentino, in Austrian possession, lay upon the flank of the advance on Trieste, threatening its communications. That is to say, it was of fundamental importance to obtain such a mastery of this Alpine region, before Austria could assume a vigorous offensive, as would completely secure the advance against Trieste from having its communications cut by Austrian forces on its rear, descending through the Trentino.

Operations in the Trentino and Gallipoli

It was a sheer impossibility that advance in the mountainous Trentino area, strongly fortified, should be anything but extremely slow. In the Trieste area itself, the Italians were over the lower Isonzo and had established a footing on the Carso plateau, but they could not effectively attack Trieste while the Austrians held Gorizia above the point where the Isonzo had been crossed. And Gorizia was not merely a fortress; it was covered by natural obstacles as well as by fortifications. Hence the contest in this region resolved itself into a struggle on the part of the Italians to dominate Gorizia, and on the part of the Austrians to expel them from the Carso plateau, throwing back the threatened advance on Trieste. Broadly speaking the Carso plateau was the bone of contention. Once the Italians should be in full possession of it, and, further north, should master Tolmino, Gorizia would be doomed and the fate of Trieste would be sealed. The story of the Italian advance in July was in the main that of the inch-by-inch absorption of the plateau. And in the meantime the slow advance continued in the Trentino, and the pressure upon Tolmino grew tighter.

On the Gallipoli peninsula what we may call the Achi Baba siege continued. At the close of June the enemy were apparently moved to make a desperate attempt to drive the British forces into the sea. The landing at all had been a splendid feat of arms; the establishment of the troops with a firm grip of their positions on the tip of the peninsula, and higher up where the "Anzacs," the Australians and New Zealanders, won their hold, had been a great achievement. For the unsuccessful attempt to carry the passage of the Dardanelles by the Fleet alone had given full warning, and the peninsula, naturally of enormous strength, had been very thoroughly prepared in the interval. On June 28th a fierce British attack carried the positions slightly forward; but the next actions developed in the form of a Turkish attack, intended to expel the British from their positions. Their effect was precisely the opposite of what was designed.

In the fighting from June 28th to July 2nd, although there were moments when the enemy were again in possession of trenches which they had previously lost, they failed entirely to make good their position, and were driven out again—not infrequently with the



One of the very effective little British aerial scouts known as a Morane "Parasol," lying in front of a heavy biplane, at an aerial base in France.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915



General view of Venice, the "pride of the Adriatic," and the scene of one of the first acts of Austrian aggression. On May 24th, 1915, a hostile aeroplane dropped bombs on the arsenal, which is indicated by the rising smoke on the extreme right of this picture.

loss of trenches of their own; and the whole allied line was appreciably advanced. Heavy bombardments and fierce hand-to-hand fighting involved severe losses; but a "conservative" estimate showed that the enemy losses were much the more severe. It was clear that more than 5,000 had been killed—which meant that the other casualties—as the British reckon casualties—must have exceeded 15,000; a total much in excess of those of the Allies. The price was a heavy one to pay for an effort which completely failed of its purpose all along the line.

The next move came towards the middle of the month, when some further progress was made, fresh ground was captured from the Turks, and the positions gained were organised. And after this there came a lull which seemed to portend some concentrated effort, of the nature of which, however, there was no indication

Prolonged Artillery Duels on the Western Front

In the west from the British section of the Allied line there came the persistent tale of prolonged artillery duels, bombardments, here an "important" advance along a few hundred yards of front, there a "readjustment" of the lines involving a slight retirement along a few hundred yards of trenches captured, trenches lost, recaptures at the point of the bayonet, and of enemy recaptures effected by poison gases, or by the use of the latest devilment, the projection of liquid fire.

As examples during the period may be cited the British capture of two hundred yards of trenches on the extreme left of their line near Pilkem, to the north of Ypres, and the failure of German efforts to recover them on the two following days. A similar capture was made at Hooge, where the British line ran on the east of Ypres on the 19th; in the following days German attempts at recapture were repulsed. Eventually they succeeded by the use of poison gases, but were again partly ejected by a counter-attack on the same day.

At various points on the long French line the fray rocked more furiously, now backward and now forward, then upon the British sector. At Souchez the French captured trenches on June 29th; on July 4th a German move was immediately suppressed; the French carried another trench on the 7th; on the 8th the Germans recovered some lost ground, which was again partially recaptured on the 12th, when the Germans attacked

the Labyrinth unsuccessfully. Another German trench was carried on the 14th, and held against a counterattack on the 15th. Similar reports came from the eastward region—the Argonne, the region between the Meuse and the Moselle, the St. Mihiel salient. It would appear that the Prussian Crown Prince, commanding in the Argonne, was once more engaged on a great effort to pierce the French line. On the one hand, triumphant advances were announced to the Germans; on the other hand, the same events were announced to the French as sanguinary repulses of enemy attacks. Successes claimed by the French with much less parade were correspondingly described by the German authorities as disastrous failures.



In an endeavour to prevent further wanton damage being done to the world-famed Cathedral of Rheims, the French Government had barricades of sandbags placed round the outer walls.

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR

But, in plain terms, the French were not attempting to break through; they were seeking only to improve their positions, and in this they were on the whole successful; whereas the Germans were proclaiming that they were in fact breaking through, and if this was their aim, they were quite certainly not being successful. That it was their aim might be inferred not only from their own announcements, but from the immense masses of men who were certainly brought into action, and the huge losses which they no less certainly incurred. Viewing the contest as a war of attrition, there could be no doubt that the Allies had much better reason for satisfaction than the enemy. But it could not be claimed for either side that the other side had been forced back in any conspicuous degree.

General Botha's Triumph in South-West Africa

As regards other areas of the war on land, news from the Caucasian region was scanty; from the Euphrates came nothing of moment, beyond indications that the small force employed there was equal to the task of dominating so much as was necessary of the district near the Persian Gulf. For a moment it appeared possible that the troops of the Turkish Government might create trouble in the country behind Aden; and a small British force sent up country, after a brush with the enemy in which the latter were driven off, fell back in view of the difficulties of climate and water supply; but it was soon made apparent that no significance was to be attached to the incident. Egypt was now being left severely alone by the Turks. From German East Africa there was no news, but in the Cameroon it was apparent that the ending of the German authority there was merely a question of time-and ultimately of peace terms dictated not by events in Africa but by those in Europe.

In one region, however, it may be judged that a question was settled which would not be unsettled again. The Germans of German South-West Africa had been left to take care of themselves by the Imperial Government for the simple reason that the British Fleet made any other course wholly impossible. They had elected to intrigue with the irreconcilable element among the South African Dutch, under the impression that that element, backed by them, would shatter the British Dominion, for which it would then become easy to substitute a German Dominion. so doing they sealed their own doom. Early in the year, General Botha's military skill and political tact had ended the half-hearted rebellion from which the enemy had hoped so much. Then he took up the work of dealing with German South-West Africa.

There could be no greater contrast than that between the natures of the war in Africa and the war in Europe; small forces working in swift movements over vast tracts of territory where mobility meant everything instead of huge forces massing in one vast entrenched position where explosives meant nearly everything. In fact, the war in Africa was a great

hunt, in which the hunted employed every form of craft to elude and baffle the pursuer, including—by his own admission—the poisoning of the water supply in an arid land. But all devices failed; the prey was run to earth, and on July oth the whole of the German military force in South Africa surrendered to General Botha. While the prolongation of the contest was still possible, South Africa had of necessity abstained from sending troops to join the Canadians, Australians and New Zealanders in the fighting in Europe. Now she was free to send her sons to stand shoulder to shoulder with the rest of the children of the Empire.

No event hitherto, unless it had been the assembling of the Indian troops in Flanders, had so bitterly disappointed the German hopes as this last decisive

demonstration of the loyalty of the Dominions to the British flag. For there was nothing on which they had counted with greater confidence than the certainty that India, and the Dutch element at least in South Africa, would rise as one man and fling aside the British supremacy so soon as opportunity offered. Instead of which, princes and people throughout India had vied with each other in active loyalty; and the man who a few years ago had led the Boer armies in their stubborn fight for independence had now hoisted the Union Jack in German South-West Africa.



Three slim trees that saved a British airman from being dashed to death. His machine fell on to their boughs.



View from below of the British bird-man's lucky roosting-place, the filmsy boughs that saved his life.



The same aeroplane on the ground after men of the R.F.C. had cut down the three trees to "land" the machine.

Submarine Activity in Many Waters

At the beginning of July, while America was still waiting the German reply to her Note regarding the Lusitania, another liner was sunk by a German submarine with the loss of a part of its crew, some of whom were American citizens. Such incidents, however, appeared to have no practical effect on the attitude of the United States Government, though reprobated by the Press; though a certain interest attached to speculations as to the line of defence which the Germans would assume, and the dexterity with which the President would succeed in avoiding any compromising action. From the Baltic came news immediately afterwards of minor engagements in which a German cruiser, the Pommern, was torpedoed by a British submarine which had successfully penetrated into that sea. Also, the almost forgotten Königsberg, one of the cruisers which in the first months of the war had been at large, but which had subsequently been bottled up in an East African river, was attacked and destroyed about the same time. During the rest of the month little more was heard of naval operations; but the skill and daring of British submarines was again demonstrated at the beginning of August by their pronounced activity in the Sea of Marmora, and by the sinking of a German transport laden with troops in the Baltic Sea.

August proved, from the naval point of view, a more notable month, more fruitful at least of incident than any others for some time past. In the course of it the Germans scored two submarine successes, one wholly legitimate, the other very much the

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

reverse. Another Leyland liner had been sunk on July 30th; on August 19th the White Star liner Arabic, bound to America, was torpedoed without warning. But on August 14th, the Germans for the first time succeeded in sinking a British transport. The Royal Edward was torpedoed in the Ægean Sea with a loss of more than six hundred lives. Every soldier, every gun, every shell contributed by the British Empire to the war in Europe had to be carried by sea either to France or to the eastern Mediterranean. those hundreds of thousands of men and those vast munitions, not a man nor a gun nor a shell had been kept from their destination by the whole power of the German fleet until after the second year of the war had begun. No more eloquent testimony could have been borne to the supremacy of the British Navy.

Another British loss by sea, within a week of the sinking of the Royal Edward, was the occasion of an action on the part of German sailors of which

it is to be hoped that some day even the Germans will be ashamed. A British submarine, E13, was cut off at the entrance to the Baltic, and driven ashore in the Danish Sound. Here, in neutral waters, she was attacked by two German destroyers and heavily shelled, the Germans continuing their fire while the crew were in the water endeavouring to abandon the helpless craft. The murder was only stopped by the gallant action of one of the Danish torpedo boats on the spot, which lowered her own boats to rescue the British crew and steamed out between them and the German destroyers.

German Naval Disaster in the Baltic

Of the British successes corresponding to these German efforts we may note, besides the already mentioned sinking in the Baltic of a German transport carrying reinforcements to the northern Prussian army, the sinking of a Turkish warship, the Haireddin Barbarossa, on August 9th. But of more importance than these isolated events was a larger naval operation in the Baltic.

On August 8th a German battle fleet attempted to enter the narrow passage into the Gulf of Riga, only with the result that a cruiser and a couple of destroyers were damaged by mines. Two days later another desultory engagement took place in the same neighbourhood



Enemy aeroplane that was shot down by the French and tell through the roof of a cottage. The Germans in the photograph are endeavouring to extricate the engine.

without the infliction of material injury on either side. A week later the German squadron succeeded in clearing the mine field and entering the Gulf of Riga. under cover of a fog. On the 21st the Germans were out of the Gulf again. There was a report that transports endeavouring to land troops at Pernav, at the northern point of the Gulf, to be used against Riga, had been sunk. For this story there is no real foundation; but it is quite certain that seven German destroyers and two cruisers were very severely damaged, though the Germans denied that any were actually sunk; and

that one of the mos. powerful of German battleships. the Moltke, which had escaped from Sir David Beatty in the Dogger Bank battle, was torpedoed by a British submarine in the mouth of the Gulf. though here again there were conflicting accounts as to her being actually sunk.

Whatever the extent of the destruction may in fact have been, the engagement was of immense importance. As we shall see presently, the Prussian

army was at this time menacing Riga; the value of that port for future operations depended largely upon the occupation of the Gulf by the German fleet, and the security of the sea route for bringing up men and munitions by water. The repulse of the German squadron, and the temporary if not the permanent incapacitation of so many capital ships and destroyers, ended any immediate hope of an effective German control of this part of the Baltic—at least, for the time, though it did not preclude the possibility of a renewal of the attempt. The vital facts emerged that the German fleet was a very long way from commanding the Baltic, that its present effective force had suffered a grave diminution in the



The passing (in June, 1915) of Lieutenant R. A. J. Warnetord, V.C., "Honoured by the King; admired by the Empire; mourned by all." The coffin being carried to the grave in Brompton Cemetery by men of the Royal Naval Division. Inset: The last photograph taken of the airman hero. He is seen wearing the Cross of the Legion of Honour.

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR



Largest biplane yet invented. The gigantic Sikorsky machine, a feature of the Russian Air Service, which is driven by four 120 h.-p. engines working four separate propellers. The biplane is fitted with a large cabin designed to carry as many as twenty persons.

battle, and incidentally that the now ubiquitous British submarines were rendering invaluable service to the Russian fleet.

The evacuation of Warsaw and Ivangorod, although

the admission of its necessity was a grievous misfortune for the Russians, had nevertheless been carried out by them with such masterly skill and courage that the Russian line remained intact, and no war material whatever fell into the enemy's hands.

Fall of Novo Georgievsk and Osowiec

The nip of the German pincers upon the Warsaw salient secured for them, when it closed the line of the Vistula, the empty city of Warsaw and the empty fortress of Ivangorod. The army had escaped; but yet not all of it. The garrison still remained at Novo Georgievsk to hold the further German advance in check. That the great fortress must fall sooner or later no one could doubt, but how long it was capable of holding out was an open question. While it stood, no very great advance could be made; if it could defy attack until the late autumn season, it would be impossible

for the Germans to attain the grand object of the campaign. It is possible that but for the hope that it would do so the Russian plan of retirement would have arranged for its evacuation instead of for its abandon-

ment as a solitary outpost. For the capture of it, with its great garrison, its guns, and its stores, would inflict upon the Russians so heavy a loss that it would, in the eyes of many critics, be compensated only by such a prolonged defence. That hope was doomed to disappointment.

The occupation of Warsaw and Ivangorod had been effected not by Hindenburg and the Narew armies, but by those on the southern side of the Warsaw salient. The advance on the Narew had been held stubbornly in check until the evacuation was completed, and the Russian line, unbroken, was ready to fall back on the next line from Osowiec to Brest Litowsk and the Bug. It was not till August 14th that the whole of the Narew line south of Osowiec had been forced and the Russian centre was falling back upon the Brest line. Within a week of this date, on August 19th, Novo Georgievsk had fallen, and with it 20,000 men fell into the hands of the enemy, together with important captures of guns and munitions. Later, it became known that the defence of this forlorn hope had been of a very desperate character, and had been enormously costly to the attacking Germans.

Meanwhile, Bülow in the north was fighting hard to force the way to Riga, but was still being stubbornly held off, and at the moment when Novo Georgievsk fell the great naval fight in the Gulf of Riga was in progress. On the other hand, the whole line of the Narew had now been passed; the passage of the Niemen also was not likely to be long delayed. Two days before the fall of Novo Georgievsk, Kovno was captured after fierce fighting, and three days after it Osowiec was captured and occupied.

Now let us endeavour to grasp as clearly as may be the precise change which had taken place in the Russian situation during the past four months. In the middle of April the great Russian line of defence had lain well in front of the Niemen, the Narew, and the Vistula, passing south to



M. Pegoud, who was shot dead in August, 1915, by the Germans whilst flying at a height of 6,000 feet. The famous aviator acted as aerial guard to General Joffre, and was a constant source of terror to the enemy, who were baffled by his "loops" and "angle gliding." Inset: Grave of a German airman, with propeller as memorial emblem.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

Tarnov, threatening Cracow; it had then swept south eastward, becoming an aggressive line cresting the Carpathians, threatening the invasion of Hungary, and finally stretching back to the neighbourhood of Czernowitz.

The Tarnov angle had been driven in, and the whole southern advancing line forced back across Galicia. till all but its extremity was flattened back to the line running from Tarnopol by Cholm and Lublin, in front of Ivangorod and of Novo Georgievsk. Then came the simultaneous attack upon this line at various points, and upon the northern lines of the Narew and the Niemen. This attack developed in the second half of July. At the northern extremity the Prussians pushed over the Niemen and across the Baltic province of Courland almost to within a score of miles of Riga. North of the Niemen, the river which comes into the military field is the Dwina. But the Russian line still stretched southward from Riga, in front of the Dwina, across the Niemen in front of Kovno, where that river turns at right angles from its northward to its westward course, and on along the Niemen and the Narew till it joined the line in front of Novo Georgievsk. During the last days of July the Russians were preparing for the evacuation of the Narew-Vistula or Moscow salient. Meanwhile along the Niemen they held their ground and along the Narew gave back only very slowly, though here and there the Germans effected a passage. Turning the corner of the salient the bulge on the southern side of the apex was flattened in on the flank of Novo Georgievsk and in front of Ivangorod, while the continuation of the line was pushed back behind Lublin and Cholm.

Alternative Courses Open to Germany

In the first week of August Warsaw and Ivangorod were evacuateo, Novo Georgievsk being left as an outpost. From behind the Narew, as from behind the Vistula, the whole line swayed gradually back, straightening itself, during the second and third weeks; and during the third week the line in front of the Niemen also fell back behind it, the fortresses from Kovno to Osowiec, as well as Novo Georgievsk itself, falling into the hands of the Germans. At the beginning of the fourth week it was in the rear of Kovno, but still passed in front of Grodno and of Brest Litowsk on its way to Tarnopol. In the whole course of this great retreat it was only at Novo Georgievsk, and in a small degree at Kovno, that the Germans had made useful captures of fortress artillery or munitions; although it was a matter of course that in ceaseless rearguard action they had captured field guns and munitions and taken many prisoners.



"IN THE MIDST OF DEATH."—This amazing photograph gives the best idea yet recorded of a shell exploding in a trench. The three men have been caught by the projectile. One has thrown himself down in an effort to avoid the terrible consequence of flying splinters, the others have been knocked over perhaps never to rise again. The photographer was but thirty yards away.

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR

But more than this had happened. With the capture of Warsaw and Ivangorod the whole line of the Vistula from end to end was in their hands. The immediate problem for them was to decide whether they would seem to establish themselves on that line and the line of the Narew, restricting themselves there to the formation of an impregnable defence, releasing troops for an offensive elsewhere, or would continue their offensive against Russia. That offensive would still have for its primary object the breaking through of the Russian line and the envelopment of a portion of it, while in the second place it would presumably be intended as the preliminary to the launching of a great effort in the direction of one of the three great cities—Petrograd, Moscow, and Kiev—in the south.

Russian Devotion Indomitable

Prophets had threatened that Russia would be put out of action-if not permanently, at least for an indefinite time; that this defensive could be sustained with, comparatively speaking, a small number of troops, and that great masses would suddenly be hurled from the eastern to the western front. Others, less easily charmed by the obvious, anticipated that a tornado would burst upon Serbia, with Constantinople as its ultimate objective, or else upon Italy. But the Germans themselves did not fulfil these predictions. Possibly they were not satisfied as to their chances of holding the prolonged Russian line securely with depleted forces. More probably they still clung to the hope that they would succeed in bursting through the Russian line and gaining in the east such an overwhelming decision as would enable them to deal with the Western Allies unhampered. At any rate, they committed themselves to a continuation of their offensive in the east, in spite of the certainty that whatever they sought to accomplish must be brought to completion within the next few weeks, before the climatic conditions should render further progress impossible until the winter should be past, by which time vast new bodies of trained men would be added to the Russian armies It looked as though they were still determined to stake everything upon a decisive overthrow of the Russians.

Nor was it by any means impossible that they would succeed. It may indeed seem probable that they would have succeeded against any troops other than Russians filled with a perfect devotion to a holy cause. When the Russians are inspired with this indomitable faith they themselves become indomitable. For four long months they had retreated and retreated. They had evacuated Western Galicia, Western Poland, most of Eastern Poland. They had lost all the ground they had won earlier in the war, lost the cities and fortresses they had captured, lost Warsaw, lost nearly the whole mighty chain of fortresses which the engineers who built them a few years back had proudly accounted impregnable. But throughout it all they had kept their line intact. Hindenburg's bull rushes and Mackensen's phalanx had crashed terrifically upon them time after time, overwhelmed them with torrents of shell, battered them from position to position; concentrated onslaughts had dented their lines so as to leave salients always in desperate danger of being cut off; but Mackensen had never broken through, and when Hindenburg had succeeded in doing so it was only to find that what was to have been an enveloping force could only escape envelopment itself by hacking its way back to safety. The student of the war required, indeed, an intense faith to retain his confidence in the impenetrability of the Russian line, but the faith was justified.

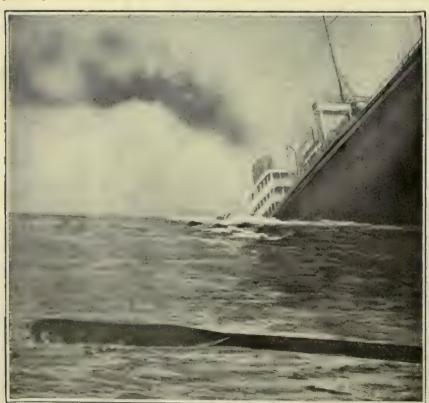
The end, however, was not yet. Time after time the Russians had fallen back and then turned to bay; the Germans, having outstripped their munition trains, had called a halt; while elated correspondents proclaimed that they had been fought to a standstill. The public, passing from despondency to premature exhilaration, imagined that the Russian retreat had come to an end. Yet time after time a fresh attack had been launched and the new line of defence abandoned. Almost invariably it had been done without hurry or confusion. But it

it had been done without hurry or confusion. But it had been done. The only thing that could be affirmed with actual confidence was that the moment the Germans failed to possess an immense artillery preponderance, the moment they outstripped their supply of munitions, and in that respect stood on nearly equal terms with their opponents—that moment their advance was always stayed; and it might be safely inferred now that the further they advanced the longer would be the intervals during which they would be compelled to halt from lack of an overwhelming munitionment. And when at last the day should come when the Dardanelles could be forced, and the entry to the Black Sea could be freed, it would become the first business of the Allies to remedy the inequality of the munitions and enable the Russians to deal with the Germans on equal terms.

The Tsar takes the Supreme Command

But the Dardanelles had not been forced. Mackensen and the Archduke and Prince Leopold of Bavaria were pressing on the south and centre of the line towards Brest, the last fortress of the great triangle. On August 25th the Russians had fallen behind Brest, though they had effected the evacuation with the same methodical completeness as on the former occasions. The whole of Poland was gone.

The days passed, and still day after



The death-plunge of the Arabic, August 19, 1915. This wonderful photograph was taken from one of the lifeboats a few moments before the great liner sank from sight—only six minutes after being struck by the pirate's torpedo.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

day the news that came from the Russian front was of the same character—of desperate rearguard actions, of heavy losses inflicted on the enemy, of heroic hand-to-hand fighting, but always of the Germans creeping forward. A salient was formed at Grodno on the Niemen, but, like all the salients, it was doomed to fall before long. In the first days of September it fell, and now the threat to Vilna became imminent. In the same week, further north, the Germans at last forced the passage of the Dwina at Friedrichstadt, which seemed to seal the doom of Riga.

In fact, it had now become clear that what had been the expected line of defence from Kovno by Grodno and Brest to Tarnopol had already been abandoned. But the Russian forces still lay in an unbroken line in front of the railways passing from north to south from Riga by the Dwina to Vilna and from Vilna to Rovno and Dubno—its continuation to Lemberg being already

for the most part in the enemy's hands. From Dubno the Russian front went by Tarnopol south along the line of the Sereth River. The immediate objective of the Germans was now this north-and-south railway line.

The peculiar change in the position produced by the fall of Brest was that the Russian line ceased to be actually continuous. For behind Brest lies the great region of the Pripet or Pinsk marshes, a vast and almost impassable natural obstacle, necessarily cutting in two the armies of both the antagonists, but without in effect exposing the Russians to any increased danger of envelopment. South of the marshes, where Mackensen was in command of the Germans, was their way to Kieff. North of the marshes was their way to Moscow, and further north still their way to Petrograd.

Manifestly the position was full of anxiety. The Germans were full of hope that Russian tenacity would no longer prove equal to the strain. But at this moment, perhaps the most depressing in the whole war during the twelve months which had passed since the Germans were turned back from the gates of Paris, Russia gave her answer in decisive fashion. The Tsar announced that so far from dreaming of compromise or surrender he would himself take the supreme command of his armies. A new sphere of action was provided, somewhat to the general surprise, for the Grand Duke Nicholas, though it was generally understood that confidence in the Russian command was not thereby in the slightest degree abated, and that in due time interesting developments under the Grand Duke's control might be expected. But, in the meanwhile, the moral effect of the Tsar's assumption of responsibility could hardly be overestimated.

Slow Progress of the Italian Campaign

The Italian campaign during August and the beginning of September presented no new features and no decisive events as compared with the operations of July. The Italians gained ground, but the process was slow, and none of the vital positions for further advance fell into their hands. The Austrians, in plain terms, were standing on the defensive, and the defensive enjoys enormous advantages in the mountain regions. Broadly speaking, the Italian advance was as rapid as could reasonably have been hoped; the menace to the threatened Austrian positions grew persistently greater, but it was still only a menace.

On the other hand, it may be supposed that the Austrians were not ill-satisfied with the results. It is to be presumed that their object was only to hold the Italians in check and to prevent any decisive blow



The Teutonised Turk alert for British submarines. Scene aboard a Turkish vessel in the Sea of Marmora.

from being struck until they themselves should be able to gather great reinforcements and assume a vigorous offensive. So far they had succeeded, but apparently they were no nearer to the time when that offensive would become practicable. Though the Russians were still slowly retreating they were fighting stubbornly, and in such strength that none of the Austrian forces could be withdrawn for employment against the Italians. And, in the meanwhile, every week placed the Italians in a better position, with improving prospects of striking a decisive blow, and an increasing certainty of being able to face an offensive with confidence if and when the Austrians should ever find themselves sufficiently strengthened to undertake it.

Hooge the Centre of Activity in the West

Still, although Italy, hitherto at war technically with no declared enemy except the Austrians, proceeded to a declaration of war against Turkey, it was evident that she would have no troops to spare for taking part in the Dardanelles operations. All her men and all her munitions were required, if not actually for pressing her immediate advance, still to guard against eventualities. It would have been folly to disregard the possibility of a concentrated onslaught on the part of the Central Empires. If these Powers should decide to be content with holding their lines against the Western Allies on one side, and on the other against debilitated Russian forces, they might deliver an attack upon Italy which she would hardly be able to sustain without sending every man and every gun to the front.

So it was also upon the Western front, stretching from the Swiss border to the sea. No mighty effort could be made to burst through the German line until such masses of men and munitions were available that when a gap should be made the success could be followed up by pouring through it enveloping armies. And until the moment should arrive for such an effort it seemed that there was to be no change in the character of the work which required to be done—a general hammering of the enemy by which he should be brought to a state of debility while the Allies themselves were still growing in strength; the capture and consolidation of positions which would facilitate an advance when the time came; the ejection of the enemy from positions which gave him a present advantage for attack.

So, for the most part, the reports continued to tell the somewhat monotonous tale of fierce artillery duels and bombardments, which mean a great deal at the front, but convey little enough to those who read of them at home. Along the British line Hooge continued to be the centre of most of the reported engagements.

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR

as it had been in July. Trenches captured by the Germans at the end of the last month were recovered on August 9th, so that ground was gained for a length of some three-quarters of a mile. After which British

and Germans bombarded each other's trenches so destructively that both sides had to retire because their shelter had been destroyed, though substantially the actual advantage gained by the British was retained. It could not be said, however, that any advance was made which could be called appreciable from the point of view of the uninstructed layman. Yet this much was clear, that every engagement confirmed; the British soldiery in their belief that the more direct fighting they could get the more certain they were to beat the Germans, and to beat them hollow, unless they saved themselves by foul play.

Sanguinary Fighting in Gallipoli

Of greater importance, perhaps, than such individual incidents was the realisation that men, and munitions as well as men, were accumulating in unprecedented numbers behind the British line; and by the beginning of September it was becoming known that they had taken, or were taking, over from their French comrades an extension of front amounting to more than half as much again as that which they had hitherto held.

Of the French fighting, news came chiefly from the right wing of the long line, from the Argonne to Alsace. Here, too, were the ceaseless artillery duels in which

both sides claimed to have inflicted more damage than they had suffered: periodical attacks upon enemy positions, in which the side attacked proclaimed that the foe had been repulsed with heavy loss, whereas the attacking side claimed to have achieved its purpose. After making due allowance for the normal disposition of each side to put upon events the interpretation most agreeable to itself, and discounting German tales in accordance with their recognised doctrine that wholesome fiction is better than discouraging truth, the conviction survives that a very definite balance of ad-vantages gained lay with the Allies, and especially was there asuperiority in the French

artillery.



Gen. Sir CHARLES C. MONRO, K.C.B., who arrived at the Dardanelles on October 26th, 1915, in succession to Gen. Sir Ian Hamilton, and was later in command of the British forces in the Balkan area.

Nowhere did fighting take place of a more sanguinary character than on the Gallipoli peninsula; nowhere did the fighting man display more magnificent qualities. On August 6th the attention of the Turks was distracted

by an apparently fierce attack upon the Achi Baba position while a fresh force was being landed in Suvla Bay, beyond the Anzac position occupied by the Dominion troops. The four days following witnessed tremendously heavy fighting. The intention was to turn the Turkish position, and to carry the Sari Bair heights on the north of the Narrows. Had the operation been successfully carried through, mastery of the Dardanelles would have been directly in sight. The work was to be done by the Anzacs and the New Army, and for a moment it seemed that it had been done. For the Anzacs, not to be denied, did with incomparable valour and in the face of enormous difficulties reach the Sari Bair summit.

German Aircraft and Submarines Outclassed

Nevertheless, the main objective was not attained; for the Suvla Bay or Anafarta force, although it made a considerable advance, was held up, and was unable to give the requisite support to the New Zealanders, Australians, and Indians. At the very moment when the victory seemed to have been won, even as at Spion Kop,

the victorious troops were compelled to fall back. Complete success could only have been obtained by means of a complete surprise, and the surprise was not complete.

Nevertheless, though the objective had not been attained there was now established on the northern side of the peninsula a connected front twelve miles in length; and a few days later the front drove forward, establishing itself in less exposed positions. The hope of such an advance as would have entirely severed the Turkish line of communication with the north was disappointed, but the line through which partial communication could still bemaintained had been considerably reduced. The capture of the Gallipoli peninsula was not yet in sight. thoughit had been brought nearer to achievement.

Of the operations of the aircraft it has to be said that we have



General Sir Ian Hamilton, G.C.B., D.S.O., decorating three French officers in Gallipoli
—Commandant Sauvigny, D.S.O., Lieut. de la Bord, and Lieut. Polliot—who were
awarded Military Crosses by command of the King. Behind Sir Ian Hamilton stand
Colonel Polien, his secretary, and Major Churchill, Mr. Winston Churchill's brother.

THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN, 1915

as yet no means of gauging their effects apart from what may be called their scouting services. Zeppelins have not been employed for war, but exclusively for the purpose of bombarding anything which the Germans may be pleased to call a fortified town or an arsenal. Hitherto they have reached no arsenals and have avoided fortresses, preferring as their objectives places which other folk would call open towns, and for the victims of their bombs, civilians, women and children. Occasional Zeppelin raids took place which reached the East Coast, wrecked a few private buildings, and accounted for some scores of victims. Only once, however, was anything achieved for which some credit could be obtained. On the night of September 8th, Zeppelins appeared over London, and really did appreciable damage to property, besides killing or injuring more than a hundred persons. It was subsequently given out in the German Press that explicit instructions

had been issued to avoid injuring St. Paul's or Westminster Abbey. The airmen of the Allies would hardly require instructions that if they visited Cologne they were not to bombard the cathedral; but any hint, however small, of a sign of grace on the part of the German Government was to be welcomed.

Government was to be welcomed.

Otherwise, German aircraft ceased to be looked upon as weapons of destruction. Several aircraft raids, on the other hand, were organised chiefly by the French, the aviators returning home cheerfully confident that their bombs had damaged railways or military stores, though it was impossible actually to gauge the extent of their successes. The most notable achievement was that of an English airman, who did indubitably send a German submarine to the bottom.

It would seem, however, that the day of the German submarine was nearly, though not altogether, over. It was in fact known that the British Admiralty could account with certainty for a far larger number than those whose destruction had been officially announced in England or admitted in Germany. The Germans themselves were evidently conscious that the torpedoing of the Arabic had been a blunder, since they were reduced to an endeavour to explain it away by saying that their submarine only fired at her in self-defence. Still, hitherto the German Government

had apparently been actuated by the conviction that any excuse would suffice as an answer to protests on the part of the American Government. But about the end of August it appeared that they were thinking seriously of formally restricting the activities of their submarines, though only in terms which would leave the restrictions practically inoperative whenever a submarine commander might think fit to evade them. The general impression, however, was that the proposed concession to the susceptibilities of the United States was really intended only to mask from the German public the fact that authorised piracy, having entirely failed to accomplish its object, proved too expensive for continuation.

Beginning of Russia's Counter-Offensive

The moment when the Tsar emphasised the high faith and resolution of Russia by personally assuming the responsibility of supreme military command marked also the beginning of reverses for the Germans. On the Russian right wing, indeed, a very critical time was still to come. The pressure, too, upon the centre, on

the north, and immediately on the south of the Pinsk marshes, did not at all relax. But the hour had arrived when on their extreme left the Russians were able to deliver a vigorous counter-offensive which did much to dispel the cloud of depression caused by the persistent advance of the enemy.

Austrian Reverses at Dubno

At Tarnopol and south of Tarnopol it would seem that the Austro-German forces, still enjoying the initiative, were on the point of delivering what was intended to be a crushing blow towards Rovno, when the Russians suddenly snatched the initiative and struck first. On successive days the Austrians were driven back in front of Tarnopol, on the Sereth, and at Tremblowa. Still further to the south an Austrian offensive movement was beaten back with heavy loss. The German command answered by a thrust forward on the north of



One of the chief difficulties of the Dardanelles Expedition was the absence of suitable landing places, most of the work of disembarkation being carried out with the aid of lighters. At least one harbour, however, was made, and is known as the Lancashire Landing. A creditable jetty was constructed, and continued some distance out into the Strait by half-sunken ships. British destroyers are seen within its calm waters.

Tarnopol towards Rovno. That thrust in its turn was held up and beaten back; the Russian line was pushed forward upon Dubno. But the German effort in this area had the effect of checking the advance of the extreme Russian left, since if it had been pressed forward too energetically there would have been serious risk of weakening the line between Tarnopol and Rovno, and so giving Mackensen the opportunity of achieving his heart's desire, and driving a wedge through the Russian front. In the course of a fortnight's fighting, however, the Russians had not only so forced back the Germans that they had recovered Dubno and might recover Lutsk, but they had also captured a number of the Austro-German big guns, and had taken some 40,000 prisoners. And they had made it practically certain that no advance would be made or attempted with Kieff as its objective.

Meanwhile, however, the main German effort was on the Hindenburg sector directed upon the centre of the line between Riga and the Pinsk marshes. The capture of the Friedrichstadt bridge-head on the Dwina, far away on the Russian right, on September 3rd, was an

THE DRAMA OF THE WAR

immediate menace to Riga which caused grave anxiety. The enemy, however, was not apparently intending to make Riga his immediate objective. The Russians were successfully withdrawing their troops from what had been the dangerous Grodno salient. The line curved east and south in front of Dvinsk, west and south in front of Vilna, south and east in front of Lida towards Pinsk, with the north-and-south railway behind it. It was against this railway, between Dvinsk and the rear of Pinsk, that the German movement was directed; the attack took the customary form of compelling the formation of a salient by a concerted attack on the north and on the south of Vilna, with the hope of closing the pincers upon that salient, enveloping, or capturing and destroying a large section of the Russian army.

Occupation of Vilna by the Germans

The Russian successes in the south scarcely mitigated the anxiety generated by this menace, which came perhaps nearer to success than any which had yet been made. On September 12th the Germans on the north of Vilna reached the railway and cut it at Swentsiany. On the south they were pressing forward towards Lida. The time had come for the evacuation of what was now the Vilna salient. A great effort was made to close the pincers by a sweeping cavalry movement driving round from Swentsiany, to get on the rear of the retreat from But to complete the envelopment from the north it was necessary to cross the River Vilia; and the enveloping forces consisted entirely of cavalry, moving indeed with great swiftness, but necessarily without the heavy munitions by means of which alone the Germans had hitherto succeeded in gaining a definite ascendency over the Russian troops.

The movement very nearly succeeded; but just as it reached the eastward railway of retreat it was held up and rolled back sufficiently. Once more the Russians succeeded in extricating themselves. Vilna was occupied by the enemy on the 18th, three days later than Pinsk on the south. But once more the Russian line was straightened up, running north and south from its position in front of Dvinsk to the rear of Pinsk, and beyond the marshes, in front of Rovno, Dubno, and Tarnopol. Moreover, the Germans having now thrust forward so far in their vain effort to force a decision, were left, as it seemed, without a chance of doing so before winter should make the attempt wholly impracticable; and yet they were committed to the maintenance not of the comparatively short line of the Vistula only, but of this long line, with its railway communications anything but complete, and denying them the opportunity of withdrawing the great masses of troops without which there was little probability of their being able to strike anything like a decisive blow elsewhere.

The Battle of Loos

Even at the moment when the withdrawal from the Vilna salient was in effect accomplished a blow was struck elsewhere, not indeed decisive, but highly signifi-And it was struck not by the Germans, but by the Allies. Since the first days of September the report from the Western front had spoken of little but artillery duels and ceaseless bombardments, in which the ascendency was with the Allies. The meaning of these bombardments suddenly became clear. On September 25th, French and British made what was hailed as the first movement in the great offensive so long awaited. The French along a fifteen-mile front in Champagne, and the British along a seven-mile front south of La Bassée, which they had recently taken over from the French, made the greatest advance which had been accomplished on either side for many months past. But it was a first move and no more, though it was received with exaggerated jubilations. Conceivably it had actually been hoped that the German line would be broken clean through at one or other of these two main points of attack, and that a blow was being struck which, if it did not permit the actual envelopment of a great portion of the enemy's army, would at any rate necessitate a hasty and costly retirement. But that this was anticipated as a probable or more than barely possible result by the command is extremely doubtful.

As a matter of fact, the thing that was done was very well worth doing; but it was not an immediate breaking of the enemy's line. In those regions the first line of his defences was carried, the second only in part pierced; the third line was not carried at all. The movement did not bring about a decision. But it did prove that the breaking through of the enemy's lines was not the sheer impossibility which some critics had represented it to be. For it could be at least reckoned with certainty that the second and third lines were not more impreg-nable than the first, which had been carried, was consolidated, and in almost every instance defied the

enemy's attempts at recapture.

The two grand attacks then were on the two sections, one on the east of Rheims between Rheims and the Argonne, the other on the north of Arras between Arras and La Bassée. The British thrust by La Bassée was co-ordinate with an attack by the French in the section where their troops linked up with the British right. The results, so far as they went, were satisfactory. The British thrust towards Lens, capturing the village of Loos, the skirts of the elevation called Hill 70, and the quarries of Hulluch, the advance at the deepest point being some 3,000 yards, and carrying them across the main road between Lens and La Bassée. This was done on the 25th and 26th. The whole of what was captured was held and consolidated with the exception of a fragment called the Hohenzollern Redoubt. The diversion at Hooge, on the British left, also resulted in the capture of enemy trenches; and at the same time, on the British right, the French were able to push forward, secure their grip on Souchez, and complete their conquest of the long-disputed Labyrinth.

Discomfiture of the German Crown Prince

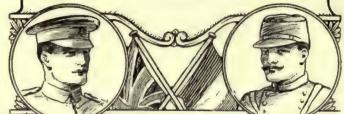
The main French advance, east of Rheims, was on the longer line stretching from Auberive to Ville Sur Tourbe. Along this whole line they pushed their way on to and over the crest of a long ridge held by the Germans, running almost parallel to the railway line east and west which passes along the rear of the German positions. Clearly, the point here was to get the command of this railway. The ridge constituted the first German line of defence. Although the French did not penetrate to the railway and cut it, the possession of the ridge facing the German second line immediately menaced the railway, rendering the whole German position very insecure. A heavy attack by the Crown Prince on the right from the Argonne was completely repulsed. The Allies undoubtedly suffered considerable losses in achieving the advance; how much heavier the enemy losses must have been may be inferred from the capture of 25,000 prisoners and seventy guns.

Mobilisation of Greece and Bulgaria

Meantime the Balkan States were seething. Rumania held staunchly by her refusal to permit the passage of munitions through her territories to the Turks, but showed no disposition to intervene actively in the war. Bulgaria, however, was huckstering with the Central Powers, being bent on recovering what she considered she had been robbed of in the last Balkan War; and before September was out she mobilised her army. Although in itself this was a plausible step, in view of the Austro-German armies watching her frontiers, the suspicion grew that the mobilisation really was directed against Serbia, and Greece also mobilised by way of preparing for contingencies which might compel her to defend common Greek and Serbian interests against Bulgaria. It seemed patent to all that Bulgaria, controlled by her German Tsar, had been seduced into the betrayal of the Slavonic cause, and, against the will of the bulk of her own people, was likely soon to range herself against the Allies, and alongside of her immemorial enemy, the Turk.

What of the fight? or well or ill,
Whatever chance our hearts are sure;
Our fathers' strength is with us still,
Through good or evil to endure.
Our spirit, though the storm may lower,
Burns brighter under darkening skies,
Knowing that at the appointed hour
The glory of the dawn shall rise.
—"Touchstone."

With the British in France and Flanders





Hand grenades to the fore! British bombing party attacking a German trench.



The black-and-white line on the above map indicates the southernmost limit of the German invasion of France in September, 1914. The heavy black marking shows the position of the conflicting armies in August, 1915, which was practically the same as it was a year previously.

PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS HAIG, G.C.B.

OTHING was more remarkable in the early months of the Great War than the German forces in the field in reference to "French's contemptible little army." Our men were splendid. Again and again the crack line regiments of the enemy were hurled against them in vain. The famous Prussian Guard failed no less disastrously when set against them than did the Kaiser's pet Bavarians. It takes nothing from their prowess when it is added that they were splendidly led. And of all their leaders none rendered more marked and distinguished service in critical situations than General Sir Douglas Haig.

His Early Work and Honours

Born on June 19th, 1861, Douglas Haig was the younger son of John Haig, J.P., of Cameronbridge, Fifeshire, and Rachel, fourth daughter of Hugh Veitch, of Stewartfield, Midlothian. Educated at Clifton and Brasenose College, Oxford, he went on to Sandhurst, and then, in 1885, joined the 7th Hussars, passed the Staff College, and in 1888 was adjutant of his regiment. It was not until 1898 that he gained his first experience of active service. This was in the Soudan, with Kitchener, with whom he was present at the Battles of the Atbara and Omdurman. Mentioned in despatches, he was promoted to the brevet rank of Major, and gained both the British medal and the Khedive's medal with two clasps.

On the outbreak of the Boer War in 1899 he was specially promoted to take over the colonelcy of the 17th Lancers (the "Death or Glory Boys"), and accompanied Sir John French to Natal as Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant-General for Cavalry. Present at nearly every important action, including the Battles of Elandslaagte, Reitfontein, Paardeburg, Diamond Hill, and the Relief of Kimberley, he was Chief Staff Officer to General French during the important actions around Colesberg. At one time he had no fewer than fifty columns under his command, and proved himself a cavalry leader full of dash, courage, and initiative. Thrice mentioned in despatches, he was appointed A.D.C. to King Edward, promoted to the rank of Brevet-Colonel, and awarded two medals with nine clasps, each clasp commemorating a general engagement in which he took part. In addition he was made a Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath.

India, Marriage, Authorship, and Staff Duties

In the year 1903, when he was made a Companion of the Victorian Order, he went out to India as Inspector-General of Cavalry, holding this post till 1906. In the meantime, in 1904, he was raised to the rank of Major-General; and, in 1905, married the Honourable Dorothy Vivian, daughter of the third Lord Vivian. The wedding was one of the most notable of the society functions of the year, the ceremony taking place in the King's private chapel at Buckingham Palace, when both King and Queen were present, signed the register, and afterwards entertained the happy pair at a wedding breakfast. There is one daughter of the union. "Lucky Haig," as he was known in the Service, became a society as well as a military cognomen for the gallant officer.

From 1906 to 1907 Major-General Haig fulfilled the duties of Director of Military Training, and about this time published a valuable little book on "Cavalry Studies," which proved that in theory as well as in practice he was in the run of the cavalry leaders of the day, his book taking its place beside the similar studies of Field-Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood. A year later Major-General Haig was Director of Staff Duties at Army Headquarters, and became in 1909 a Knight Commander of the Victorian Order. He then went out again to India as Chief of Staff, remaining there till 1912, being invested in 1911 with the insignia of a Knight Commander of the Order of the Indian Empire.

From 1912 to the outbreak of the Great War Sir Douglas Haig was General Officer commanding at Aldershot, his services being further signalised by his appointment as a K.C.B. When Germany set Europe in flames in August, 1914,

Sir Douglas Haig was appointed by Lord Kitchener to the command of the First Army Corps, and so once again was in close co-operation with Sir John French in the field.

His name appears repeatedly in the first, third, and fourth despatches of the Commander-in-Chief. First of all came the ordeal of the retreat from Mons to the Bavai-Maubeuge line. Then the desperate fighting south and east of Maroilles and the withdrawal of his troops to a safer position in the darkness of night. Throughout, Sir Douglas Haig displayed to the full those high qualities which had won for him so rapid a promotion in the past.

High Praise from General French

Next came the formidable fighting along the Aisne. We find Sir John French writing thus of the engagements which were fought on September 14th: "The action of which were fought on September 14th: "The action of the First Corps on this day under the direction and command of Sir Douglas Haig was of so skilful, bold, and decisive a character that he gained positions which alone have enabled me to maintain my position for more than three weeks of very severe fighting on the north bank of the river." Again, in the same despatch, is this further testimony: "I cannot speak too highly of the valuable services rendered by Sir Douglas Haig and the Army Corps under his command. Day after day and night after night the enemy's infantry has been hurled against him in violent counter-attack which has never on any one cccasion succeeded, while the trenches all over his position have been under continuous heavy artillery fire. The operations of the First Corps on this day (September 14th) resulted in the capture of several hundred prisoners, some field-pieces, and machine-guns.'

The History he made at Ypres

As in the masterly retreat from Mons and in the battles of the Aisne, so in the even greater ordeal of the fighting around Ypres and Armentières Sir Douglas Haig was ever to the fore, bold, dashing, tireless, and effective himself, and the cause of gigantic efforts of heroism on the part of those under him. It must have been a bitter disappointment to him when the plan for the capture of Bruges and the driving back of the foe in the direction of Ghent had, perforce, to fall through in October.

When the commands were reorganised Sir Douglas Haig

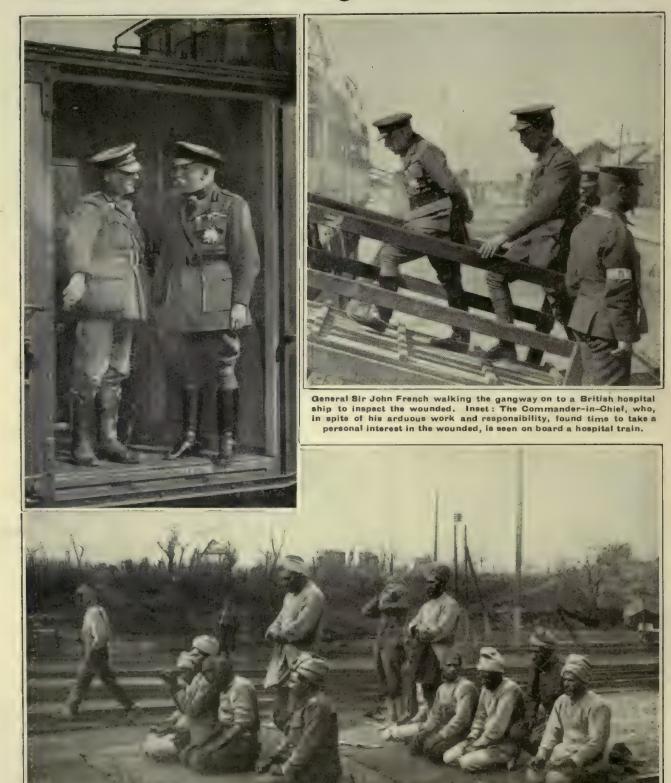
took over, in addition to the duties of controlling the movements of the First Corps, both the 7th Division and the 3rd Cavalry Division of the Fourth Corps. Vivid pen-pictures have been vouchsafed us of the glorious stand of British arms against the desperate and all but overwhelming forces with which the Germans endeavoured to capture the ancient Belgian town of Ypres. But not a tithe of the full history of the immortal struggle has yet appeared. Nor is it likely to appear till some considerable time after the war, in which it was but an unforgettable incident. On one day alone, towards the end of October, nearly the whole of Sir Douglas Haig's command was employed in counter-attack.

His Rise to the Rank of General

The determination of the foe to break through the British line, regardless of cost, seemed unceasing. Regiment after regiment of the line was sent forward, only to be broken in turn. In November, urged on by almost frantic orders from Berlin, the redoubtable Prussian Guard took up the venture, to be repulsed with "enormous loss." No wonder that Sir John French, writing on November 20th, found it all but impossible to express his admiration for the prowess and skill in command and the heroism of the troops which survived such historic and unprecedented onslaughts. "Throughout this trying period," he declared, "Sir Douglas Haig, ably assisted by his Divisional and Brigade Commanders, held the line with marvellous tenacity and undaunted courage. fail me to express the admiration I feel for their conduct, or my sense of the incalculable services they rendered. I venture to predict that their deeds during these days of stress and trial will furnish some of the most brilliant chapters which will be found in the military history of our time."

On November 16th, 1914, Sir Douglas Haig was promoted to the rank of full General "for distinguished service in the field"; and in June, 1915, he was awarded the G.C.B.

General French Visiting the British Wounded



The incongruity of this photograph will strike the most casual observer. Here, amid the main arteries of war, in the centre of an Occidental rail junction, Oriental patriots are holding an early morning prayer. Blankets have been spread on the ground, and it will be seen that each Indian has removed his boots, in accordance with a rite of his religion.

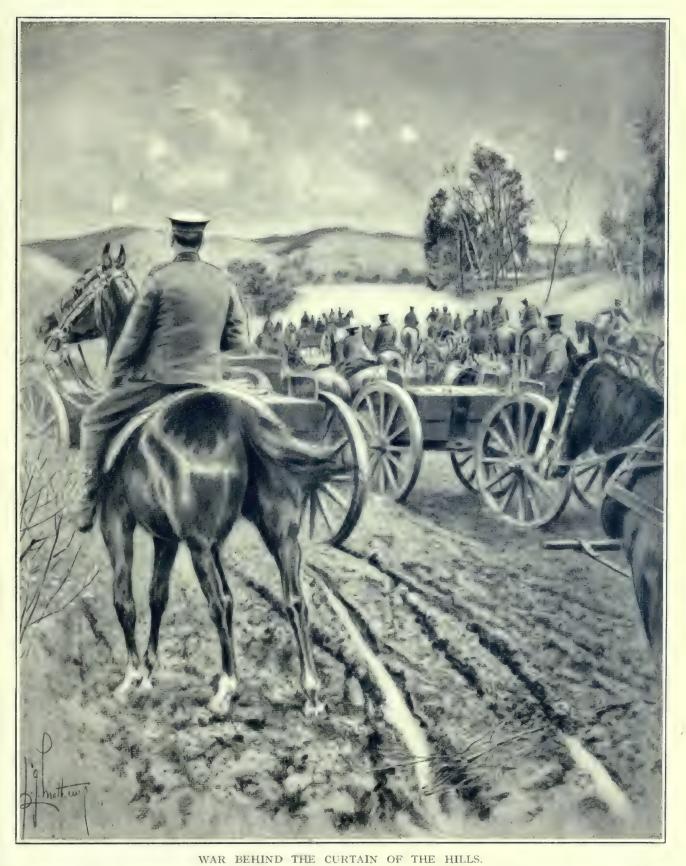


Hypermission of the Julman & was, I to.

HIS IMPERIAL HIGHNESS THE GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS,

Commander-in-Chief of the Russian Armies.





Impression of an artillery duel as seen by the ammunition column. The white spots in the sky are the howitzer shells bursting in the far distance.



Lord Kitchener in the First-Line Trenches



Lord Kitchener's meeting with General Baratier for the first time since 1898, when the latter was a lieutenant with Colonel Marchand's force which occupied Fashoda, on the west bank of the Upper Nile. The French occupation of Fashoda, in 1898, caused great tension between Britain and France. Behind the War Minister are General Joffre and General de Langle de Cary.



Lord Kitchener in a trench, watching the effect of French shells on a German position, during his visit to the French and British lines in North-Eastern France on August 16th-19th, 1915. He was accompanied by General Joffre, M. Millerand (the French War Minister), and by other British and French Generals. At one point Lord Kitchener was only two hundred yards from the German trenches.

D 34

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

The Inspiring Battle of Hooge

AFTER our heavy guns went south towards Carency, at the end of May, 1915, to strengthen the French batteries which were pounding the famous fortress of the Labyrinth, our artillery commanders recovered their confidence. The result was the brilliant success at Hooge, in front of Ypres, on Monday, August 9th, 1915. After the Battle of Neuve Chapelle some of our artillery brigadiergenerals rather lost their nerve. This was entirely due to the ignorant public outcry about the loss of troops at Neuve Chapelle by our own artillery fire. But when it was afterwards learned round Carency that the French troops were often caught by their own guns, our gunners regained their more scientific views.

A Sacrifice for Larger Gain

They came back to Ypres with their minds strengthened and clarified, and all our army soon understood the principal element in the problem underlying every modern attack. Was the infantry ready to lose perhaps a score or so of men by their own shell fire, in order that their total casualties might be diminished by five or ten thousand? Naturally the British infantryman preferred to run a little risk from his own guns in order to prevent very heavy losses later. So our gunners were able to adopt at Hooge the stern, vigorous tactics which their French comrades had been employing for many months. The idea was to pound the enemy's position until the last possible fraction of a moment before the charging infantry reached the target. A few men would probably fall under the fire of their own guns in the last fraction of the critical second, but their comrades would win the German lines at a comparatively slight cost of life. We had lost the Chateau of Hooge at the end of the second Battle of Ypres. It was at Hooge that Sir John French had watched the Worcesters win the first Battle of Ypres in the previous autumn.

The new German position near the chateau, only two miles from the shattered Flemish city, endangered all the northern part of our line. Hooge had to be retaken if we did not wish to retire from Ypres. As a matter of pure strategy, we ought to have so retired, and put the Ypres Canal between ourselves and the enemy. We should have lost absolutely nothing of importance from a military point of view, and have made our new position practically impregnable. But Sir John French, an Irishman, was also something of a psychologist. He knew that the German public would be amazingly heartened if the ruins of Ypres fell into the hands of its soldiers. He therefore held on to the town, in order that the weight of unenlightened German opinion should tell against the scientific plans of the German Staff, and compel that Staff to keep hammering without any military motive at Ypres.

Britain's Great Artillery Effort

Sir John French also desired to relieve some of the pressure against the Russians by attracting large German reinforcements against our army. There was only one way of doing this—the way that ran through Hooge towards Menin. For all these reasons our artillery at the beginning of August began to take a special interest in the German position around the chateau, and the German general brought up some thousands of sappers to prepare against the foreseen attack. In some places the extraordinarily narrow trenches were deepened to fifteen or twenty feet, to protect the garrison from shrapnel fire. The dug-outs were even deeper than the trenches, and were reinforced with timber, iron sheeting, and thick layers of earth topped with sandbags. In particular, there was a mine crater fifty feet deep in places, caused by a mine exploded by our engineers the previous month. This was turned into a shelter for reserve troops.

But when our artillery completed its bombardment, by an enormous mass of fire at dawn on Monday morning, all the work of the German engineers was rendered useless. Our heavy guns were massed in such numbers that the low ridge of Hooge was churned up by high-explosive shell. It was the most intense and terrible display of artillery force known to our army. It is quite possible that Sir Herbert Plumer, who directed the attack, knew what would happen. He opened fire at Hooge at three o'clock in the morning. Thereby he caught a double force of Germans, for the enemy were just in the act of changing the units in the trenches.

Our guns beat down everything before them, and then came the infantry movement which completed the victory won by our munition factories. While our guns were still pouring thousands of shells into the German trenches the British troops charged. They did not wait for the bombardment to cease. Our men stormed across the ground under an arch of infernal fire from their own guns. The infantry knew quite well this time the risk they were running, and scarcely a second elapsed between the lifting of our artillery fire and the rush of our infantry over the German sandbags. It was about a quarter to four in the morning when our gunners lengthened their fuses and lifted on the German reserve position, just as the charging battalion swarmed over the first German parapet.

British Supremacy on Land

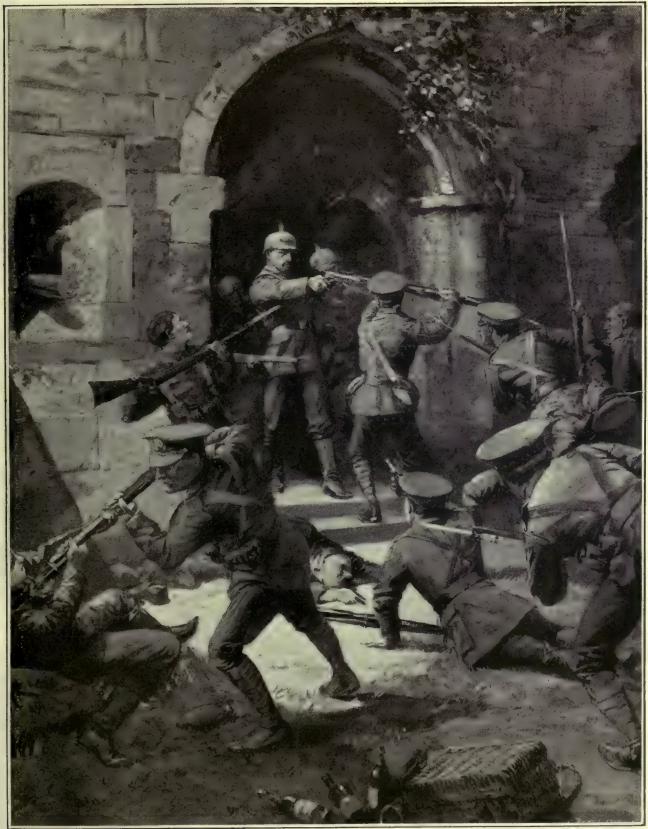
The enemy's line was captured with remarkable ease. The Germans remaining alive in the trenches were too dazed by the shell fire to make much resistance, and most of the garrison was still sheltering in dug-outs excavated below the trenches. In every hole there were four or five men waiting for the terrible bombardment to cease before they climbed up into the trench to repel the infantry attack. But so instantaneously did our infantry follow on the lifting gun fire that nearly all the Germans in the dug-outs were surprised by the swiftness of the assault.

Our men bombed their way along the trench towards the mine crater on the ridge. Here a German battalion was trying to collect for a counter-attack, but our men fought their way into the huge pit with such fury and speed that the counter-attack never occurred. We had lost Hooge on the last day of July through the enemy bringing up flame projectors and burning our men to death. In the return battle, therefore, the British soldier came forth with as fierce a fire in his heart as ever man carried. In the crater—a hundred and fifty feet wide in places, and honeycombed with trenches round the lip—our men took their revenge in clean, sharp, deadly hand-to-hand fighting. They hunted the Germans up and down the sides of the wall, crying out "Give us a chance of a shot!" They emptied the dug-outs with bombs, and brought up four machine-guns by which the users of poison gas and burning petrol were slain when they tried to escape from the crater trap. Afterwards, some four hundred German corpses were found in and around the crater, but even in the heat of the fight a hundred German prisoners were taken.

Two more attempts at counter-attacking were defeated

Two more attempts at counter-attacking were defeated without any struggle. Our splendid gunners caught the German forces as these were fixing bayonets for a charge, and destroyed them by shell fire. After the affair in the crater, the most violent infantry action occurred round a redoubt which the enemy had built on the left of the trenches from which our men had been driven in July by flame projectors. The position was recaptured, together with the stables at Hooge, and when the hostile artillery massed against the lost German line the only loss we suffered was some twenty yards of trenches on the low-lying ground, which were flattened out by the enemy's shell. It was not designed to occupy this bit of trench, because it was seen beforehand to be weak; but in the attack our troops, mostly Territorials, captured more than they had been ordered to do. They were amazingly happy, these young soldiers of the new army. At last, after months of struggle against terrible artillery odds, they saw that Britain could outclass Germany on land as well as on sea in gun-power.

British Capture Chateau at Bayonet's Point



By a brilliantly-executed bayonet charge the British troops in Beigium captured the Chateau d'Hooge, three miles east of Ypres, and near Zonnebeke. This beautifully picturesque old edifice, which had been captured and recaptured several times before, had become the headquarters of some German officers,

who spent their time in carousale behind its historic walls. Then the British advanced to a surprise attack. But the Germans had machine-guns posted at the windows, and these opened fire. Charging the chateau under this hot rifle and machine-gun fire, the British carried the position at the bayonet's point.

Sister Services Work Hand-in-Hand in France





Londoners and Canadians on the Empire's work at the front. Left: Soldiers of the Queen's Westminsters enjoying an after-dinner rest in their trench. Above: Canadians filling sand-bags during a lull in the fighting.





Handymen of the Royal Naval Air Service building a bridge in France. Right: Not affected by the "no treating" law. Tommies' novel way of standing a drink.





The Royal Naval Air Service in the firing-line. Members of this new branch of the British forces resting in a dug-out in France. Right: R.N.A.S men at the festive board—a camp meal behind the lines in France. In addition to its activities in aerial and armoured-car fighting, the R.N.A.S. undertook numerous engineering and transport duties at the front.

After Breakfast a 'Bus Ride to the Trenches



An early morning "constitutional" with possibilities of tragedy. British soldiers near the first-line trenches leaving their dug-outs and walking to their breakfasts, a short journey, fraught with danger from the bullets of wide-awake German snipers.



The queue of honour. Some of our men leaving their billets in a French village and lining up to await the motor—'buses that were to convey them to the trenches. There was always an over—load of "passengers" for the first 'bus, but no law prevailed at the front as to the precise number that each car should carry.

Wonderful Photographs of a British Success



Some of the barbaric barbed wire, the terrible weeds of death which were prolific over the fields of France and Flanders. The section in the foreground has been rushed by a British force. The British soldiers have just passed this vale of hell under heavy gun fire, which is indicated by the pail of black smoke, the spot where a colossal enemy projectile has torn a crater in the field.



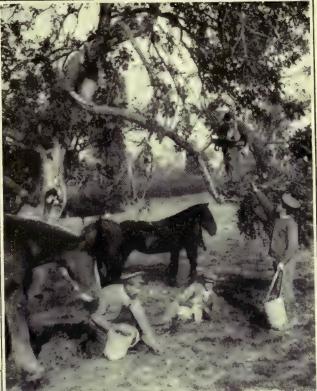
The sequel to the remarkable photograph published above. The British have forced their way through to the breastwork of a German trench, and are taking cover before making the final dash which captured the position. An officer, revolver in hand, stoops ready to take aim at the enemy. A wounded

German is lying where he was shot down, in the foreground. It was to save our men from being held up and sacrificed on these obstructions that the country "got into the factory line" and poured into France and Flanders shells in their millions.

Work and Repose along the Flanders Front



Tommy turns navvy. British soldiers speeding up advance movements by constructing a road near the front for the transport.





With a cavalry contingent in the British lines. Troopers watching a hostile aeroplane, while others, oblivious, are seen enjoying a nap.
Inset above on right: Group of British soldiers commandeering the fruit of an apple tree in a deserted orchard near the first line.

Some City Men's Summer Vacation, 1915





Men of the H.A.C., posing as Huns in captured German uniforms, imitating the enemy's invariable action during a bayonet charge. Right: Soldiers "playing at soldiers" at the front. H.A.C. humorists "disgulsed" as Germans.



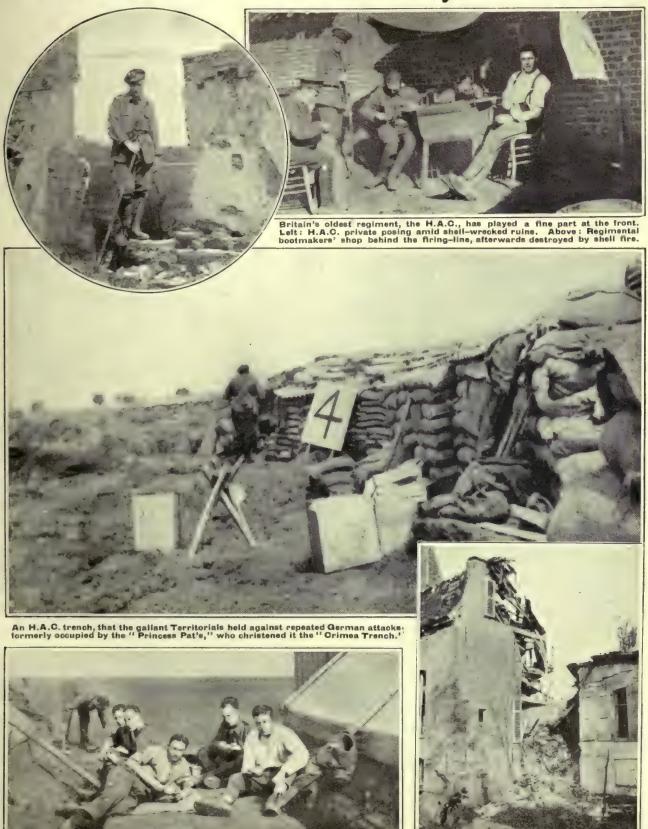
Battalion of the H.A.C. marching back to the first-line trenches after a few days' rest behind the lines. Right: Men of Britain's oldest regiment at rest "after a week of careful killing," to quote a correspondent's phrase.





Member of the H.A.C. wearing his "respy"—their abbreviation for respirator. Above: The summer vacation of thousands of one-time City men. A special correspondent wrote: "I wonder how many friends of this famous regiment would have recognised the cropped, unshaven assemblage sitting on army blankets in a cow pasture."

With the H.A.C. on & off Duty at the Front



bignallers of the Honourable Artillery Company enjoying a well-deserved holiday in a rest-camp behind the firing-lines in France.

Right: Ruins of a chateau near St. Eloi that was captured after heavy fighting, in which the H.A.C. took a prominent part.

Three Scenes from the Greatest Tragedy of Man



British Tommies playing a game of football behind the tines in France. The goal-posts have been made out of field telegraph poles, borrowed for the occasion from the Royal Engineers.



In the "Valley of the Shadow of Death." Part of a French country road which, at the moment when the snapshot was taken, was being subjected to heavy bombardment. The shell smoke is seen floating over the landscape.



Part of the price of Neuve Chapelle. These graves, each containing the remains of a British soldier, are touching in their very crudeness. Though here and there in the cemetery a pompous memorial has already reared its head, the majority of tombs are marked with plain wooden crosses, a simplicity which seems in accord with the modest courage of Britain's hero-dead.

The Insatiable Hunger of the Guns

A Full Description of the Marvellous Organisation of our Artillery in Action and the Consumption of Shells

By Major George W. Redway

The shibboleth of the Prussian Junkers, "cannon fodder," as applied to the hapless pawns of their military system, is a misleading term. The real food for the guns is, of course, ammunition, an overwhelming supply of which, it came to be generally recognised, was to be the deciding factor in the European conflict. The expenditure by the French during the operations about Souchez, in June, 1915, of 300,000 shells in a few hours, and subsequent greater extravagance of German batteries on the Eastern front, came as a colossal surprise to those unversed in modern military tactics. So little has been said on the distribution and consumption of projectiles at the front, that the following article by Major George W. Redway, the eminent military critic, will constitute a valuable and absorbing subject to our readers.

FOR the only picturesque story of artillery in action that is artistically true we are indebted to the admirable "Eye-Witness," Colonel Swinton, who combines knowledge and imagination so perfectly in The Green Curve." He shows us in his sketch, entitled "The Kite," how one battery caught another battery in flagrante delicto, otherwise in the formation known as column of route, and annihilated it. Colonel Swinton is a sapper, not a gunner, and yet all the characteristics of artillery, its strength and its weakness, are brought out in his narrative—range, power, and rapidity of fire on the one side, and the vulnerability of a target formed of a mass of horses, vehicles, and guns on the other side. But nowadays the brigade, not the battery, is the tactical unit, and like the battalion of infantry and regiment of cavalry, it is commanded by a lieutenant-colonel, who is assisted by an adjutant. The battery in our regular service consists of six guns, the brigade of eighteen guns; but a brigade is not merely three batteries, for it comprises what is called an ammunition column—that is, a reserve of everything likely to be required by the three batteries in action—ammunition, of course, in the first place, but also men, horses, waggons, and spare parts, to repair or renew whatever may be lacking in the batteries in the course of a duel with the enemy.

Artillerymen's Three Rules

The battery par excellence is the field battery, which works with infantry, the gunners riding on the limbers and waggons. The horse battery works with cavalry, and waggons. The horse battery works with cavalry, and in order to go the pace it must lighten the weight behind the teams, and, therefore, the gunners ride on horses. The "horse" guns, too, are lighter. But the brigade organisation is adopted both for Royal Field Artillery and Royal Horse Artillery, and how this unit would look upon a road in Flanders may be imagined if the reader will conceive a procession of eighteen 18-pounder quick-firing guns, each gun preceded by its limber and followed by two waggons; every pair of guns (a section) is in charge of a subaltern, and every three sections (a battery) is commanded by a major, who is assisted by a captain. Following the third battery come half a dozen baggage, store, and supply waggons, called the train, and then a collection of thirty-four waggons which form the brigade ammunition column, the entire cavalcade filling about one and a quarter miles of road space, and taking about nine minutes to pass at the trot. Including bicycles and water-carts, cooks'-waggons, and medical carts, there might be counted one hundred and seven vehicles drawn by five hundred and sixty-eight horses. Add one hundred and ninety-eight riding horses and seven hundred and ninety-five officers and men, half of whom are drivers, and you may realise what a prodigious quantity of machinery is needed to get even eighteen guns to the front.

Now, curiosity has been excited by discussion's about the supply of shells as to how many projectiles a gun or a battery will consume in a day's fighting. Fabulous stories have been told of the consumption of ammunition, some of which may be true in the sense that on special occasions a large number of guns had to fire as rapidly as possible for a short period. But we must be on our guard against exaggeration in this matter. The first rule of the artillery is to find what is called a "remunerative" target, and this is not so easy in days when the art of tactics so largely depends on concealment by every artifice that ingenuity can suggest. The second rule is to hit, and that implies ranging—a tedious process when the target is a moving one. The third rule is to keep the reserve of ammunition under cover and well to the rear of the guns, which involves bringing up supplies by hand over ground that is not altogether immune from shrapnel bullets and splinters from high-explosive shells. All these factors being considered, you would have found, if serving with a field battery, less activity than might be expected from the unofficial reports that reached us.

The British field-gun is capable of discharging twenty aimed rounds a minute, and a certain Krupp gun with complete automatic action can double this rate of fire. But needless to say, artillery is not taken into the field to give a pyrotechnic display, and economy in the use of ammunition is only second in importance to accuracy of fire.

The French operations about Souchez in June, 1915, attracted attention mainly by reason of a statement that our ally supported the infantry attacks with a deluge of 300,000 shells. To the uninstructed the quantity seems enormous, but when the circumstances are considered we shall see that the gunners were not really overworked.

Twenty Shells for Every Man Hit

The defending force consisted of eleven German divisions, as estimated by the attackers, who would presumably be in superior strength—probably sixteen divisions. But let us take the French force as only twelve divisions, and assume that each division had an average of twenty-five guns in action for two days. These three hundred guns might consume five hundred shells apiece per day by a steady fire for fifty minutes at the rate of ten rounds a minute, or by five spells of ten minutes at the same rate, or by increasing the rate of fire to twenty rounds a minute they would expend five hundred rounds per gun within half an hour.

Any statements as to the expenditure of ammunition are of little military value without exact information as to number of guns in action and the effect of their fire, and history tells us that the Japanese on May 30th, 1904, at Nan Shan, with about one hundred and ninety-eight guns, under General Oku, opposed General Fock, and expended 3,747 high-explosive shells and 30,300 shrapnel shells. The artillery carried about one hundred and ninety-eight rounds per gun, and expended about one hundred and seventy-five rounds per gun. The enemy's loss was 1,416 all ranks, and evidently at least twenty shells were fired for every man hit.

shells were fired for every man hit.

General Oku, at Ta Shih Chiao, on July 24th, with two hundred and fifty-two guns, opposed General Zarubaieff.
Oku expended an average of eighty rounds per gun, while the Russian artillery expended two hundred rounds per gun.

[Continued on page 1132

INSATIABLE HUNGER OF THE GUNS (Continued from page 1131)

The Russian losses were estimated at 2,000 of all ranks. But, of course, the Japanese infantry may have accounted for fifty per cent. of the enemy's loss.

338,960 Shells on Twenty Miles' Front

These figures, taken from the "Official History," form the latest reliable data on the subject of field-artillery tactics, and we see that at Ta Shih Chiao one side expended only eighty rounds per gun, while the other expended two hundred rounds per gun. These are averages, for one group of sixteen Russian guns alone consumed 7,141 rounds of shell—that is, an average of four hundred and forty-six rounds per gun in this group. Now let us assume that for some reason the whole of the artillery of a British division fired at this rate at the Battle of the Marne. There were three brigades of 18-pounders, one brigade of howitzers, and a battery of heavy guns, and together they would have expended 33,896 shells. And it follows that if we had ten divisions in action, and every gun was firing at the given rate, we should use 338,960 shells on the front which the hostile infantry were defending; this front would certainly not exceed twenty miles. On this front we could hardly

the whole of which could be fired away in twenty minutes. From the advanced base another one hundred and fifty rounds per gun could be brought up by motor-lorries, and from an ordnance depot another four hundred and seventy-two rounds might be forwarded at a day's notice by rail to complete 1,000 rounds per gun. By similar arrangements the $4\frac{1}{2}$ ·in. howitzers could get eight hundred rounds, and the 60-pounders five hundred rounds per gun. But how shall we replace this gun ammunition for fifty divisions, the mere weight of which is 60,334 tons?

Difficulties of Shell Distribution

An ideal arrangement would allocate one factory to each division. The output of each factory should approximate to 1,200 tons for every day its division has its guns in action. Transport would be waiting to convey the shells to the railway en route for the coast. Then it must be loaded into vessels at the port of embarkation and unloaded at the overseas base. Another train journey would bring it to railhead, somewhere in rear of the zone in which the division is operating. Thence by motor-lorries (called the ammunition park) it would be taken to the divisional ammunition column (horsed transport), which would distribute the shells among the four brigade ammunition

columns and the heavy battery, and from these points the shells would be delivered to the firing batteries. Thus every 18-pounder gun might obtain another 1,000 rounds, but if the gun were in action three times for periods of half an hour, and fired at the rate of ten rounds a minute, the whole of this supply would be exhausted. The same is true of the heavier

We see, then, that the question of ammunition supply must be approached not from the gunner's point of view, which regards only the capacity of the weapon to fire rapidly, but from the standpoint of the shell-maker, the railway manager, and the director of transport, who really must govern the consumption of shells. In short, the artillery must cut its coat according to the cloth, as the phrase goes. And what was true for us was equally true for our allies, though in their case the overseas journey was not needed if they manufactured at home. The quantities required, how-ever, had to correspond with the

size of their armies. If the French had fifty corps in action, their consumption of shells would be double the quantities given for fifty British divisions, although their rate of fire might be no greater. The Germans were in a worse plight, for they had one hundred corps to supply, and in the event of all these being in action the German guns would have needed about a quarter of a million tons of shells, if each gun was to fire shot for shot with the French and British guns, for a period which may be reckoned in minutes, if their utmost capacity for rapid fire was fully exploited.



One of the guns of a French battery in action near Schdul Bahr, Gallipoli. The apparently liberal supply of ammunition seen in the photograph would soon be consumed.

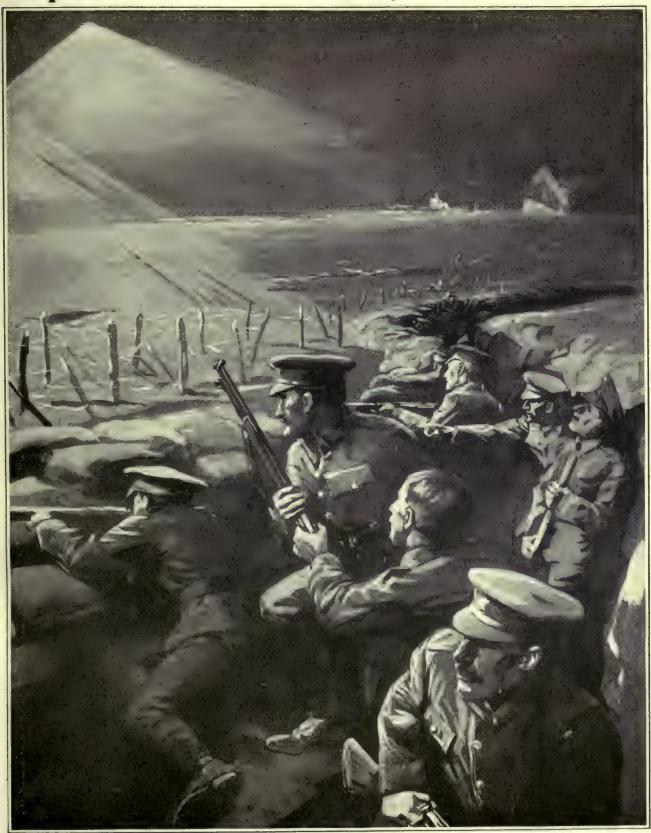
expect to find commanding positions for forty brigades, besides positions for ten batteries of heavy guns, and so the attacking batteries would have to come into action where they could, in cornfields or meadows, in villa gardens with the palings broken down, on railway embankments in single or double tiers of fire. The target front of each brigade being reckoned at half a mile, the one thing needful is that the guns should get into action even if they must be pushed forward to within machine-gun range.

One of these days the British Army may have a million men at the front—say, fifty divisions, including fifty heavy batteries, fifty brigades of howitzers, and one hundred and fifty brigades of field-guns. How are we to supply two hundred 60-pounders, nine hundred howitzers, and 2,700 18-pounders with ammunition for a six days' battle? Take the 18-pounder, for instance; the gun limber contains twenty-four rounds, and the two waggons seventy-six rounds each—total per gun with battery, one hundred and seventy-six rounds. Another waggon-load per gun is with the brigade ammunition column. Some miles in rear is the divisional ammunition column, conveying another one hundred and twenty-six rounds per gun. Thus with the division are three hundred and seventy-eight rounds,

Armaments and Armageddon's End

But in fact no army dare employ all its guns in this way, for fear of being suddenly rendered helpless by a cessation of ammunition supply, and the larger the army the greater the danger of this happening. To have cut off a British army from the coast, or interposed a French army between the German army and Krupp's works at Essen, would have done more to end the war than a repetition of all the inconclusive actions in the first year of the war, and if the Frankenstein monster created by the German military hierarchy should in the end devour the authors of its being, posterity will only say that the punishment fitted the crime.

Snipers Nocturnal Work by Star-Shell Light



A night-time scene in the British firing-line, three or four hundred yards from the German trenches. Sentries were keenly on the alert, though they could only see a few yards before them in the inky darkness. Then there was a sudden whir, and a brilliant light shone serily over the scene, for a few seconds illuminating the trenches and the "No Man's Land" between. In the space of those few seconds, however, snipers on both sides marked their men, and directly the star—shell went out, bullets whistled from the trenches. Every few moments this was repeated, with alternate light and darkness as the star-shells burst and went out.

How the Horse was Cared For at the Front

The Magnificent Work accomplished at the Front for Britain's War-horses

By Colonel the Right Hon. MARK LOCKWOOD, C.V.O., M.P.

SINCE the beginning of the age of chivalry, when first knights spurred into battle, the horse has been always associated with the romantic pageantry of warfare. Until the last few months, to think of war was to conjure up stirring visions of reckless cavalry charges, of foam-flecked chargers "clothed with thunder," and to imagine the thudding of hoofs, and the fierce shouts of maddened men on no less maddened steeds. Of late the opinion seems to be held among civilians that horses are no longer a very important factor in the success of a campaign; this is a fallacy.

The Horse's Nameless Terror

Although it has been proved that motor traction can replace the horse in many ways, it must be remembered that good roads and country where the "going" is easy are essential for motor-transport; and these conveniences, of course, are not always accessible at the front. Therefore, in addition to cavalry, which still plays a great part in war, thousands of horses are necessary for drawing guns, ammunition waggons, ambulances, and for transporting food and other essential supplies for the troops over bad roads and broken country.

The foregoing is not written in advocacy of the use of horses at the front, or of the extension of their present spheres, for every animal lover will welcome the day-if that day ever dawns-when it will no longer be imperative to utilise and sacrifice horses on the field of battle. As circumstances are, however, horses are almost as necessary to General Joffre, Sir John French, and other leaders as they have been to every commander since the very earliest campaigns, when horses were used to drag chariots and to carry loads, and the time of Xenophon, whose "Guide for a Cavalry Commander" provides the first detailed evidence that we possess of the existence of squadrons of horse-soldiers.

So, regrettable as it is, the war-horse must still know the nameless terror of the battlefield, and suffer, and be maimed and killed for the benefit of Man. What, one wonders, does the horse think of it all? Imagine the terror of the horse that once calmly delivered a shopman's goods in quiet suburban streets as, standing hitched to a gun-carriage amid the wreck and ruin at the back of the firing-line, he hears above and all around him the crash of bursting shells; he starts, sets his ears back, and trembles; in his wondering eyes is the light of fear. He knows nothing of duty, patriotism, glory, heroism, honour—but he does know that he is in danger. At the crack of the whip he gallops into the open, amid the smoke and fumes, nearer the din of battle. Possibly he neighs wildly; he may even go temporarily mad, for chargers have been known to fight fiercely with their teeth and hoofs. Then, a sudden sharp pain, and he falls wounded; or, a rending pang, and he is dead.

"Horse First; Man Afterwards"

Although, unhappily, the time has not yet come when horses are recognised as deserving of protection under the Red Cross flag, war-horses are at last coming into their own; for, with the splendid Army Veterinary Corps to look after them, they are within sight of being more generously treated by Authority. In all the many branches of the Army there is no department that deserves more credit, or shows more astonishing foresight in the preparation, alleviation of suffering, and general superintendence of the animal than does the A.V.C. and the Remount Department.

From the beginning of the war until October 16th only. the A.V.C. had, I believe, already treated no less than 27,000 horses, and succeeded in saving the lives of many that would, even in times of peace, have been condemned as incurable. The horses are treated with as much care and skill as are shown to wounded soldiers, and, in addition, are given an anæsthetic before being operated upon by the surgeons.

High tribute is also due to that splendid organisation, the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Working under the supervision and at the request of the War Office, the Society renders incalculable relief to suffering animals. The R.S.P.C.A. built many hospital stables for thousands of horses at various points at the front; it supplied motor-lorries and medicaments of all descriptions, and all most satisfactory. In short, one who inspected the horses in France could not observe a single instance of neglect throughout the many thousands being

In one of the healthiest parts of France the Convalescent Horse Depot was established, covering an area of no less than twenty miles. Here, under the careful supervision of officers of the A.V.C., they could run to grass in well-sheltered paddocks, and so a large number of horses were saved, and soon were well enough to return to active service.

The Starting of the A.V.C.

Prior to, and during the South African War, there was no satisfactory organisation for the care of horses on active service. The experience of the South African campaign showed clearly the disadvantages of the old system, and in 1903 the Army Veterinary Corps was established. In this new corps a complete personnel was appointed. The veterinary surgeons had the assistance of trained non-commissioned officers and men to carry out, in an efficient manner, the work hitherto attempted by the farriers. The commissioned officers of the corps are qualified veterinary surgeons who have passed four years at a veterinary college

At the numerous places where the A.V.C. horse hospitals are situated help of various kinds is always needed. I can assure all those who subscribed in answer to the Duke of Portland's appeal on behalf of the R.S.P.C.A. Fund that nothing could be of more benefit to horses at the front than this fund. The Society is the only one recognised and authorised by the Army Council to collect funds for our horses with the armies. Its aim is to augment the supply of horse hospitals, horse shelters, medical stores, hospital and stable requisites—such as rugs, woollen bandages, head collars, halters—and to provide horse-drawn ambulances and motor-ambulances, which are very badly wanted to convey from railway stations horses kicked and lamed en route, and horses not injured severely enough to necessitate their being destroyed, but suffering from wounds that prevent their walking to the station to the convalescent farms. Motor-lorries are needed for the rapid conveyance of fodder from the base hospitals, where the stores are kept, to the convalescent farms and hospitals miles away. the advent of winter, the horses are unable to graze, and so there is more feeding to be done.

Until the time comes when the Red Cross of Geneva protects human and animal combatants alike, we, who have made laws to protect animals in peace time, must take all care to protect them also in war time. The horses of the British Army are an integral part of the British Army itself, and the care which the soldiers give to their horses shows that they value their co-operation and their friendship. We all want to help the men who are fighting for their country's honour, and, having helped them to the best of our ability, we must continue to see that their horses are not neglected. M. do chwood—

With the Army Veterinary Corps in France



German horse ambulance and (right) an operation in progress. It is notorious that horses were treated badly in the German Army, but the enemy were forced, owing to the terrible wastage, to



instigate some sort of treatment for their wounded war-horses. But in contrast to their usual thoroughness, the provision made for the care of horses was of the crudest character.



A wounded British war—horse about to be operated upon by officers of the Army Veterinary Corps. The horse had been put under chloroform, and was thus saved as much pain as possible, with all the care and skill that the A.V.C. had at its command.



A convalescent resting in the horse-hospital pastures. Right: A merciful, instantaneous death. When a wounded or otherwise totally disabled war-horse was beyond curing, it was at once shot by an army veterinary surgeon to end its sufferings.

London's Spoils of War from Loos and Le Cateau



The twenty-one German field-guns—three captured at Le Cateau in August, 1914, and the others on September 15th, 1915, at Loos—which were brought to London and placed on view at the Horse Guards Parade, thereby constituting one of the best incentives to recruiting.



German trench mortar that was captured by men of the Somerset Light Infantry, and placed on exhibition in London.





British gunners examining one of the captured German field-guns. All these Hun trophies were damaged. Above: Viscount Churchill (left) interested in one of the three trench mortars. Crowds daily inspected these spoils of war, the largest of which is 85 mm. (3·4 in.).

A thousand glorious actions, that might claim Triumphant laurels and immortal Fame, Confus'd in crowds of glorious actions lie, And troops of heroes undistinguished die.

—Addison.





After the Battle of Loos: Jubilant Britons in the helmets of the broken foe.

Vigilant Britons Observe the Unwary Foe



British officer and sniper on the look-out for enemy heads from the thatched roof of a ruined farm building near a German firstline trench in France. Their position—also that of the photographer—was one of extreme peril. In the trench warfare of the modern battlefield, when days may pass without the combatants seeing each other, it is necessary that certain daring spirits should leave the trenches and endeavour to gain glimpses of happenings in the enemy trenches. In this case the officer is looking through his glasses at a German trench, while the sniper is intent on "bagging" any Boche careless enough to put his head out of cover.

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

The Memorable Capture of Loos

THE Battle of Loos marks a definite stage in the progress of the Great War. For months the German Great General Staff built their plan of campaign on the supposition that it would be impossible for the Allies to break through the line of steel and fire they had built in the west. They believed we would beat our heads against it in vain.

At first the German claim seemed right. Both sides held what were practically the same positions in Flanders and in Northern France for nearly a year. Trenches took the appearance of permanent fortifications. Men talked of stalemate. It seemed as though we were held up. The advance on Loos and the French advance in Champagne prove that it is possible, at a cost, to penetrate almost any position, however armed and defended.

The plan of campaign of the Allies was simple. Large numbers of heavy guns—from "Granny," the monster pet of the British Army, downwards—were accumulated along our front. Numbers of new British troops arrived, until our army in Flanders was estimated to be a million strong. The French brought up their reserves. Tremendous stocks of shells were accumulated. Towards the end of the fourth week in September our artillery fire became overwhelming. Our guns poured a hurricane of high-explosive shells on the German front, breaking up the elaborate lines of wire entanglements and overwhelming the men. The enemy's guns were smashed or buried in the earth. Minenwerfers, the famous German trench mortars, were knocked out of

action. The hail of fire on the front lines reached such an intensity that German soldiers crept in dug-outs and in cellars to escape it. Simultaneously a strong force of aeroplanes sailed over the rear of the German lines, and by concentrating their fire upon railways and vital roads, prevented the enemy from bringing up reinforcements.

The Germans knew that a great advance was impending. They anticipated that it would come along the Belgian coast, and for at least a fortnight before our advance they had hurried large numbers of troops into Northern Belgium. A garrison of 80,000 men was placed in Antwerp alone. Fortifications were strengthened, more big guns were placed on the coast, and everything was made ready to resist a British movement from the sea. The heavy bombardment at a hundred points along the great line of the Allies, from the coast to Switzerland, made it difficult to forecast where our land blow would be struck.

The British Army was well aware in a general way that something big was in the air. The hospitals in the front lines were being cleared, and every possible man sent down to the base, a sure sign that a

great offensive was anticipated. Every road was full of marching troops. Kitchener's Army had come. No one, however, beyond a very small circle—the inner group of the General Staff—knew our plans until Friday, September 24th. Then word was given out to the divisional commanders and to the brigadiers, and the electric whisper passed along our lines that the hour had struck.

The French and the Belgians were attacking simultaneously with ourselves. General Joffre issued an Order of the Day to his men, worthy of Napoleon in its brevity and force.

"The offensive will be carried on without truce and without respite. Remember the Marne. Victory or death."

Our own Generals told their men straightly and simply that the big moment had come, and that the future of the war and the future of our race would largely depend on what they then did. One Order of the Day, issued by Lord Cavan to the British Guards Division, may be taken as typical:

Division Command of the Guards Division.

On the eve of the greatest battle of all time the Commander of the Guards Division wishes his troops much luck. He has nothing to add to the animating words of the Commanding General as given out this morning, but wishes his men to keep two things well before their mind—first, that upon the result of this battle the fate of the coming generation of Britons depends; second, that the greatest things are ex-

the greatest things are expected of the Guards Division. From his thirty years' acquaintance of the Guards he knows that he need say no more.

(Signed) CAVAN.

The German Commanders. on their side, sensing what was coming, issued orders to their troops urging them to stand fast. "Comrades," stand fast. "Comrades," wrote General von Fleck to his men in Champagne, "let us swear in this solemn hour that each one of us, no matter where he may be, whether in the trenches, in the batteries, or in positions of command, will do his duty there right to the bitter end. Wherever the enemy may hurl himself to assault, we receive him with a well-directed fire, and if he reaches our positions, we will throw him back on the point of the bayonet, and pelt him with hand-grenades." The General went on to express his confidence that the German "wall of steel" would break every enemy attack.

Leaving out of the present review the splendid French advances in Champagne and in the Artois, and the Belgian activity to the north, let us follow the British troops. Our main attack was made, not in the north, as the Germans

Continued on page 1140



A dramatic incident at Loos. Soon after a British colonel had decided on a certain house as his headquarters, enemy shells began falling thickly round it. A soldier discovered a German officer in the cellar speaking into a field telephone. Although knowing that it would probably mean his own death, he had instructed the German artillery to concentrate their fire on the house.

THE GREAT EPISODE (Continued from 10) 1331.)

anticipated, but in part of the new line recently taken over by us, south of the La Bassée Canal. Advances were attempted farther north, some of which were in the nature of feints, to divert the enemy's forces. Others kept the main body of the Germans occupied, while our real blow was delivered elsewhere.

Picture the scene in the lines of trenches, from Givenchy to Grenay, on that fateful Saturday morning. Large numbers of troops had come up during the night, and were packed in the narrow trenches waiting for the dawn. Our artillery was thundering overhead with ear-splitting din. In our front lines, like eagles ready to strike their prey, were the bomb-throwers, decked around with their strange uniform of death. Every man felt, as he stood with nerves taut, that now was the moment when he must show his best. He was being asked to do what theorists had declared could not be done. He, veteran of the old Regular Army, Territorial, or Kitchener's man, was going to do the seemingly impossible.

The Force of the Initial Dash

The German guns were busy. Now the enemy employed their reserve weapon—poison gas. At the first sign of the deadly cloud every man in our ranks pulled his poison helmet over his head, hastily dashing the anti-gas solution on the front of the breathing-pipe, which he placed in his mouth. Thus our soldiers stood with hooded heads, bombs in hand.

There came one tremendous explosion, drowning even the thunder of the guns. At point after point our engineers had undermined the German front, and had blown up the trenches. Then came sharp silence. Our guns ceased. Our lads were up, over the parapets right out for the No Man's Land, the five or ten score yards of disputed land between the lines. They tore the gas helmets off their faces and yelled as they jumped forward. The Germans tried to use their machine-guns. We were on them, with cold steel. The first line of the trenches was won.

There were points, of course, where this did not happen. At some places the poison gas got home with deadly effect. At others, even our artillery fire had failed to destroy German resistance. The dream of the French General that the artillery should so finish the work that the soldiers could march into the opposite trenches with rifles over their shoulders has not yet been realised.

Some Germans surrendered out of hand. Others were so stupefied by our artillery that they proved an easy capture. Still others fought to the last man, hurling grenades, firing, defending themselves by every means. Now came a time when every yard had to be fought for. From the first trench we advanced at once to the second line. These were a much more formidable task. From them we attempted to reach to the third, but the force of our attack had spent itself. The Germans by now were pouring up reinforcements. Fighting was going along at innumerable points, around every house in the village of Loos, which we had entered, and around pit-heads.

At the end of the day it was possible to sum up our gains. North of the La Bassée Canal the main work of our troops had been to draw towards them strong reserves of the enemy. There had been very heavy fighting, but without any marked gains to us. Immediately to the south of the canal there had been very severe fighting, with varying results. We captured the village of Hulluch, but it was recovered later by the Germans. Our main success was south. There we took five miles of the enemy's trenches, penetrating the German lines in some places as far as 5,000 yards. The village of Loos, the mining works near by, and an elevated position, Hill 70, of great importance because of its command of the flat country around, had all passed into our hands. Many of the enemy's positions that were captured were exceedingly strong. We had taken 2,500 prisoners, eight guns, and many machine-guns.

The Ordeal of Holding Fast

The problem of holding enemy trenches in an advance such as this is greater than the work of capturing them. This was what our men found. The Germans at once concentrated their artillery fire on our new salient. The heavy German forces that had opposed our men north of the canal swept south-eastwards, and the next few days saw almost incessant fighting. The Germans made repeated attacks, losing large numbers of men. We again attacked Hulluch, and recaptured part of it. At point after point victory leaned now to this side, now to that.

As the fighting continued, the Germans, by pushing

As the fighting continued, the Germans, by pushing up enormous bodies of reserve troops and by the reckless expenditure of men, succeeded in getting back a small part of their position. But our gains still remained considerable. We had proved our ability to advance. The break in the German front was, in the words of our King, "but the prelude to greater deeds and further victories." There was the hope that while the Germans were throwing their massed armies on our new lines to the south of the canal other blows, struck elsewhere, were bringing a yet more rapid decision.



French cavalry leading the way for infantry in an advance on the enemy's position. When the Allies began to force through the German line, cavalry had an opportunity to play its part in the war, of which it had been deprived during the trench siege.

Confident Britons on their Way to Battle



The splendid, confident spirit with which the British soldier goes into battle is illustrated in a letter from an English officer. He describes "a never-ending stream of men, laughing and joking, is amoking the eternal woodbine." They were on their way to the trenches soon to play their heroic part in the great Franco-British advance. "They were about," wrote the officer, "to reap

the harvest of shells we have sown in the German lines." They were shortly going to use cold steel on the Germans who had been opposite them in the trenches for months. And every man of them was happy. Many of them were of "Kitchener's Army," and the story of how heroically these newly-drilled townsmen acquitted themselves will never pall.

Round About the Memorable "Tower Bridge"



On either side of the beaten track are ranged a confused mass of broken war paraphernalia—limbers, automobiles, guns, war-horses, and so on. Such was the spectacle that confronted the charging Britons—a grim pageant of destruction, the result of the new shells.

The Grim Harvest of Britain's New Shells



To left and right and all around are scattered sandbags, broken logs, ropes, tangled wire, and meadows disembowelled. A waste of ruin which is only faintly interpreted in prosaic black-and-white photography, this was formerly the scene of a German position, but some of the new, well-placed British high-explosives reduced it to chaos, and sent the enemy back an appreciable distance.



Face to the earth or to the sky, stiff drawn or huddled, according as the hand of death had fallen upon them, these German corpsectary where they had fallen until such time as it was safe for the living to venture out and commit them to the tomb, with reverence, raillery, or indifference, as befitted the diverse temperaments of men who walked the path of patriotism with death ever at their side.

Scenes in the Track of the British Advance



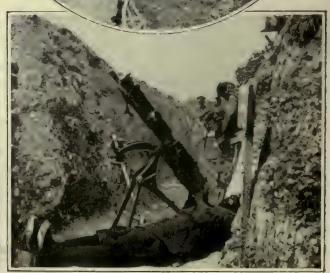
Gruesome relics in the track of the British advance. Dead German soldiers so smothered in mud that they became scarcely distinguishable from the grey of the battlefield.



Indians who took part in "the great push" smoking the hookah of peace before taking up the kukri again. Inset: Indian observer keeping his eye on the German position.

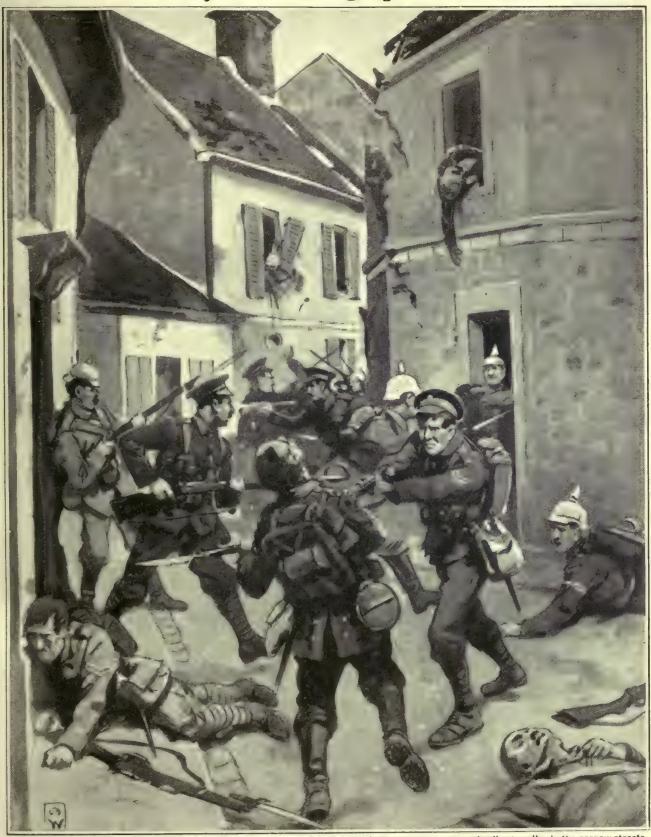


Consolidating the gained ground. British barbed-wire entanglements. soldiers erecting



Doing his bit "lying down." Novel position of Indian anti-aircraft gunner in the trenches.

Our New Army at Handgrips with the Enemy



During the storming of Loos on September 25th, 1915, while the men of our New Army were forcing an entry into the village, fighting with the steadiness of veterans, the street battles were of a terrible charactor, being made up of small, grimly struggling groups, or of fierce individual combats between maddened men with bayonets dripping red. They fought their way from house to house, from room to room, and cellar to cellar in the narrow streets and alleys. The cellars were crammed with cowering Germans; some sniped from upper windows and roofs; others, pretending to surrender, treacherously fired on the men who would have spared their lives. So, through Loos to the crest of the slope called Hill 70 beyond, the British soldiers pressed, every man of them a hero.

In the Wake of the Conquerors of Loos



German shell that refused to explode. Striking view of two dug-outs in one of the sandbag "towns" along the Allies' long line of western front. Inset:

Another unexploded German shell, aimed at the ruined church.



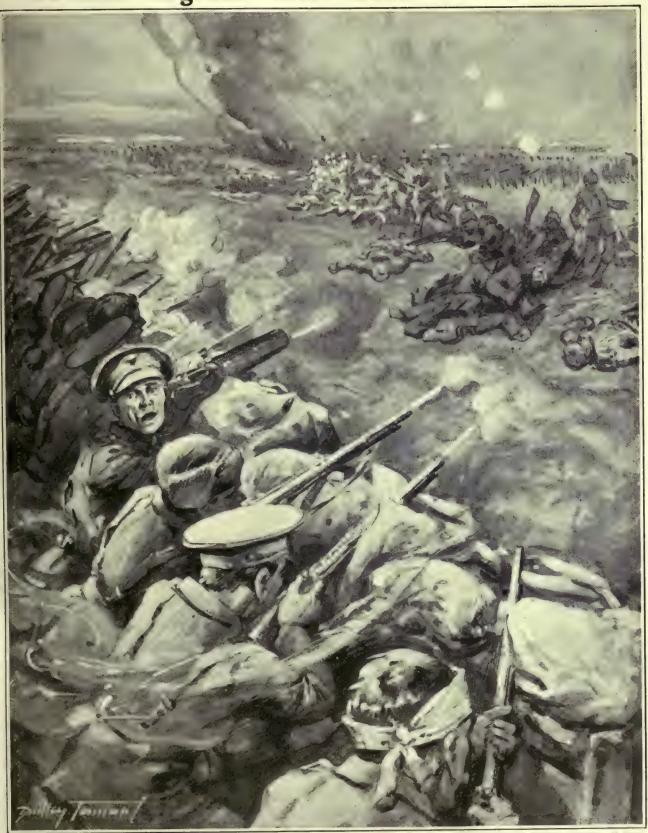


The march to the trenches, there to meet glory or death. Men of Britain's khaki lines tramping past a windmill on their way to the battle-zone. They were singing the chorus of a popular sentimental ballad when the photograph was taken.



British soldiers examining some beautiful carvings, torn and battered by shell fire. Right: British transport waggons driving through one of the villages wrecked by a flerce bombardment.

German Legions Melt under British Fire



One or the many herce, yet fruitless attacks made in October, 1915, on the Hohenzollern Redoubt by the enemy, after which he left nearly 8,000 dead lying in front of our lines. What Sir John French vividly described as "successive waves of infantry" percistently attacked the whole front, only to break and melt away

under our withering fire like waves broken on a beach. It was seldom that an enemy bayonet reached within striking distance of our positions. In fact, Britain's khaki lines were pushed steadily forward at several points, gaining ground varying from five hundred to one thousand yards in depth.

Heroes of Hulluch return with Laurels and Scars



Some of the men who defeated the Huns. Right: A friendly lift from a member of the R.A.M.C. Wounded hero who was in the thick of it.





Already convalescent. Not seriously wounded men who took part in the advance amusing themselves with a gramophone.



The junction for anguish. At a station near the firing-line, whence the mud and blood-stained heroes were sent to the hospital.



Some of the youthful warriors who acquitted themselves like veterans in the great advance.



Mud-stained Jocks and Tommies regaling themselves with hot coffee preparatory to their journey to the infirmary.

After the Advance: Blond Beasts in Bondage



Wounded German prisoners captured by the French near Souain, where the great advance began. Inset: Troop of Huns marching into captivity. The little French boy is contemplating them with mingled pity and contempt.





By the end of September, 1915, Russia had well over a million German prisoners; France and Britain together hundreds of thousands.

Every thousand Germans who surrendered without a struggle represented a great victory at a small cost. The above photograph shows eleven hundred Huns, captured in the allied advance, marching through Southampton.

"Impregnable" Position Carried by the British



Stone quarry near Hulluch taken by the British in the memorable advance of September, 1915, and then retaken by the Germans. So convinced was the enemy that this position was impregnable, that the British success staggered him. For many months this natural fortress was further strengthened by every kind of defence.



Another view of the position near Hulluch, a rock in the German line which fell before our wave of steel. These quarries were lined with machine guns. A bombardment with big guns is not always effective, the only key to such a stronghold being the bayonet.

The Horrors of the Poison War

By Edward Wright

Principal Contributor to "The Great War," and Author of "Great Episodes of the War"

While we read a great deal and heard even more about the horrible savagery of the Germans in their use of poison-gas and asphyxiating shells, there was much confusion in the public mind on this subject. The facts were even more abominable than was currently supposed, yet from certain points of view the ruthless Hun, who in his war methods had fallen in humanity as much below the untutored savage as his herren professors are intellectually above the ape, was not without justification of a sort. It may be news to some that Britain was not a protester against asphyxiating shells, but it was the nature of the gases employed that marked the German as an inhuman brute. This little article puts the subject in a new light.

THERE is a considerable amount of confusion in the public mind regarding the manner in which the Germans broke the conventions of civilised warfare. As a matter of fact, the enemy either openly or secretly resorted to so many extremely savage methods that in one respect only had he anything still to learn from the headhunters of the Solomon Islands or the Aztecs of ancient Mexico. He did not eat his fallen or captured foes, but with the single exception of cannibalism the fellow-countrymen of Luther completely resolved civilisation into a nightmare

of scientific savagery.

With, however, our characteristic slowness of mind Great Britain selected for popular criticism the only point in German methods of warfare for which some justification might be found. The employment of asphyxiating gases almost entirely preoccupied the public attention, and the result was that in another direction the most dreadful and the most deadly crime committed against the allied troops was being carried out almost without the knowledge of the British public. Until we clearly understand the main factor in the German poison war we cannot appreciate the continual sufferings of our heroic troops, and the urgent need for everybody in the British Empire to go to their help.

Use of Asphyxiating Gas Legitimate

First, let us clear our minds of cant. The use of asphyxiating gas is legitimate. The Germans infringed no convention by employing methods of asphyxiation. At The Hague Conference Admiral Mahan, the United States delegate, voted in favour of the use of asphyxiating shell, and the British representative at the Conference, Lord Pauncefote, supported the vote of Admiral Mahan. Germany, on the other hand, agreed not to use asphyxiating gases against the armies of nations who also agreed not to do so, but it was plainly stated that: "The present declaration shall cease to be binding from the time when, in a war between the contracting Powers, one of the belligerents shall be joined by a non-contracting Power." Britain was a non-contracting Power, and so was Turkey. Therefore, the use of asphyxiating gases became legitimate.

The only sound objection that could be raised against the enemy's use of asphyxiating gases is that he adopted the most cruel method of overcoming his opponents. Instead of employing a painless method of stupefying or slaughtering the allied troops, he obtained, by long and careful experiments on tethered dogs, a mixture of heavy gases which produced a diabolical form of torture—a long, lingering, ghastly agony lasting at times for days. He deliberately caused unnecessary suffering in contravention of Article 23 The Hague Agreement of 1907, and his use of scientific torture was deliberately developed by him

for the purpose of terrorising the allied troops.

The Germans did not, as we know, succeed in their

The Germans did not, as we know, succeed in their purpose. Far from terrorising our men, their method of torture only lifted the Canadian and British soldiers to a height of desperate heroism which completely defeated the new German plan of campaign. But long before the Germans resorted to the use of torture gas they had broken their bond with civilisation by a general employment of poisoned missiles. From the beginning of the war the allied troops were systematically poisoned by the Germans in a manner publicly unknown. But their

secret use of the worst form of poison was at last clearly revealed by a British man of science, Mr. A. A. Roberts, Member of the Chemical Society of France, and Member of the Society of Chemical Industry. His terrible little book, "The Poison War," published by William Heinemann, should be read by every man and woman in our country.

The Brand of the "Blond Beast"

Since the days when the Senate of ancient Rome laid down the famous rule: "War is to be carried on by arms and not by poison," the observance of this rule has been one of the grand landmarks of civilisation. It is the principal convention of warfare, established before Christ was born. When the nations of Europe were linked together in a common faith in divine brotherhood, the force of the old Roman rule was greatly increased. But in the twentieth century, when both the dogmas and sentiments of Christianity had been undermined by various schools of freethinkers, a vacuum had been made, especially in the German mind, which was emptied of both the fine pagan notion of honour and the noble Christian ideal of brotherly love. The directing intellects of modern Germany had neither the conventions of classical pagan civilisation nor the almost superhuman aspirations of Christian spirituality. The consequence is that in matters of urgent practice, during a time of extreme national crisis, the German governing class has nothing left to guide it but the elemental brute instinct of self-preservation at any cost, which is the mark of the beast. The modern German freethinker, who looks upon life purely as a struggle for plunder and power, is really a new kind of savage of the most ferocious type, armed with scientific instruments of destruction and organised for slaughter by highly scientific means.

The Poison War Prepared in 1911

As his country had become remarkable for its chemical industries, owing to its large natural resources of potash and other salts, the German had been able to engineer a subtle and deadly form of poison attack upon an unparalleled scale. The German poison war was prepared in 1911, four years after the signing of The Hague Convention; for poison shells made at Düsseldorf and Hanau in 1911 were found in the stores of German ammunition captured

by the French after the conflict on the Marne.

The first poison shells captured were shrapnel for the enemy's light field-guns. They contained the ordinary boxes of bullets, and the ordinary explosive charge, but at the base of each box was a quantity of violet or reddishrown powder. Moreover, the shrapnel bullets, instead of being smooth, were especially holed and dented. When analysed by a French Government chemist the coloured powder was found to consist of a mixture of white and red phosphorus. The holes in the bullets were designed to carry the chemicals into wounded bodies. The phosphorus powder was found later in common shell, shrapnel shell, high-explosive shell, and rifle cartridges used by the German Army in France, Flanders, and Russia. The German high-explosive shell, known to our men by the nickname of the "Woolly Bear," which detonates with a cloud of thick white smoke, was one of the later forms of poison missiles.

White phosphorus is a powerful irritant poison of a [Continued on page 1152]

HORRORS OF THE POISON WAR (Continued from page 1151.)

highly deceptive nature. It gives off a poisonous vapour, and when mingled with the oxygen of the atmosphere white phosphorus is converted into phosphoric acid, which is also highly poisonous. The Germans could not use white phosphorus alone, as it ignites by mere friction and burns away too rapidly. So they combined it with red phosphorus, which is the stuff used on the striking sides of the ordinary safety matchbox. The red phosphorus prevents the mixture from igniting by friction, causes it to burn in a slow fashion, while it is itself at last transformed by the heat into the deadly white phosphorus.

Tragic After-effect of Phosphorus

The poison enters the body of the stricken victim by the wound made by the poisoned bullet or fragment of shell. In most cases the wound is slight, this being particularly the case in injuries from shrapnel bullets. There is at first considerable difficulty in getting even a slight wound of this sort to heal. Usually, however, it is when the wound is at last healed or healing, and when the soldier is resting and hoping to recover his strength, that the phosphorus introduced into his blood begins strongly to work. Soldiers were often known to depart from the hospital on leave, light-hearted and contented, and then to be stricken with terrible liver and kidney disorders, from which they might never recover; for the

symptoms of phosphorus poisoning are generally very deceptive.

Owing to its slowness of action, the patient may give the impression of being almost cured, and then be stricken with what seems a new illness, among the features of which are fatty degeneration of the liver, jaundice, and violent pains. For many months the doctors and surgeons in the allied armies were puzzled by the extraordinary outbreak of diseases among the wounded men they attended. Small light wounds became gangrened in a frightful number of cases. It was at first thought that the highly-cultivated soil of France and Belgium, dressed for centuries with manure, was responsible for the alarming number of poisoned wounds. The number of men in our Royal Army Medical Corps who had actual experience of phosphorus poisoning cases was very small.

Wounds that Shone in the Dark

But after the discovery of the store of German poison shells French surgeons became alert, and on January 6th, 1915, Surgeon Figuiera sent a paper on the matter to the Société de Chirurgerie, in which the question of the German crime was definitely solved. A French soldier was wounded in the arm by a fragment of German shell, and Figuiera, who treated the case, noticed that the wound shone in the dark. The man died at the end of seven days, after a continual terrible agony, although his wound was so slight that, if there had been no poison, he would soon have recovered.



ONE MOMENT IN ANNIHILATION'S WASTE.—Who can look upon this snapshot without being thrilled with pride and gratitude for the men defending the Empire? Conceive the appalling debris, the world of discomfort, in which they have lived

or died. Under the scorching June sun, the countryside blasted by shot and shell, they remained at their posts with a devotion truly worthy of victory, especially when one remembers that it was inspired by spontaneous, whole-hearted patriotism.





WITH A BRITISH BATTERY AT THE FRONT. The artist has depicted that tense moment which arrived when an order was received by field telephone from the observation officer.

'Fix Respirators!' · Into Action by Motor-'bus



Gas attack signalled! An exciting moment in the first-line was when the poisonous vapour was seen looming up from the German trenches. To fix respirators was vital, and woe betided the man who had neglected to keep his guard in readiness. This photograph shows some British soldiers equipping themselves against the horrible fumes under an officer's supervision.



British soldiers leaving their billets for the first-line trenches. Calmly, as if taking a trip from the Bank to Shepherd's Bush, they went off to do their "bit" once more, with that whole-hearted patriotism which ignores the thought of personal peril.

F 3

French Soldiers Arrayed in Gargoyle Guise





These fantastic figures, somewhat reminiscent of Dore's "Inferno" demons, are French soldiers wearing anti-poison gas masks and respirators while expecting an attack under cover of a gas cloud. Right: A more elaborate head-dress to combat the death fumes.





French artiflerymen wearing their masks while bombarding a German position. Above: Infantrymen prepared for poison fumes in a trench of the Argonne. Respirators and anti-gas masks were fashionable wear in the trenches, "le dernier cri" in war-time modes!

Even Poison-Gas has its Humorous Side



Amusing scene in a part of the first French line where a band insisted on playing the "Marseillaise" for the benefit of the Huns a few yards away, although the soldier musicians were unable to remove their respirators for fear of a gas attack.



Not an Egyptian mummy, but merely a stalwart Scot wearing a more than usually complete respirator.



To what the Huns had reduced civilisation in 1915. French soldiers equipped with masks facing the enemy in spite of a coming gas-cloud.

With the Canadians in the First-Line Trenches



The man who had the order of the bath. Canadian, laden with a supply of clean towels, about to distribute them to his comrades.



Three cheery sons of the Dominion, who might have been taking a rest outside their ranch in the West, so unconcerned do they appear as to the Boches "over the way."



An unrecorded casualty. It was no uncommon occurrence for men in the first line to snipe a hare, or other game, thereby adding a pleasant variant to official rations.



Canadian soldier, who, in anticipation of a poison-gas attack and possible charge, had donned his respirator and fixed his bayonet ready for action.

Trapped in a Gas Cloud: Victims of Poison Fumes



Victims of Germany's inhuman poison gas. French soldiers lying insensible behind a trench after a gas attack. If they do not die immediately from asphyxiation, but awake from this insensibility—which is the first effect of the gas—the soldiers are slowly strangled by the secretion produced by the fumes filling their lungs. Then they develop acute bronchitis, from which many expire in agony.



Looking utterly worn out, and lying as though asleep, these French soldiers are suffering from the first effects of the poison vapour after having been trapped in a gas cloud. Many of the Allies' soldiers, strong, healthy, and without a wound, died slow, agonising deaths through inhaling the stifling fumes. They were literally drowned gradually after struggling for hours to breathe.

Diverse Scenes near Britain's First-Line Trenches



British officers at the front with the new steel helmets, and wearing the fur coats which were served out for the winter.



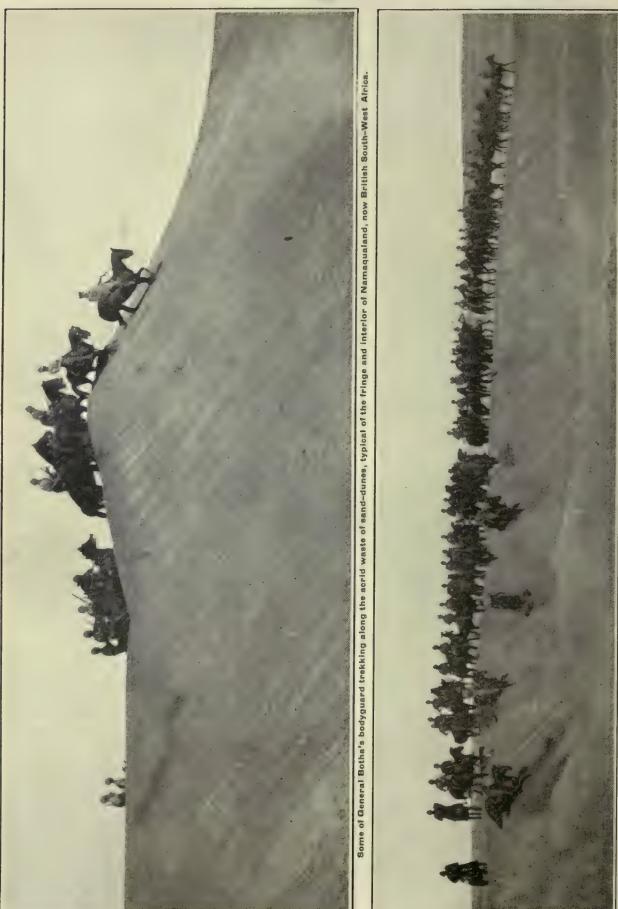


British soldiers, a number of them wounded, discussing events after an attack on a German position. The wounded were on their way to the dressing station. Inset: Enormous shell-hole in the floor of the Audience Chamber of the ruined Cloth Hall, Ypres.

The British Assault on Hohenzollern Redoubt



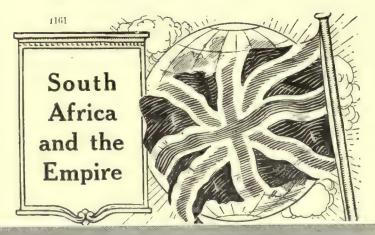
A moment later and the human element comes into play. Like so many ants, little figures dash across the plain. A last terrific bombardment heralds the charge. The British are out of their trenches and racing towards the Hohenzollern Redoubt. Fosse 8 can just be made out behind the smoke cloud, to the right, where the redoubt is. Inset: Another view of bursting shells in this action. (Crown copyright.)



"IN AFRIC'S SUNNY CLIME."—There are no limits to the scenes of war against Wilhelm's military despotism. While strife proceeded along the Alpine way, aiready pregnant with winter, on Gallipoli, where late summer heat was almost intolerable, in the

inst marshland of Russia, the cornfields of Western Europe, war went on simultaneously over sady the sandy plains of Africa. The Cameroon and East Africa were at grips with the Huns. These photographs were taken during the struggle for South-West Africa.

Rome ne'er so proudly on her seven hills
Flung forth her Eagle Standard to the breeze
As thou, whose loud réveille wakes and thrills
The sounding ramparts of thy seven seas.
—M. E. J. PITT.





General Louis Botha. P.C. The man who saved South Africa for the Empire.

PERSONALIA OF GENERAL LOUIS BOTHA, P.C.

OME what may, two names will ever shine with undimmed lustre in the contemporary chapter of our Empire story—the names of Louis Botha and Wilfrid Laurier. They stand for something that no German can comprehend, for something that is, perhaps, beyond the imagination of many Englishmen. But as one glances even briefly over the personal achievements of these two men it is easy to see that both are greater than their work. The work of each has been but an expression of the character of each.

General and Statesman

Louis Botha's career as a general has left an indelible mark on history. His statesmanship has made many sigh for such a presence as his at Westminster. A big man physically, his mental equipment is on similar lines. nothing short of a sacred regard for duty and an undeviating allegiance to his plighted word, his ambition has been to be regarded as a simple farmer, using common-sense as his guide, and with a sincere religious foundation for all his acts—a faith no less true because never paraded.

Born on September 27th, 1862, at Greytown, Natal, some of his earlier recollections are of garrison life at Pietermaritzburg, of the run of his father's sheep-farm, and of fighting with native tribes. At the age of twentyone he started farming on his own account in the neighbourhood of Vryheid. He married an Irish lady named Emmett, and we read that his home life was somewhat different from that of the ordinary farmer. He had a love of books and of music, and was in the habit of keeping abreast of the times by regularly reading the newspapers. Four children were born of the marriage, a girl and three boys.

His Entry into South African Politics

Louis Botha held a number of small local appointments before he was chosen to represent the Vryheid Division (annexed to Natal in 1902) in the First Volksraad, and in that assembly he stood out fearlessly as a pronounced Progressive. In the preliminaries to the last Boer War he strove hard for peace. When Paul Krüger decided for war, Louis Botha, in sterling loyalty to the President's decision, became a soldier of the Republic. He was a born soldier, but General Joubert would not or could not see it. So for a time Botha served as a simple veldkornet. It is true that he made his voice heard in the various councils of war. But time after time were his proposals vetoed. He wanted to harass General Yule's retreat from Dundee. He desired to attack Ladysmith on the night of the Nicholson's Nek affair. Not, however, till Lucas Meyer's illness gave him his opportunity was he able to prove his qualities as a leader at Colenso. Then, in his capacity as Acting Assistant-General, he made Europe as well as South Africa ring with his name.

His Work as a Boer War Leader

Lack of the support that should have been accorded him led to his retreat from Pieters Heights, where for six days he and his little force fought continuously in their trenches. When at length Botha was appointed Commandant-General he had to meet disappointment after disappointment. He felt he was fighting against Fate. But he never flinched in the face of false friend or superior foe. The story of the war, the memories of Modder Spruit, Spion Kop, and the Siege of Ladysmith may be cited as showing what he contrived to do with unpromising material, while the record of the protracted peace negotiations, in which his wife took an interesting and important part, proved him as good in statesmanship as in active warfare. He won the ungrudging respect of Lord Kitchener, and kept it right through to the crucial stage at Vereeniging and after. There are those who say that, if matters had been left to these two men, peace would have come before it did.

Prime Minister of a British Transvaal

In 1902 General Botha came to England with other representatives of the Transvaal and interviewed Mr. Chamberlain at the Colonial Office. When "responsible Government" was accorded, he was made Prime Minister. Speaking at Johannesburg, he declared to an English audience: "At Vereeniging I signed the Treaty of Peace. I then solemnly accepted what is so dear to you—your King and your Flag. They are now our King and our Flag." After taking the oath as Premier he sent the Colleging message to the Printiple works." following message to the British people: "Great Britain will never have cause to regret the trust to-day placed in the Boer people." Later in the year he represented the Transvaal at the Colonial Conference in London, and became a member of the Privy Council.

When the Union of South Africa was formed in 1910, General Botha remained Prime Minister. History yet to record his labours in ruling the divergent prejudices and passions within and without his Cabinet. The tasks, doubtless, made heavy demands upon his strength. What was thought in England was shown in the enthusiastic welcome given to the announcement in August, 1912, that he had been appointed by the King to the honorary rank of General in the British Army.

General Botha came out splendidly from the complicated political crisis of 1912, and he handled the Syndicalist problem in the early days of 1914 with so much skill and success that when the Great War broke out and the German plot in South Africa appeared likely to lead to grave consequences for the British Empire as a whole, and for South Africa in particular, Mr. Creswell, the Labour leader, offered himself for active service and was given a commission.

His Unswerving Loyalty in the Great War

But the outlook in September, 1914, was a dark one, and the difficulties confronting the Prime Minister accumulated with ominous rapidity. First of all there was a strong and well-equipped force in German South-West Africa on the north-west frontier of the Union. This force had not been concentrated and armed merely for the benefit of its health. General Botha had information regarding German ambitions concerning South Africa which, he told his constituents, "would make their hair stand on end." The Union Government undertook the double duty of defending its borders with its own forces,

and of carrying the war into the enemy's territory.

This decision precipitated the resignation of General
Beyers, and a demand by General Hertzog and others that the Union should take up a neutral attitude. General Botha, ably supported by General Smuts, gripped the trouble vigorously and promptly. He himself took over the supreme command of the Union forces. And he spoke as well as acted with effect. There were only two courses open, he said—one, that of loyalty and help; the other, that of disloyalty and treason. "There could be no liberty under the Kaiser, and the people who desired to see Germany victorious were acting in conflict with their own interests.

Success Against Internal Treason & War on the Border

One passage in the address quoted from is marked with singular pathos. He wanted (he said) "to serve his people. His time might not be long, his hair was growing grey, and his health was not good, but he would continue to the end to do what he thought was in the true interest of the nation. In the past they had a clean and noble history; let them so continue. Let there be no treason; let them stand by the Government."

The appeal made a profound impression; but the poison of disaffection was working too actively for some of its victims to be moved by the Premier's words. In October, Lieut.-Colonel Maritz went over to the enemy; then Beyers rebelled, and Christian de Wet also took the field against his old colleague. Germany must have felt confident now that her plots would have for her a remunerative issue. But, putting illness and personal feeling on one side, General Botha not only crushed the treason, but carried the war into the enemy's territory so successfully that by May 12th, 1915, he had occupied Windhoek, the capital of German South-West Africa.

General Botha took special pleasure in the honorary degree of LL.D. which the Universities of Oxford, Cam-

bridge, and Edinburgh conferred upon him.

Botha's Great Work for the Union and Empire



With General Louis Botha on the African veldt. The officers have their glasses levelled in different directions for signs of the enemy, who proved really less troublesome an opponent than the barren, waterless country. Inset: General Smuts (centre), General Botha's right-hand man, to whom considerable credit is due for the conquest of German South-West Africa.

How Botha Saved the Union in South Africa

The Story of the Back-Veldt Revolt

WHEN war broke out in August, 1914, the position in some of the back-veldt districts of the Union of South Africa was disturbing. For in those places the agents of Germany had long been spreading the idea that when the time came for the overthrow of the British Empire by German hands, a larger South African Republic would be created with the help of the Teutons.

Meanwhile a fierce and decisive struggle was going on between General Botha and General Smuts on the one side, and General Hertzog and ex-President Steyn on the

side, and General Hertzog and ex-President Steyn on the other side. Between them was General Delarey, with Christian de Wet and Beyers trying to win Delarey over to active rebellion. The situation was much complicated by personal feelings of disappointed ambition on the part

of Generals Hertzog and De Wet.

While party politics were in this confused condition, the Imperial Government was troubled about German South-West Africa. It was absolutely necessary to attack this enemy colony. Its mighty wireless station at Windhoek, and its port of Swakopmund, made it a great danger to our shipping. It was known that a system for coaling German commerce raiders had been arranged at Cape Town, where German agents had a carrier-pigeon scheme of communication with German South-West Africa. The large number of soldiers retained in German territory after the Herrero war, many of them having settled down as soldier-farmers in the old Roman manner, was fair proof of German intentions.

General Botha entered into an agreement with the Imperial Government for the withdrawal of the Imperial troops, and undertook that the South Africans would out of their own resources launch an expedition into German territory. He revealed his plan at the opening of Parliament on September 9th, 1914. After relating the agreement made with the Imperial Government for the invasion of German South-West Africa, General Botha said:

To forget their loyalty to the Empire in this hour of trial would be scandalous and shameful, and would blacken South Africa in the eyes of the whole world. Of this South Africans were incapable. They had endured some of the greatest sacrifices that could be demanded of a people, but they had always kept before them ideals, founded on Christianity, and never in their darkest days had they sought to gain their ends by treasonable means. The path of treason was an unknown path to Dutch and English alike.

In answer to this speech, General Hertzog moved an amendment to the effect that any act that would lead to an attack on German territory in South Africa would conflict with the interests of the Union and the Empire. General Botha's Government, however, won a decisive victory by a majority of ninety-two votes against twelve votes.

So deep and widespread was the effect of the speeches of Generals Botha and Smuts that the leaders of the revolt became desperate. Parliament rose on Monday, September 14th, and on the following day Beyers wrote a letter of resignation of his position of Commandant-General of the Defence Force. The letter was written the day before it was dated, and a copy was given for immediate publication, so that it would be read by the people before the original letter reached General Botha and General Smuts in Cape Town. But by means of the Press censorship the Government prevented the publication of the letter until September 21st, when it was published together with the reply of General Smuts as Minister of Defence.

(Continued on page 1166.



One of the brightest features of the war in Africa was the splendid stand of General Botha against German aggression and Back-Veldt disaffection. He told his countrymen that to forget their loyalty to the Empire would blacken South Africa in the eyes of the whole world, and declared that the path of treason was an unknown path to Dutch and English alike. He then took the field in person.

Some Scenes from 'Botha Land' our New Colony



Artillery of the Union Forces being dragged over the desert near the village of Keetmanshoop, Namaqualand, which was once German South-West Africa, but soon became unofficially known as Botha Land.



Left: Natives of South-West Africa at General Botha's camp. Above: Cooks of the Southern Rifles outside the kitchen at their headquarters.



German "frightfulness" in the desert. The well and pumping apparatus at Narib, South-West Africa, that were poisoned by the Germans. Owing to this General Botha's troops were without water for two days, during which time men and animals were forced to trek through fifty miles of heavy sand to the next spring.



especially praised by General Smuts. of the Western Transvaal. About a thousand

armed Boers of Delarey's district were encamped at Potchesstroom, and as General Delarev returned from Cape Town on September 15th, he met General Beyers and arranged to motor with him that night and visit the camp of the Boers of the Western Transvaal.

The two generals left Pretoria by motor-car about seven o'clock in the evening, and took the road that led them through the mining city of Johannesburg. It happened that a gang of bandits, known as the Jackson gang, had been terrorising for several days the Witwatersrand Reef. On the afternoon of September 15th they had been traced to a house in the suburbs; but on an attempt being made to arrest them, they shot dead one of the detectives and escaped in a motor-car. The armed police patrols were then ordered out on all the highways leading to Johannesburg, and instructed to stop and examine all motor-cars, and fire at once if their

challenge were ignored. After nightfall a motor-car resembling that of the Jackson gang was challenged at the east end of the city, as it went along at high speed with a powerful headlight. Again it was challenged twice as it flashed through the western end of the town. For a fourth time it was challenged by the western boundary. One of the policemen then fired at the wheel of the car in order to disable it, but the bullet ricochetted and struck General

Delarey, killing him instantly.

At three o'clock in the morning General Beyers telephoned to his fellow-conspirators, reporting the accident to Delarey, and explaining that he could not come. There was something like a panic amid the plotters. Colonel Kemp, who had sent in his resignation at the same time as General Beyers, withdrew it. Over the grave of Delarey, and in the presence of General Botha, Beyers proclaimed that he had no intention of causing or advising rebellion. Yet the next day, acting with General de Wet and other conspirators, he held a meeting at Lichtenburg and tried to win over the country Boers who had come to the funeral of their dead leader. Beyers and De Wet began by condemning in violent language the policy of General Botha.

General de Wet knocking the ashes from his pipe on the mudguard of the motor-car in which he was conveyed part of the way to Johannesburg.

(Continued from page 1164)

The letter of Beyers was not a mere resignation of his office and rank, but a practical declaration of war against the British Empire. But before this correspondence was published General Beyers made his first open stroke against the Government and failed. He had been actively engaged in organising rebellion weeks before he resigned his com-In the plan of operations which he drew up for the Government, and through the officers he appointed to carry out these pretended plans, he was treacherously arranging a large concerted scheme of operations in which the German force was to take part. His chief difficulty was to win over General Delarey, the leader of the Boers



Men of General de Wet's rebel commando being escorted through Vryburg by mounted loyalists, on their way to captivity.

Then they advocated that all their fellowcountrymen serving in the Defence Force should refuse to go on active service if the commandos were called out in accordance with the Defence Act.

On the day when Beyers and De Wet began to preach their subtle scheme of passive resistance, General Botha called for volunteers, and announced that he would lead the South Africans against the Germans in person. By this brilliant masterstroke he rallied the whole British population and a large majority of the Dutch to the support of the Government.

On September 26th a small force of South African Rifles, with a section of the Transvaal Horse Artillery, under Colonel Grant, was trapped at Sandfontein by a couple of German battalions. The South African gunners fought till every man of both gun crews was either killed or wounded, and their ammunition had run out.

It was afterwards discovered that the disaster had been brought about by the treachery of Lieutenant-Colonel S. G. Maritz, who had been placed by General Beyers in command of the Union forces in the north-west territory. General Smuts ordered the traitor to give up his command and to report himself to headquarters. Maritz thereupon issued an ultimatum, dated October 8th, in which he demanded to meet General Hertzog, General de Wet, General Beyers, Kemp, and Müller. He stated that if he were not allowed to receive instructions from these men he would attack Colonel Brits' force and invade the Union. He added that, in addition to his own troops, he had German guns and German soldiers, and that he had signed an agreement with the Governor of German South-West Africa, ceding Walfish Bay and other portions of the Union territory in return for a guarantee of the independence of the South African Republic.

General Botha's reply was a proclamation of martial law throughout the Union. Maritz had arrested all his officers and men who were unwilling to join the Germans, and had sent them as prisoners into German territory. Colonel Brits, with the Imperial Light Horse, at once flung himself on the traitor, and the civil war opened on

Lieutenanteral Beyers at territory.

Christian de Wet's loyalist brother Piet, telling Colonel Brits how his brother looted his horses. The loyalists were white armlets.

October 15th, with the result that Maritz was soon driven over the German frontier; and there can be little doubt that if General Hertzog had at once publicly repudiated the action of the traitor, the disruptive warlike movement among the Dutch would have been checked. But General Hertzog and Mr. Steyn, the former President of the Orange Free State, after closely consulting together, refused to denounce the rebellion.

De Wet seems to have fancied that General Hertzog was behind the movement of rebellion, and being already himself compromised by Maritz's reference to him, he gathered a commando, and broke out in revolt on October 21st, 1914. Three members of the Union Parliament came out in arms, and a member of the Defence Council, Mr. Wessel-Wessels, went over to the rebels, together

with several ministers belonging to the seceders from the Dutch Reformed Church. The rebel leaders had about 10,000 men in detached groups in the Western Transvaal and the Northern Free State. In their original plan, Beyers, De Wet, and Kemp were to converge with their commandos, effect a junction, and then march westward and join with a force under Maritz from German South-West Africa. The Germans arranged to bring the artillery and ammunition, in which the rebels were deficient. After being properly munitioned, organised, and reinforced by some thousands of German troops, the rebel army was to march on Pretoria.

The extraordinary personal influence of Botha and the energy and resource of Smuts enabled them to command the situation. In a few weeks they had 40,000 men in the field. General Botha never gave the traitors a moment's rest. General Beyers with his commando was acting round Rustenburg on Tuesday, October 27th. General Botha in person came up in the morning and drove the rebels in headlong rout the whole day.

Colonel Lemmer attacked Beyers' commando near the Vet River on November 7th. Though Beyers in person led the rebels, he was heavily defeated. Most of the fugitives went on to Hoopstad, from which town Beyers

tried to join De Wet.

By this time the poorly-organised forces that De Wet had collected in the northern districts of the Orange Free State were the only source of anxiety to the South African Government. But every centre of revolt had been masked by strong Union forces, concentrated with remarkable speed and secrecy by General Botha. For some days negotiations went on between De Wet and other Free

State leaders, while the Government refrained from action in the hope of avoiding more bloodshed. De Wet, however, was too much inflated with pride in his own talent for war to lay down his arms. But on December 1st, Commandant Brits surrounded De Wet and the rest of the small commando at a farm at Waterburg, about a hundred miles west of Mafeking. The rebel party, numbering fifty-two men, surrendered without firing a shot, and the former commander-in-chief of the Orange Free State forces was confined in prison pending his trial, which resulted (in June, 1915) in a sentence of six years' imprisonment without hard labour and a fine of £2,000.

General Beyers remained in the northern districts of the Orange Free State with about seventy men, till at last, after an engagement near Bothaville on December 7th, he split his party into two small groups. With one of these he fled towards the Vaal River along the tributary stream of the Zandspruit. He was pursued by Captain Uys and Field-Cornet Deneker, with a small loyalist force. At daybreak on December 9th the rebels were trapped in the angle between the Zandspruit and the Vaal, and after a sharp fight of fifteen minutes Beyers, with some of his men, tried to swim their horses across the Vaal to the Transvaal. They were fired on, and it was seen that Beyers fell from his horse, but managed to grasp another animal by the tail. This horse was swimming back to the Free State side. The arch-traitor was drowned before anybody was able to rescue him.

By Christmas the warrior Prime Minister of South Africa was able to enjoy a week's holiday at his farm, in preparation for the arduous and difficult campaign in German

South-West Africa, which is described elsewhere.



THE LEADER OF THE REVOLT IN THE ORANGE RIVER COLONY.—General Christian de Wet (in centre); photographed just after his capture. He headed the rebellion in the Orange River Colony on Oct. 21st, 1914, and surrendered at Waterburg on Dec. 1st.





BEYERS WHILE TRYING TO CROSS THE VAAL RIVER. TRAGIC END OF THE REBEL THE LAST CROSSING:

General Beyers, who led the revolt in the Western Transvaal, met with a terrible end. Having divided his party into two groups, he fled with one of these in the direction of the Vaal. At daybreak on December 9th, 1914, they were trapped in the angle between the Zandspruit and the Vaal, and after a sharp fight Beyers, who was wounded, tried to swim his horse across the river. He and

his companions were fired on, and it was seen that Beyers fell from his horse, but managed to grasp another aminal by the tail. He was heard to crv for help, but was drowned before anybody was able to rescue him. In the above drawing he is seen in the water, with a guide who was shot. Near the river bank the remnant of Beyers' followers are holding up their hands in token of surrender.

Handy-men of the Army in the Empire War



Colonial engineers pontooning a locomotive over the Orange River during the campaign in South Africa. This immense undertaking was made still more difficult by the fact that the river was in flood at the time.



Motor—cycle despatch carriers of the Royal Engineers on the shores of Gallipoli. In the background are some Turkish prisoners behind barbed—wire, and to the right is one of the large searchlights which were used to make war "as usual" at night—time. G 3

THE NEW TERRITORY WHICH GENERAL BOTHA ADDED TO THE EMPIRE



THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

General Botha's Victorious Campaign

UNDOUBTEDLY Louis Botha was one of the heroes of the Great War. It is something to be both a statesman and a soldier, and quite unusual, at least in these days, for the Prime Minister to be also the Commander-in-Chief; but when in addition this soldier-premier is a man who, only a few years ago, was fighting against his present king and country, it is more remarkable still. Add to this record the fact that he conquered, in a short time and with extraordinary skill, a country nearly four times as large as Great Britain, and we need not wonder at his popularity and prestige. Such is the man, now for his work.

Botha's Plan of Campaign

While the rebels under De Wet and Maritz were being crushed in Cape Colony and the Orange Free State, Botha was making his plans for the conquest of South-West Africa, which was defended by about 10,000 Germans who, like their countrymen everywhere, were well provided with arms and ammunition, their equipment including mines and aeroplanes. Our Government in London had asked him to undertake this task, and so to perform a great and urgent imperial service. He consented because, as he said in one of his speeches, he knew enough of German plots and intrigues to make the hair of his hearers stand on end; he knew that the German Emperor had telegraphed to the Governor: "I will not only acknowledge the independence of South Africa, but will even guarantee it, provided the rebellion is started immediately." On September 23rd, 1914, therefore, we were all delighted to read in the papers the following sentence: "General Botha will take supreme command of the operations against German South-West Africa." We knew him well enough to realise that the work would be thoroughly done.

Botha's plan of campaign was quite simple, and as soon as De Wet had been captured and the rebellion was nearly at an end, troops for the invasion were collected. The idea was to invade the colony in several places, both from the sea and the land, and then to march along the railway lines. If this were done the defending force would either have to stand somewhere and fight a pitched battle, or would be compelled to retreat into the desert, where water and provisions would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to obtain. There, at their leisure, they could choose between starvation and surrender. Altogether the Germans had built over 1,300 miles of railway line in the colony, and these ran into every part of it, so if Botha once got possession of them he would be master of the situation. For his campaign he relied wholly on South Africans, but he was greatly assisted by the Imperial Navy, which alone made it possible for men and stores to be carried from Cape Town to Walfish Bay and the captured German ports.

The Germans Driven Back towards Windhoek

In September the German port of Lüderitz Bay, called also by its Portuguese name of Angra Pequena, had been seized, and in January Swakopmund, the other port, suffered the same fate. By this time Ramans Drift and Schuit Drift, the two principal crossings of the Orange River, were in the possession of Botha's men, and so the general held the four chief gates into German South-West Africa. The Germans did not attempt to defend their ports, but, like the Russians in Poland, took away all they could, and withdrew into the interior towards Windhoek, their capital, intending doubtless to give as much trouble as they could to the invading armies.

Botha divided his men into two divisions, called the northern and the southern army. He himself took command of the northern one, which, during December and January, the South African summer, was taken by sea to Swakopmund and Walfish Bay, which are only a few miles apart. Before this force was ready to start a good deal of preparatory work was necessary, for neither of these two northern ports was at the time a suitable place for the landing of a large army, perhaps 20,000 men, and its guns and stores. Wharves and landing-places, however,

were quickly erected, a sea-wall and coast railway were built, and when Botha arrived at Swakopmund on board one of H.M.'s cruisers on February 9th, everything was ready for the start. On February 22nd the army set out, keeping near the line of railway which runs to Windhoek, but its progress was slow, and it was nearly four weeks before the men first tasted the joy of battle.

On March 20th, Botha, having carefully studied the strength and position of the enemy, planned an attack. At nightfall on the 19th two brigades of mounted men left Husab. One of these was divided, and part of it under Colonel Celliers cut the railway line and then fell upon the Germans at Jakalswater. This attack was a failure, but fortunately the other part of the brigade succeeded in carrying out its instructions, for it captured Pforte, where two hundred and ten men surrendered. Meanwhile, the other brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Brits and accompanied by Botha himself, marched against Riet, a place south of the railway, where the road to Windhoek and the Swakop River make their way through the hills. There the Germans were in force, and making the best use of the ground, they had prepared a very strong position. However, the South Africans were too good for them, and before the day was out they were in retreat. In spite of the one failure the sweeping movement had been successful.

A month or so was then spent in making good the ground won and in preparing for a fresh advance, and in April and May the army moved steadily towards Windhoek, which is about two hundred miles from the coast. On May 1st Kubas was taken by Colonel Brits, and a day or two later the force was only sixty miles from the capital. Karibib, an important railway junction, was occupied on May 5th.

Surrender of the German Capital

Except around Jakalswater there had been as yet no serious fighting, but most people expected that the retreating Germans would make a serious attempt to defend their capital. However, this was not to be. The vanguard of the army, led by General Myburgh, had hurried on past Karibib, and on its approach on May 10th the Germans in Windhoek telephoned to Botha, who was still at Karibib, saying they were willing to surrender the town. At once the general got into his motor-car—telephones and motor-cars play a prominent part in war to-day—and was driven thither, overtaking on the way Myburgh's dusty and tired men, marching bravely on. Just outside Windhoek he was met by the burgomaster; terms of surrender were soon arranged, and on May 12th Botha, with an escort of mounted burghers, entered the German capital, saw the Union Jack hoisted over the Court house, and heard his proclamation read in English, Dutch, and German. He then addressed and thanked his troops for carrying out an enterprise which "means practically the complete possession of German South-West Africa."

This was a very successful piece of work, but it had been helped by the exploits of the southern army, which should now be described. This was under the command of General Smuts, who, like Botha, was a Boer, distinguished both as a soldier and a statesman. For the earlier part of its task it was split up into three divisions. One, under Colonel Dirk Van der Venter, a general who had taken a leading part in crushing the Boer rebels, invaded South-West Africa from the south-east, and after seizing some posts and stores in that region, reached and occupied Warmbad, the southern terminus of the colony's railway system. From there he marched north with great rapidity. At Kalkfontein Smuts joined him, and together they planned a march which, with very little loss, drove the Germans from their positions on the slopes of the Karas Mountains. Soon they entered Seeheim, which is the junction where the line from Warmbad joins the one from Lüderitz Bay.

The second of these three divisions of the southern army was led by Colonel Berrange. Leaving Kimberley, the men crossed the southern part of the Kalahari desert.

Eclipse of a Place in the Sun: Fall of Windhoek



An historical photographic document showing General Botha and the German burgomaster arranging the capitulation of Windhoek, German South-West Africa. The Union forces reached Windhoek on May 12th, 1915, after enduring great privations over a long and difficult march. The little water available had been poisoned by the enemy, and the roads were literally sown with infernal machines. The surrender of this city, however, removed the German flag from yet another "place in the sun."

Their supplies were carried by oxen, and were distributed by motor-cars, and these supplies included water, for in one section of the march there was no water to be found for over a hundred miles. In the middle of March, Berrange entered South-West Africa somewhere near Rietfontein, seized an entrenched position at Hasuur, and at length, after constant skirmishes with isolated bands of Germans, managed to join Van der Venter somewhere near Seeheim in April.

The Task of the Southern Army

Not far from Seeheim stands the station and market town of Keetmanshoop. There the line coming from the coast at Lüderitz Bay turns to the north, and then pursues an almost straight line to Windhoek. The united forces of Van der Venter and Berrange occupied this without trouble on April 20th, and for a time General Smuts made it his headquarters.

The third column which made up the southern army was commanded by Sir Duncan Mackenzie, a leader with a remarkable knowledge of the country and of the peculiar conditions of South African warfare. His task was not unlike that entrusted to Botha's northern army. From Lüderitz Bay, his base on the coast, he was to march inland and join Smuts somewhere near Keetmanshoop, which is about two hundred miles from the sea. First of all he cleared away the Germans from one or two places near Lüderitz Bay, and then led his men across the seventy miles of desert which lie between the sea and the hills. At Aus he expected the Germans to make a stand, and there they had dug trenches, laid mines, and made other preparations for resistance. However, a clever move on the part of some of Mackenzie's mounted men threatened to cut off their retreat, and without striking a blow they abandoned the place.



After the victory in South-West Africa. General Botha acknowledging the great popular welcome on his return after the capitulation of Windhoek

The work of the southern army had driven the Germans to the north of Keetmanshoop, and in order to trap them, Mackenzie left the railway soon after passing Aus, and struck away to the north-east. Bethany and Berseba were entered by him, and on April 24th he reached the line running from Keetmanshoop to Windhoek. He was about seventy miles to the north of the former place, and the retreating Germans were almost between his column and the main one led by Smuts and Van der Venter. Van der Venter had a skirmish with them at Kabus, but neither side could claim a victory, and the enemy succeeded in reaching Gibeon, a station nearer Windhoek, with Mackenzie in hot pursuit. This, of course, was before the surrender of the capital on May 10th, and at this time the object of the Germans was to join their comrades there.

The Fight at Gibeon

The fight at Gibeon was one of the few battles of this little war, and even that was not a battle on the European scale. Mackenzie heard that the Germans were going to take train for Windhoek, so he sent a small party to cut the railway line north of Gibeon, and hurried forward one of his brigades to attack the enemy. This attack was a failure; but on the next day (April 28th) Mackenzie and the rest of his men came along and totally routed the Germans, who lost their field guns, their transport, and about two hundred prisoners. They were pursued for some twenty miles.

There was by now no organised force of the enemy in the south of the colony; the work of General Smuts was practically over, and in May some of his men were sent back to their homes. After May 12th the retreating and demoralised Germans could not take refuge in Windhoek, and for those hemmed in between the two South African armies there was nothing left but to surrender, or to escape in twos and threes to the north of the colony.

The campaign, however, was not yet over, for the main German Army was not yet destroyed, and one stretch of railway was not yet in Botha's possession. Before the enemy surrendered Windhoek the soldiers had retired to Grootfontein, which was declared the new capital of German South-West Africa, and from Swakopmund a line runs to that place, which is in the most northernly and inhospitable part of the colony.

As soon as supplies had been brought up, the northern army, divided into mobile columns, was again on the march. One division marched along the line leading to Grootfontein, while another scoured the country between it and Windhoek. There were various skirmishes, for instance, at Seeis, where one hundred and fifty prisoners and some provisions and ammunition were captured, and at Omaruru,

but nothing which could be called a battle. An entrenched position at Kalkfeld was abandoned without a struggle, and before the end of June the whole Waterberg district had been subdued.

When on June 26th the station of Otjiwarongo was occupied, the end was evidently near. Fifty miles further on stands Otavi, a place noted for its copper mines and a railway junction, and near there the Germans made their last stand. On June 30th they were attacked by a brigade led by General Manie Botha, and although his men had marched forty-two miles in sixteen hours they succeeded in defeating the Germans and in occupying Otavi. Another brigade under General Lukin met with no resistance, but just marched rapidly forward, capturing prisoners on the way. In touch with this force was Botha, with his staff, while away to the west of the line was General Myburgh, who captured nearly a hundred Germans at Ghaub, and about six hundred more at Tsumeb, one of the two termini of the railway. Another column under Colonel Brits was also gathering in captives and releasing British prisoners taken by the Germans, and it was soon announced officially that all these had been freed.

Unconditional Surrender of the Germans

The position of the Germans was now hopeless, and they knew it. Supplies were failing, water was by no means abundant, and if they retreated much further they would be surrounded by native tribes who would not hesitate to take revenge for past injuries. Under these circumstances, the governor, Dr. Seitz, asked Botha for terms, and the reply was unconditional surrender. It was uncertain what the German answer would be, and our army stood to arms through the night, ready, if need be, for a final battle. At two o'clock on the morning of July 9th, however, a messenger arrived at a spot on the railway between Otavi and Khorab, where Botha was waiting, and gave in the German reply. Botha's terms were accepted. Particulars were then arranged, and on July 11th the prisoners began to arrive at Otavi. Some of them, we were told, were wearing a cross of black cloth, doubtless the nearest they could get to the iron one they loved.

Altogether, at this time 204 officers and 3,293 of other ranks surrendered with fifty-nine guns. About 1,700 Germans had previously been captured and a certain number killed, so there could not be many left of their original force. On the British side the number killed was only 440, less than a single day's losses in Flanders or the Dardanelles. Botha and his men received the thanks of the King and the Imperial Parliament; everyone realised that quick and complete success had attended this really great episode of the Great War.

Undoubtedly the greatest difficulty of General Botha's victorious campaign against German South-West Africa was the scarcity of water. This photograph shows some members of the Union forces endeavouring to locate a well at Dorstriver.

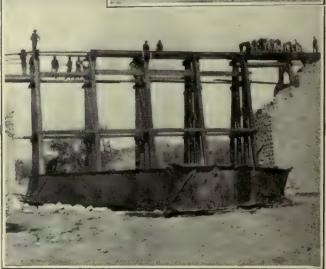
The New Splash of Red on the Empire Map



Burgher commando riding into action along the coast between Walfish Bay and Swakopmund during General Bothe's victorious campaign in South-West Africa. Right: The moving inscription in the enclosure surrounding the graves of the Empire's heroes at Swakopmund.







Water-tanks erected by the Union Forces at Swakopmund in place of the cylindrical tanks that were blown up by the Germans. Right: South African engineers repairing the De Viature Bridge that was blown up by the enemy.



Memorial at Swakopmund to the German Marines who fell in the Herero Rebellion. Above: The pier, with its two huge cranes, at Swakopmund. This port is a trading and mission station, and had a population of about five hundred Germans before the war.

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED · GALLERY OF LEADERS



GEN. THE HON. JAN CHRISTIAAN SMUTS, K.C. Minister of Finance and Defence, and General Botha's Second in Command



GENERAL THE HON. JAN C. SMUTS PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR

N the large leisure permitted to the historian, he is enabled justly to apportion the credit of great achievements. For example, the pages of history have been drawn upon to remind us how Philip of Macedon created the army whose prowess made his son Alexander the Great sigh for new worlds to conquer; how Hamilcar fashioned the force with which his son Hannibal crossed the Alps; how Louvois, the War Minister of Louis XIV., organised the troops that Turenne and Condé led to victory; how Frederick-William I. played the part of another Philip to another, if a lesser, Alexander in Frederick the Great; how the work of Carnot made possible the triumphs of Napoleon; and how the military genius of Von Roon helped to make the reputation of Von Moltke.

The Competence of Comradeship

In contemporary life, such nice balancings of the springs of individual success are not possible, and the task is one of peculiar difficulty where two men are found side by side fighting for one great cause. But a remarkably interesting complementary study of two dominating personalities, drawn from one phase—and this not the least happy phase of the Great War, is to be found in the close comradeship in the field and in the council chamber of General Botha, the soldier-Premier of the Union of South Africa, and General Smuts, his Minister of Defence and Finance. Botha's own high character and his services to the cause of Imperial unity cannot be over-estimated; but neither can his indebtedness to the loyalty and efficiency of his comrade and ministerial right hand. Both men are idealists. Each dreams dreams of a South African epic. Each has been touched to great issues by the solace and stimulus of great books, as well as by the lessons of everyday life.

General Botha's commanding presence is more or less familiar—at least, in photographs—to the majority of our people. General Smuts, though less well known, has physical qualities that immediately recall the desideratum of a sound mind in a sound body. Tall, well-proportioned, and strikingly handsome, he has fair hair, a clear, tanned complexion, and steel-blue eyes that are not unlike those of Lord Kitchener. His well-trimmed moustache and short pointed beard complete an outward guise that would be very suitably garbed in Elizabethan costume.

From the Veldt to the 'Varsity

In the Old World and the New the farm has sent many men to practise in the courts of law; but few lawyers have had a more remarkable career than Jan Christiaan Smuts. The son of a farmer in none too flourishing circumstances, and of simple Dutch habit, Jan Christiaan Smuts was born in a little homestead in Cape Colony in 1870. During two years of his early youth he attended the South African College at Stellanbosch, spending his vacation days at the little farm, and eventually winning, in addition to many other prizes, a scholarship for classics, which carried with it the privilege of a three years' course at Cambridge. There then arose a serious problem—that of finance. While young Jan had been winning his way at college, the failure of a bank in which his father's small savings were invested threatened to put a period to the boy's ambition. Happily, however, means were found-it is said that Mr. Cecil Rhodes found them—and so Jan came to England and was entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where Milton studied for seven years, where the rooms he occupied are still pointed out, and where the mulberry-tree that, according to tradition, he planted still lives and thrives.

At Cambridge, as at Stellanbosch, the career of Jan Christiaan Smuts was a brilliant one. He won the Gold Medal and a number of other prizes, and headed the list of both parts of the Law Tripos of 1894. On returning to South Africa he was called to the Bar, practising first at Cape Town and then at Johannesburg. About this time he married a lady whose devotion to classics is no less keen than his own.

It must be placed to the credit of President Krüger that he had usually a keen eye for talent, though he lacked the power to recognise that the counsel of his immediate advisers was occasionally wiser and more far-seeing than his own. And President Krüger was not slow in appreciating the qualities of the promising young barrister at Johannesburg. Early in the critical year 1899, when the tranchise and suzerainty troubles were coming to a head, Dr. Smuts was appointed State Attorney (a post equivalent to that of Attorney-General) of the South African Republic.

The voice and influence of the young State Attorney, like the voice and influence of Louis Botha, were directed in the late summer of that fateful year to ensure peace between the Transvaal and Great Britain. But when President Krüger had cast the die, he had no more staunch followers than hese two. On Smuts' services in the field it is not necessary to dwell at length, but one act of signal personal valour lingers in the memory with the insistence of Kipling's tribute to the Sudanese. At Eland's River Poort, in November, 1901, General Smuts, finding himself surrounded by a British column, charged, single-handed, a squadron of British Lancers, and succeeded in cutting his

way through them, and thus evading capture.
When peace came General Smuts was one of the foremost in the difficult work of reconstruction. In the Transvaal Ministry of 1907, of which General Botha was Premier and Minister of Agriculture, General Smuts was Colonial Secretary. He had much to do in settling the difficulties attached to the vexed Asiatic Registration Bill, and in modifying the insular aspirations of the Het Volk party. In 1908 he came to England in connection with the South African Union Bill, the Imperial Defence Conference, and to present the Cullinan diamond to King Edward. Speaking at Johannesburg on his return, he said he had told the Imperial authorities that South Africa should be responsible for her own defence, and that they in South Africa were capable of defending themselves against all comers. These were prophetic words.

The Enemy of Pro-Germanism

The Union of South Africa became an accomplished fact in the autumn of 1909, a fact which made Mr. Balfour declare that the world showed nothing like it in its whole history. In the first Union Parliament, which was opened by the Duke of Connaught in November, 1910, General Botha was Premier and Minister of Agriculture, and General Smuts Minister of the Interior (including Mines and Defence): In 1912 General Smuts, who, meantime, had become a K.C., was given the Ministerial title by which he continued to be known after the elections in 1915; that

of Minister of Finance and Defence.

In deed no less than in word—and his letters, speeches, and proclamations are excellent reading—General Smuts has proved his loyalty up to the hilt. Take the chivalrous enthusiasm with which he threw himself into the task of crushing the Back Veldt Revolt, a movement started and nourished by German scheming and German gold. To Smuts, as to Botha, loyalty to the Empire was a question of honour. As he declared at Johannesburg, in November, "the Dutch felt that their honour was touched, and were determined to wipe out the blot on their escutcheon. They were not living under the oppression of anyone, but under a Constitution which had been freely and deliberately framed by the people of South Africa, approved by themselves, and administered by their own representatives. Now they were asked to exchange those institutions created by themselves, which safeguarded their rights and future development, for a Republic under the heel of Prussia. General Smuts, as he wrote to the recreant Beyers, could not conceive anything more fatal and humiliating for the Dutch than "a policy of lip loyalty in fair weather, and of a policy of neutrality and pro-German sentiment in days of storm and stress.

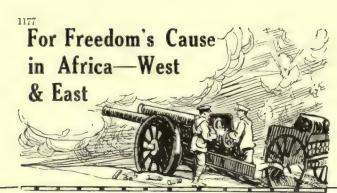
General Smuts' name figures no less honourably in the despatches of the brilliant campaign in South-West Africa, during which he held the command of the Southern Army. In October, 1915, he happily escaped from a German plot against his life. For him, as for General Botha, the lines of a Colonial poet may well be cited as summing up their

attitude to the Imperial ideal:

"We know that the heart of the mother is true, and are proud that it should be thus, And the deathless fame of our Empire's might is to you

as it is to us.'

Hail them as comrades tried;
Fight with them side by side;
Never, in field or tent,
Scorn the black regiment.
—G. H. BOKER.





Britain's Conquest of the German Cameroon

ENGROSSED as we were in events nearer home—the grim hold of the line in France and Flanders, the momentous struggle of the three empires on the eastern front, and the stupendous Levantine war of forcing the Dardanelles—the fact that Britain was still conducting two stern campaigns in Africa was apt to be overlooked.

The struggle for German South-West Africa, which culminated in General Botha's triumph, although it removed the German flag from a valuable territory of 322,450 square miles, was little more than half of the work to be accomplished before the "Kultur" menace was completely dispelled from Morocco to the Cape of Good Hope.

Germany Takes Territory After Agadir

The German Cameroon and East Africa put up a determined resistance, but the conquest of these two last Hohenzollern oversea possessions, especially the first, proceeded quietly with a good measure of progress. In fact, so successful were the operations in the Cameroon that the administration of the territory passed quite soon into the Allies' hands.

The fall, on June 10th, 1915, of Garua, one of the important towns of the Cameroon, and the place where most of the German army was concentrated, caused a closer interest to be taken in these remote Franco-British operations.

The Cameroon Protectorate is situated between British Nigeria and the French Congo. It has an area of 191,130 square miles, and in 1913 it numbered a population of about 2,540,000, consisting of Bantu and Sudan negroes, governed by some 1,900 whites, most of whom were

German. Fertile soil abounds in the region of the coast, and vegetable productions abound in profusion.

It was the Agadir crisis of 1911, the loud warning note of German aggression, which brought the Cameroon into prominence. As a result of the subsequent treaty of November 4th, 1911, an exchange of territory was effected between French equatorial Africa and -the adjacent German possession, ostensibly as a compensation for German recognition of French political supremacy over Morocco. By this rearrangement of frontiers Germany gained 107,270 square miles, and France 6,450. But the motive of the exchange for Germany was not so much a question of area as one of access to the important waterways of the Ubangi and the Middle Congo.

Shortly after the declaration of war, an expedition to Yola and Garua was made, which was somewhat in the nature of a reconnaissance, but may be said to have been the opening of the Cameroon Campaign when, on August 25th, 1914, a British force crossed the Anglo-German frontier from Yola in Nigeria, and, getting into touch with the enemy,

repulsed him with serious loss, subsequently occupying Tebe, which lies a little to the north of Garua.

Later on the British force advanced southwards, and on August 29th, 1914, captured one of the forts of Garua, but, being heavily counter-attacked, was compelled to withdraw to Nigeria, losing, amongst others, the Commandant (Colonel Maclear), Major Puckle, Captains Aubin, Stewart, Wickham, and Sherlock, and Lieutenant Brown.

Necessary Delay and Eventual Victory

No attempt was made to resume operations against this most important centre until the end of April, 1915, up to which time the enemy had eight months to strengthen his position. This was done not only by increased protection in the form of outer earthworks, pits, etc., but also by reinforcements of Germans who were removed from the Woermann liners and other ships which were in the Cameroon River at the outbreak of the war. Garua thus became for this and other reasons the principal German centre, and, in a few months, the bulk of her forces concentrated in this northern region.

Although occupying a strong position, the chances of their joining the Germans in the south became increasingly difficult, for an allied force, well equipped, in all probability would have intercepted them.

An important stage in the war in West Africa was now about to be reached, for a strong Franco-British force, under the command of a brigadier-general, commenced operations at Garua on May 31st. The action against the place presented great and various difficulties, particularly in regard to transport, Garua being situated far in the interior, and several hundred miles up the Benue River.

Garua itself being on high ground, it formed a great natural defence which had been strengthened against attack by a series of forts, pits, etc., intended to afford the garrison a last retreat. Around the fortifications, and for some distance, the ground was bare and marshy. After continuous bombardment, rifle and machine-gun fire, which lasted ten days, the Germans put up the white flag at 4 p.m. on Thursday, June 10th, and at the same time asked for full honours of war, and twenty-four hours' armistice. To this request the General refused to accede. At 6.30 p.m. the enemy surrendered unconditionally, and the allied forces occupied the forts that night, having captured the forces, eleven machine-guns, six field-guns, a large quantity of shells, and small arms ammunition.

On entering it was found to have been an exceedingly strong position, for not only was each fort 'shell-proof, with a clear field of fire for about a mile, but the whole was surrounded by barbed-wire lines for night firing, and several layers of deep pits with spear-heads pointing upwards, and accurate ranges on nearly every prominent tree.



Map showing the German Cameroon Colony, indicating the position of Garua, which capitulated to the allied forces in June, 1915. The territory ceded by France to Germany after the Agadir crisis, according to the treaty of November 4th, 1911, is shown in stipple.

Loyal Native Progress in the Remote Cameroon



Although South-West Africa as a German colony was no more, there was still much hard work to be done before German suzerainty and influence were swept from the Dark Continent. Stiff fighting prevailed in the Cameroon, and this photograph shows native

troops attacking the enemy from behind stone barricades. Inset: German (Askari), second figure from the left, with a German porter. Under a flag of truce they had brought a letter into the British lines, blindfolded and secorted by members of the King's African Rifles.

The Victorious British in the Cameroon



Some of the leaders in Britain's war against the German Cameroon. Reading from left to right: Captain Cooke, Brig.—General C——and Major Wright. In the background is one of the captured German forts at Garua.



A near view of the fort at Garua, an important and strongly fortified position in the German Cameroon, taken by the French and British forces in June, 1815. Note the forest of barbed-wire and some of the Empire's black patriots at work on the crest of the ridge.



Another view of one of the captured forts at Garua, which had been strengthened by a series of pits. Garua fell after a bombardment of ten days, and a large enemy force, eleven machine—guns, six field—guns, and a quantity of ammunition were captured.

After the Fall of Enemy Forts at Garua



Some of the machine and field guns captured from the Germans at Garua. The victorious Franco-British expedition in the Cameroon presented the same difficulties as regards transport as General Botha's campaign in South-West Africa, as Garua, one of the principal German fortresses, is several hundred miles up country.



More of Britain's spoils of victory. Ammunition and weapons in charge of native soldiers. The rearrangement of the Franco-German frontier between the Cameroon and French West Africa which was the outcome of the Agadir crisis, and involved the surrender of French territory, is being yet again rearranged, this time for the benefit of France and civilisation generally.

Unfurling the Union Jack in the Cameroon



Bandsmen of the Nigerian Regiment, resplendent in their parade uniforms. The Nigerian Regiment started fighting valiantly against the Germans in the Cameroon on August 25th, 1914, when the campaign opened by a British force crossing the Anglo-German frontier from Tala, in Nigeria, repulsing the Germans with serious losses, and subsequently occupying Tebe.



British officer superintending the packing of officers' baggage. Although the capture of Garua, the principal German stronghold, on June 10th, 1915, marked a great triumph in the determined struggle against the Teuton menace in East Africa, the Franco-British operations in the Cameroon Protectorate had still to be strenuously conducted to a definite finish.

Indians wage Mountain Warfare in East Africa



The difficulties of fighting in German East Africa may be said to have been greater than those encountered in Flanders and the Dardanelles. This photograph shows a mountain gun coming into action. Owing to the rough country the gun had to be transported in sections on the backs of mules, and refitted actually in the line of fire.



Two mountain guns, with Indian crews, in action. German East Africa put up a stern fight. Like the Fatherland, it was well prepared for war, and the natural difficulties in these tropical parts made the campaign a long and bitter one.

In East Africa for King and Flag Far Afield



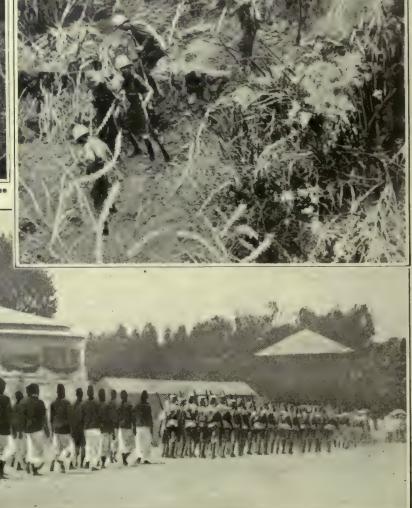
Some of Britain's typical patriots of the East African Regiments in the plains below Nairobi.



Indian mountain battery drawn up for inspection after the successful attack on Bukoba, German East Africa.



British officer selecting an outpost line close to the German East African border.



German native soldiers who were compelled to fight for the Kaiser against civilisation. This interesting photograph was found in a German's house at Bukoba, which place was taken by the British in June, 1915. Inset: An idea of the rough country which made operations against German East Africa so difficult and prolonged. British soldiers are seen cutting a path through the undergrowth.



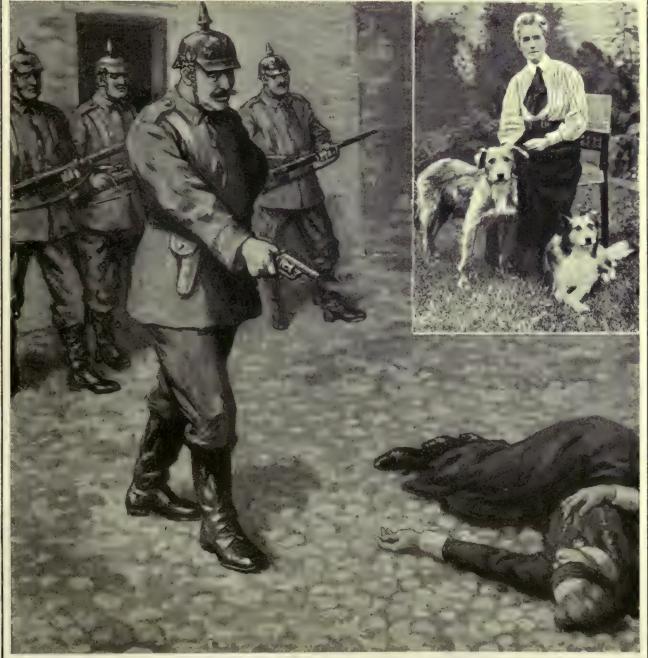


To face page 1185

A graphic illustration of an incident in the daily life of our soldiers at the front. The men are seen dashing across an opening in a long sand-bagged communication trench in France. A SPORTING CHANCE: BRITISH SOLDIERS "MAKING A DASH FOR IT."

Through blood and tears, from noble cities razed,
Shines Belgium's name, unvanquished, brave and clear,
Resplendent writ in honour's runes of gold.
Who stood for faith and freedom unamazed,
Defending Right, without reproach or fear,
As kindred with the hero-race of old.
—Walter Crane.





Nurse Cavell, charged with helping to smuggle Belgian men across the frontier, was found guilty by a German court-martial. A summary sentence of death was passed, and she was shot. The penalty was inflicted on October 12th, 1915, in brutal circumstances.

Last Tributes to Belgium's Martyred Heroine



The funeral, on the sand-dunes of La Panne, of Madame AntoineDepage, the Belgian heroine, and a victim of the Lusitania crime, whose body was recovered from the sea. It was mainly owing to Madame Depage that Belgium possessed its Red Cross organisation.



The heroine's tomb, with floral tributes from some of those who admired her untiring efforts to ameliorate suffering. Among the wreaths were two from King Albert and Queen Elizabeth.

N June, 1915, at a lonely grave amid the sand-dunes outside La Panne, the only corner of Belgium not trampled under the invaders' heels, the funeral rites were observed of Madame Antoine Depage, the wife of Professor Doctor Depage, Surgeon to his late Majesty King Leopold II., and Professor at Brussels University.

Madame Depage, who was honoured by Belgians as their "Florence Nightingale," assisted her husband in all his great organisations; she helped to re-form the hospitals of Belgium, and founded many nursing homes and schools for nurses. After war opened Madame Depage was indefatigable in her efforts on behalf of her wounded and unhappy countrymen and their women and children, and it was due to her unselfish energies that the Belgian Red Cross Society (of which her husband is President) quickly became thoroughly organised, and that fresh funds were collected.

Madame Depage left La Panne in February, and journeyed to America, in order to collect money on behalf of the Red Cross Society. She was returning home on the Lusitania, when she was numbered among the innocent victims of one of the greatest criminal outrages in history.

outrages in history.

The remains of Madame Depage were recovered and taken to Belgium, and the exclusive photographs that we are privileged to publish on this page show impressive scenes at the funeral. The heroine's tomb stands by itself in the sand-dunes, and she rests on the shores of the country she loved so well, and for which she gave her life.



In the presence of military officers, many State officials, and the doctors and nurses with whom she worked so valiantly, the remains of Madame Depage were lowered into their lonely resting-place in the sands of her ravaged country.

Belgian & German at the Graves of their Fallen



Clergymen and other inhabitants of Haelen and the surrounding district on their way to take part in the anniversary ceremony held in memory of the Battle of Haelen, where many Belgian soldiers fell. The deference of the saluting German officers seems almost ironical.



Congregation of Hune listening to an oration, presumably justifying "might is right," on the occasion of the anniversary of Haelen. This was the last historic struggle between the overpowered little Belgian Army and the vast host of German

invaders who were concentrating behind a great cavalry screen in Eastern Belgium for an attack on the France-British forces. Inset: Belgian children waiting to place wreaths on the graves of their fathers, who fell in battle in August, 1914.

How Germany spread Her "Higher Civilisation"



Interior of the tower of the beautiful library at Ypres after the Huns had vented their spleen upon it. Costly books and manuscripts that can never be replaced have here been wantonly destroyed.



Ruins of a large brewery in the neighbourhood of Arras. It was only two hundred yards from the German trenches.



Corner of a room in a beautiful French chateau. The mantelshelf and pilaster have been shattered beyond repair. An open umbrelia will interest the superstitious.



Another view of the ruined brewery near Arras, whose destruction should make the beer—loving Huns unhappy.



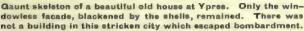
Beautiful statue in the grounds of a chateau near Arras that suffered severely from German shells.



Another sacrifice to the Kaiser's "Good old God." Wanton damage caused by Germans in the vestry of a church.

"Wipers": The Dead City after last Bombardment







How the Cloth Hall at Ypres looked after many months of intermittent shelling. But the four walls of this fourteenth-century relic remain, a gaunt indictment of German "Kultur."

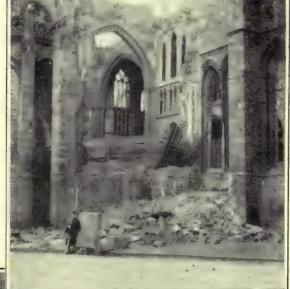
YPRES is dead! As beautiful a city as ever graced the smiling lowlands of Flanders has passed for ever, but its name will live as long into history as letters will formulate the words of speaking peoples.

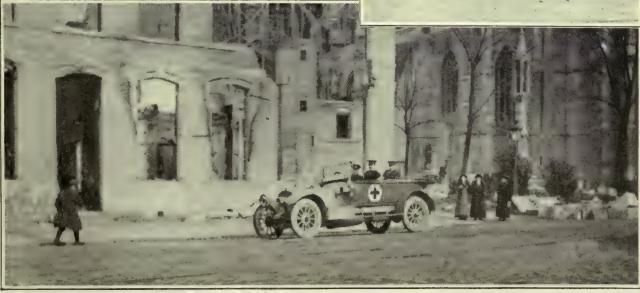
At this precise spot the might of Britain held up the enormously superior hordes of modern Vandals with a hercism, determination, and grandeur beside which the memory of Agincourt, Crecy, Ramillies, and Waterloo must pale from very insignificance.

To a world contemporary with this conflict it was difficult to realise that this was Britain's greatest military effort. Only could it be seen in true perspective through the lens of posterity.

Slumbering in the direct line of the great German advance on Calais, this relic of the Middle Ages little dreamt that round its ancient walls portentous issues would be decided—that the German oligarchy of "Kultur" and the Empire of Britain, representing civilisation, would be locked here in a life-and-death struggle.

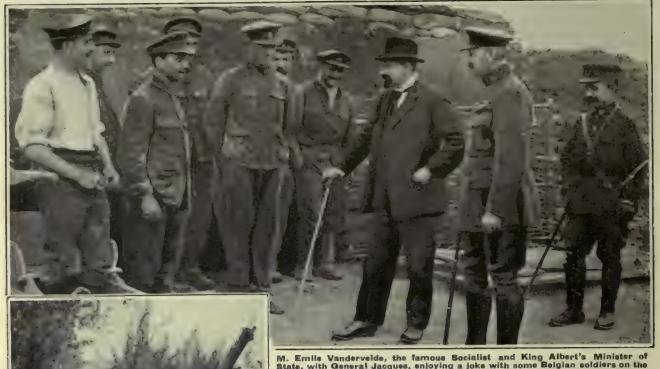
This mc mentous position was held against every crack German regiment, against every device of war—legitimate, and infernally in contravention to the laws of God and man. Little by little the noble city was turned into a dust-heap by German shells, but these ashes became impregnated with the spirit of Albion's immortal glory. Ypres, or "Wipers" as it was popularly known to the British soldier, will never die.





The only vehicle that was to be seen in the streets of Ypres. A Red Cross car on its way to the hospital. Behind it are seen three heroic English nurses, who worked strenuously for the wounded. Inset: A corner of the shattered cathedral.

Personalities with the Belgians along the Yser



M. Emile Vandervelde, the famous Socialist and King Albert's Minister of State, with General Jacques, enjoying a joke with some Belgian soldiers on the Yser. M. Vandervelde paid frequent visits to the Belgian front.



Well placed amid innumerable earth sacks, this mitrallieuse proved invaluable time and again along the tragic Yeer. The Belgians could claim to possess more machine—guns proportionately than any of their allies. Prince Alexander of Teck, who was at the front almost from the beginning of the war, watching a Belgian gunner's efforts to bring down an Aviatik.



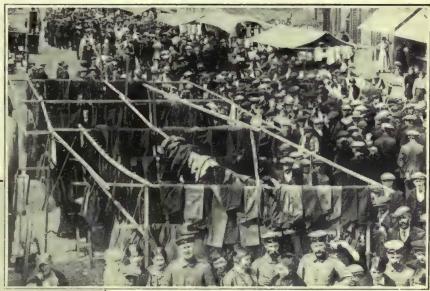
Zouaves, who had been co-operating near the Belgian Army, cleaning their rifles during a brief rest in a pleasant sylvan glade somewhere along the Flanders front.

Everyday Scenes in Hun-ridden Belgium



Pirates on the sea, marauders on the land. Truckloads of household goods looted by organised bands of German soldiers from private dwellings in Belgium, and about to be dispatched to Germany.

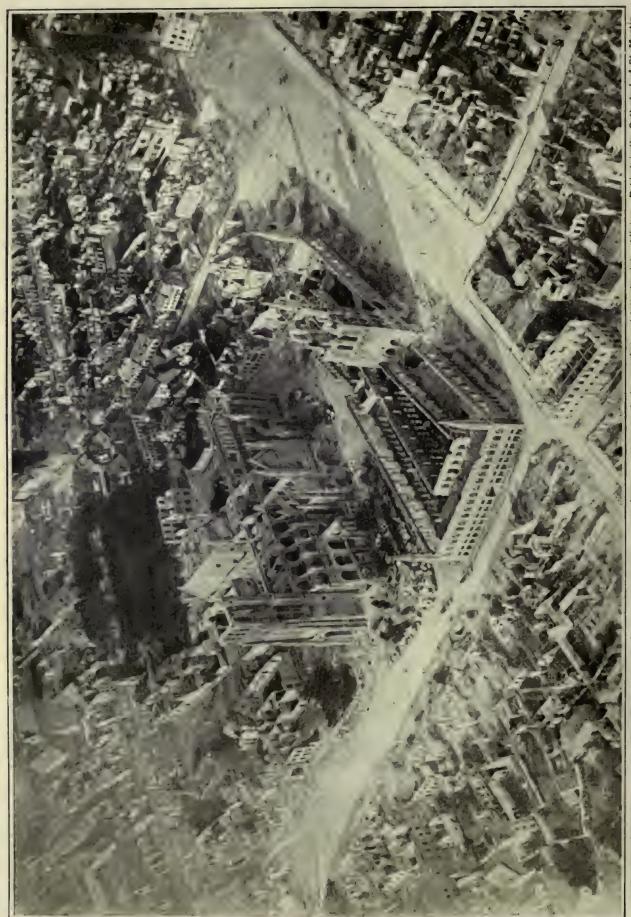
THESE photographs, taken by a neutral correspondent with the German Army in Belgium, provide interesting glimpses of life in King Albert's country under the invaders' heel. Belgians still remaining lived in hourly terror of the Huns, who moved continually among them. Little was left to those who remained in Belgium but their lives. Any personal possession that attracted a German's eye was straightway stolen. In fact, organised corps of looters systematically searched buildings and private dwelling-houses, stripping them of everything of the slightest value, and sending the stolen goods to Germany.



Holding a market-day under armed guard. A scene at Aerschot, where the inhabitants suffered so terribly at the hands of the Germans in the early days of Prussian aggression.



The ruthless invaders' transport waggons in a Belgian town. Those in the foreground are on their way to the fighting-lines. Above: Belgian girl being cross-examined by German sentries, while her passport, necessary even for the shortest journey, was being checked.



THE CITY OF DOOM. A skeleton city in a desert of ashes such is Ypres, now fading pl from the Flanders plain. Its Gothic relies were all but levelled into dust, and not a house his excaped the ravenous shell. The Cloth Hall, seen immediately in the centre of this a

ading photograph, is unroofed, and tottering into oblivion. Behind, is the Cathedral of St. Martin, house honeycombed with projectiles. At the further end of the Cloth Mall stood the Hotel de Ville, this a few bricks of which once handsome edifice remain one upon the other.

Most human France! In those clear eyes of light Was vision of the issue, and all the cost To the last drop of generous blood, the last Tears of the orphan and the widow; and yet She shrank not from the terror of the debt, Seeing what else were with the cause undone,

The very skies barred with an iron threat, The very mind of freedom lost Beneath that shadow bulked across the sun.

-LAURENCE BINYON.





The Nimble "75's" Dash into Action.

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

How the French Broke the Germans in Champagne

THE French talk of the miracle of the Marne, but their miracle of Champagne is a greater thing. It is probably the greatest thing in French history after the marvel of Joan of Arc. All the superb qualities of the French genius are exhibited with astonishing force in the action by which the first two iron walls, built by the scientific Germans for military defence, were abruptly broken. France was weak—terribly weak—in comparison with her great foe. After being robbed in 1870 of her sources of fine steel in the Lorraine mines, she had been cut off in 1914 from her principal coal sources. The Germans, who had added to their large mineral resources in Central Europe the Belgian, French, and Russo-Polish mines, had become the supreme industrial magnates of the world, and were devoting all their old and new gains to increasing their wat like strength.

The Teutonic Empires had begun the war because they were aware that their thousands

were aware that their thousands of heavy pieces of ordnance, ranging in calibre from 6 in. to 16½ in., gave them a magnificent advantage over the French armies that used only 3 in. guns with a few 4 in. howitzers. It was the Germans' overwhelming superiority in heavy artillery which had enabled them to recover from their defeat on the Marne, race up to the sea, and capture the French mines round Lens. The loss of these mines, with all the valuable machinery employed in the Black Country of France, was a grievous disaster, and in the opinion of the German Staff it left France practically impotent.

Wonderful Improvisation

But, helped by the sea-power of Britain, the French people, with their marvellous power of improvisation, worked for a year in a silence of deadly intensity. Thousands of shiploads of steel poured through French ports into the French munition factories, and heavy artillery of a superb new type was rapidly produced, with millions of huge shells filled with a high.

huge shells filled with a highexplosive of a new kind. By sheer power of far-reaching inventiveness, the amazing Frenchmen, in less than twelve months, overtook and surpassed in heavy gun manufacture all that the Germans had accomplished by years

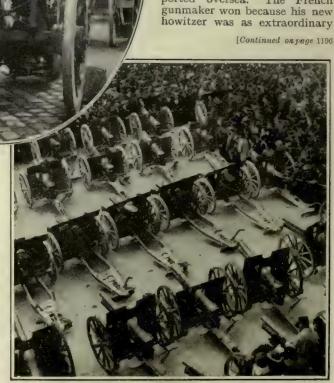
of plodding organisation.

While his new artillery was accumulating, General Joffre watched with ironic interest the devices by which the Boches strengthened their iron walls. The new French explosive was not used in the preliminary actions, as it was thought well not to disturb the faith of the German in his armoured concrete and armour-plated defence works. But when the new guns and howitzers began to test their powers all along the German lines in the second week in September, 1915, the German Staff became alarmed. The number, size, and shattering effect of the new shells showed that the French had solved the problem of the modern parallel battle by means of thousands of new siege-guns of wonderful new qualities.

The German commander could foretell, from the regions of intense fire and the information of his intelligence agents concerning the places at which shells were being accumulated and troops massed, where the two principal blows would fall on his line. Reinforcements were sent into Belgium to strengthen the Lille front against the armies of Sir John French and General Foch, and the Champagne front was also strongly reinforced against the army of General de Castelnau. So confident were the Germans of holding their Champagne line that, on the eve of battle, their war correspondents were invited to headquarters at Vouziers in order to witness the victory. This victory, however, was not to be achieved merely by withstanding the French blow. Immediately on the left of the Champagne line was the army of the Crown Prince, still battling in the Argonne Forest. This army was also greatly strengthened, with the intention that it should break the French front, after the French attacking forces in the neighbouring Champagne region had been thoroughly beaten.

A Big Gun Duel

Altogether the struggle was as fair and open a test of strength as had been seen in the course of the Great War; for there was no important element of surprise in the scheme of operations. The thing was, in its decisive features, the clash of Krupp of Essen and Schneider of Creusot, with Krupp possessing the advantages of years of preparation and enormous and handy resources, while Schneider and other assisting French gunmaking firms had to rely on the inventiveness of their designers, the skill and energy of their workmen, and materials imported oversea. The French gunmaker won because his new howitzer was as extraordinary



Whole batteries of German field-guns, taken in Champagne, displayed to Parisians in the courtyard of the Invalides. Inset: A captured German 155 mm. cannon.

'The Nibblers!' Heavy French Cannon in Action



Immediately after the recoil. The sequel to the first picture on this page, showing the 155 mm. gun being hauled into position again for another shell. Note how the emplacement is surrounded by wattles covered with grass, which give the appearance of a high hedge.

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR (Continued from page 11st)

a weapon as his little semi-automatic 3 in field-gun. When, after more than a week of artillery demonstrations, the French gunners massed their fire on the eighteen miles of German works, stretching from the Argonne Forest to the hamlet of Auberive, east of Rheims, the Battle of Champagne was won.

Kettledrums of Death

The German army, holding the trenches, machine-gun redoubts, and gun emplacements were imprisoned. They could get no food, water, or ammunition. For three days and three nights—from Thursday, September 23rd, to Saturday, September 25th, 1915—the kettledrums of death rolled over the German lines. By day, it was a crazing, unending tornado of sound that ripped the air and sent it in wounding blasts into the cars of distant spectators. By night, sky and earth were like the Last Judgment—all flame, thunder, shriekings, and earthquake-like effects. The shells from the new howitzers did not come over in a great curve, but dropped almost vertically from a tremendous altitude. No work of human hands, though covered with concrete and steel cupolas, could withstand the piercing, blasting force of the new French projectiles. And to all this overwhelming material of attack the French gunner added an incomparable skill in handling artillery.

It is important to make clear that the French won the Battle of Champagne less by courage than by inventive science. For quite a year they had shown more courage in attack than their enemy. Personal prowess, however, could not throw back the invader. The French therefore changed completely their methods of warfare in almost every particular. All their troops, old and new, had been redrilled, and every battalion had been reorganised and taught to fight in a novel manner. The result was seen on Saturday morning, when the French artillerymen extended their range, and the French infantry leapt up in the pouring rain and charged over the bare, slippery knolls and hollows of the chalky plateau of Northern Champagne. The troops did not advance in a succession of waves, eighteen miles long, and rush all the trenches in front of them. The chief attack was made by two widely-separated columns, near either end of the long, battered tract of hostile lines.

On reaching the German sector, each French battalion split in half. One half—the grenadiers, armed with daggers, revolvers, and hand-grenades—leaped into the enemy's trenches and redoubts and bombed their way towards the centre. The other half—the flying column, using bayonet and bullet—climbed over the first German line, and charged towards the enemy's support trenches. In this way the German supports were attacked at the same time as the

German first line. The result was that in all cases the unsupported, enveloped German first line broke completely. At several points there were round hills, standing one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet above the muddy brooks. These heights had been transformed by German engineers into fortresses of terrible strength. The French infantrymen did not waste their lives in storming these gunned and caverned mounds of chalk, but swept by on either side, while the defending troops were being still smitten by French shell fire. It was only when the German trenches, well behind the fortressed hills, were captured, that some of the flying columns and grenadier companies attacked the German garrisons through their own rear communication trenches.

In the hand-to-hand fighting in the deep ditches and huge subterranean chambers the French troops, under General de Castelnau, had full opportunity of showing their driving power and fierce vehemence. And in the attacks across open ground on the second German line, covering the railway which united the Crown Prince's army in the Argonne with Field-Marshal von Heeringen's army on the heights of the Aisne, there were many noble examples of the steady manœuvring skill of French troops under fire. The Colonial Corps and the Marine Fusiliers specially distinguished themselves by the speed and strength of their assaults. The mere fact that unwounded German prisoners were taken to a number representing almost the infantry force of an army corps, together with the artillery of an army corps, is sufficient indication of the remarkable pace with which the French flying columns closed round the enemy's rear.

Germany's Fatal Error

But on the whole the Battle of Champagne was won by mind rather than by muscle. The French Staff afterwards stated that they lost less men in Champagne in September, 1915, than they had done in their very partial success in the same region in February, 1915. In the intervening seven months they had rearmed their corps and retrained their troops by the most brilliant, profound, and rapid revolution in tactics known to history. As an example of constructive resiliency of mind, the Champagne victory is likely to become one of the great classics in military history; for at the time it was won, France's power of producing munitions was still only half that of her enemy. This was one of the reasons for the delay in the attack upon the last German line, with its fortified rear-posts, which barred the advance on Vouziers. Another immense stock of millions of shells had to be accumulated for the final overwhelming bombardment. Meanwhile Germany, by an apparently gross error of judgment, diverted part of her stock of munitions into a fresh theatre of war in Serbia, and tried to meet the menace on the western front by relinquishing in the eastern field of battle her lines of advance upon Petrograd, Moscow, and Kieff.



Awaiting the order to go forward to victory under the tricolour. Group of French soldiers resting awhile preparatory to an attack on the German positions in the Champagne district.

Trench-guns for hurling Air-mines and Torpedoes



A "Sauterelle," with which bombs were thrown about ninety yards. This trench-gun is a kind of arbatest, and works somewhat on the ancient Roman cross-bow principle.



Firing a torpedo of the air from a 58 mm. trench-gun. The projectile was "winged," weighed about thirty-three pounds, and could be fired a distance of nearly six hundred yards.



One of the most imposing of the trench artiflery in use in the French Army. It was an 80 mm. mountain gun, and fired air-mines which varied in weight between one hundred and thirty and two hundred and thirty pounds. This photograph shows a small air-mine, weighing one hundred and thirty pounds, about to be fired. The mine did not enter the gun, but was attached to a tube.

Steel Nets to Catch the Enemy in Champagne



A formidable network of barbed-wire in the making. French soldiers constructing barbed-wire defences for trenches in Champagne, and wire canopies to be used over dug-outs as protection against bombs. In the background are piles of wooden stakes ready for use in connection with barbed-wire entanglements. Inset: Mechanical toy in a French trench. Weathercock over a "dolls'" house.

Broken German Defences · Milestones of Success



Such scenes invariably confronted the first Britons to storm the German positions in the great advance. So thoroughly did the artillery do their work that in some cases it was only necessary for the infantry to step into the breach and take the dazed enemy prisoners.



A village in "No Man's Land." Souchez, which, after incessant fighting, became France again. The Cities of the Plain were not more completely effaced than this once thriving French village. Not a house was left intact. Every tree and shrub in the vicinity was withered.



To the left of this photograph is a shell crater large enough to drown a horse. In the centre a great tree had been neatly sectioned by a projectile. On the right is seen a heap of earth-sack defences, which were tossed about like so many shuttlecooks. The place was wrapped in sepulchral silence, and might have been the scene of a seismic disturbance.

Demoniacal Flames of War: Fire-Jets in Use



Operating with a captured Qerman "Flammenwerfer," and watching the results of the flaming "chemical attack." Inset: Closer view of the dense clouds of black smoke that accompanied the operating of a flame-projector. British troops suffered from the effects of this inhuman apparatus at Hooge on July 30th, 1915.



FAMOUS FRENCH LEADERS: GENERAL JOFFRE, GENERAL D'URBAL (LEFT), AND GENERAL FOCH (RIGHT).

To face page 1200



The Invincible "75" Vanquishes a German "77"



In spite of their great reputation Krupps failed to produce a gun comparable with the "75." The nearest approach was their vol 177 mm., the debris of one of which is seen photographed on this page. The duel, however, between the two weapons seems to been very unequal, but exactly how much credit was due to the machine and how much to the skill of the men is doubtful.

Rumble of the Great Gun · Flash of the Bayonet



Martial traffic on the broad highway. Heavy French cannon of 155 mm., having crested the hill overlooking a picturesque French village, the gunners tail out behind with ropes to keep the weapon steady while it descends to the other side to take up its position on the battle-front.



"A la baionnette," the great moment in battle which is joy to the French soldier. Striking snapshot of some of our allies leaving a trench to charge the enemy's position, which has been heavily shelled.

Bursting Shrapnel · White Clouds of Death



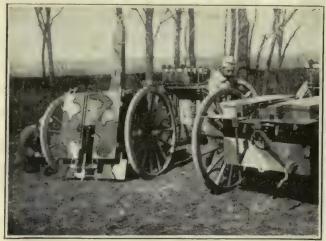


German shrapnel shell at the moment of bursting just behind a body of French troops, who are firing from hastily-erected barricades in Le Pretre Wood. Right: Shrapnel bursting over the body of a fallen French soldier in a wood at La Bassee, in which French troops are hidden, awaiting the order to attack the German position.



This wonderful photograph illustrates two dramatic moments in the advanced French trenches at Bois Le Pretre—a bomb being fired into the German lines, only about one hundred yards away, and the moment when the order to charge is about to be given by the officer on the right, who is in the act of leaping out of the trench.

The Game of "Hide-and-Seek" with Heavy Artillery



The latest "ruse de guerre" of our ingenious Ally. French gunners painting "75's" the colour of the landscape, to form an effective disguise from inquisitive aircraft.



Painted a neutral tint, surrounded by foliage, and covered in with a roof of twigs, this French "155" is well screened from the enemy, and the gunners can breakfast in comparative peace.

SINCE it soon became an accepted theory that artillery would be the deciding factor in the War of the Nations, it follows that the countries with a preponderance of weapons would eventually be victorious. Therefore it might be reckoned that the lives of guns were aircraft and opponent weapons.



but never seen. The muzzle of a big French gun which did invaluable work for our Ally in Alsace. A subtle hiding of a German anti-aircraft gun. This high-angle weapon is embodied in a thicket.

French Mining obliterates German Trench



French Staff watching the explosion of a powerful mine under a German position. When trenches were impregnable against attack above ground, belligerents resorted to mining, and frequently this subterranean warfare resolved itself into a race between opponent sappers working feverishly towards each others' trenches simultaneously.



At a given signal a button is pressed, a loud report follows, and the earth is rent as by a seismic disturbance. Trenches and their human contents are obliterated, and the ground for hundreds of yards is calcined by the deadly dynamite. This photograph shows what the Qerman trenches looked like after the explosion. Some French officers are inspecting the position.

Forward with the Flag in the French Vanguard



The French soldiers, unlike British troops in the field, still carry the Colours into action.

This spirited photograph shows soldiers of the 208th Regiment of the Line setting out for the advance posts with the Tricolour.

The Frenchman's love for the flag is almost fanatical. It is his religion, the immortal symbol of Liberty.



Strategy in the making. Two French Staff officers giving instructions to a junior. In the beckground French troops are seen constructing another row of trenches behind the first line.

As seen by the Camera at the Moment of Victory



Remarkable photograph of prench infantry dashing to the assault of Notre Dame de Lorette. A French officer is leading his valiant men against the enemy. It will be seen that two of the company have been shot down on the slope. The others press on oblivious to personal danger, enthused by the ideal of "Liberte, Egalite, Fraternite."



The irresistible enslaught of the French soldiers illustrated in the first photograph on this page completely demoralised the Germans behind the front trenches. Many of them left their position and, traversing the space between the two opposing

lines, with hands raised, surrendered with the usual chorus of "Pardon, kamerad!" The lower picture, one of the most realistic of the war, shows the enemy, with due humility, about to deliver himself en masse into the hands of the victorious French.

Life and Death in the Trenches of War



A deep French trench from within, showing the box-like loopholes, one of which has been filled with little ornaments which Piou-piou has made to while away a lazy hour or two.



When our artistic Gallic friend was not fighting, he frequently employed his time in carving ornaments of wood and stone, some specimens of which are placed on the beam across this trench.



The white cross indicates the grave of a French soldier who was killed by a shell in the trench. His "carnarades" interred him on the spot where he fell, faithful to the flag of Liberty.



French infantryman on the alert for signs of a "Boche" helmet in the enemy line a few yards away. It will be noticed that he is wearing waders, as his trench is almost a quagmire.

With the Tricolour at the Base and under Fire



The 17th Regiment of French Infantry marching past after being reviewed by General de Mestre subsequent to a victory at Souchez. Following the band is the standard-bearer, with the colours of the regiment.

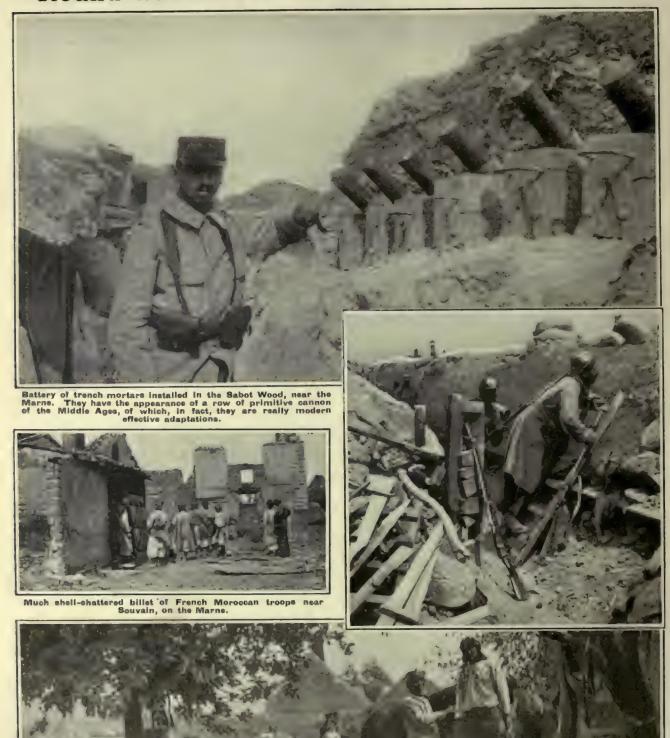


Left: Trained dogs are used extensively in the French Army as companions to sentries on night duty, and they have proved very valuable. Above: Buffets were opened at railway stations in France through which soldiers passed to and from the trenches.



A vivid photograph of the actual capture of a German trench to the east of the Argonne Forest. French Chasseurs—a—Pied clambering over the parapet of the enemy's first-line trench that they had just captured. A few moments later they were attacking the Germans' second—line trench, which they also took at the point of the bayonet.

Round about Arras and the Historic Marne



France was loyally supported by her colonial soldiers, and there was in 1915 talk in Government circles of enlisting 700,000 more coloured troops under the flag of liberty and fraternity. Some striking African soldiers, with their Arab steeds, are grouped in

this picturesque photograph. Inset: A few minutes before this snapshot was taken the trench was a German position. After a heavy "75" bombardment, of which ample evidence is seen, helmeted infantry stormed the trench and put the enemy to flight.

Eyeing the Restive Boches along the Marne



Moroccan sentinel watching the Boche position through a loophole in the tronch parapet.

Artillery eignalling-post in the Souain district. It was worked on the same principle as a railway signal.

French Pioneers Paving Highways to Triumph



Above: The first party of French pioneers crossing a river on a roughly-made raft to begin operations. Right: French officer being towed across a river by swimmers to select a site on the opposite bank for a pontoon bridge.



FRENCH pioneers working for the "great push." This series of photographs illustrates part of the splendid work of this branch of the French Army. It will be remembered how the pioneers performed prodigies of valour on the Marne and the Meuse, building their pontoon bridges with amazing speed and under heavy fire while the Germans were being driven back from Paris. Again and again these bridges were shot away, only to be rebuilt with redoubled vigour. The pioneers proved of inestimable value.



The final test of the bridge. A company of infantrymen marching over it to test its stability. Above: Section of pioneers pulling themselves across the river on a raft, by means of a rope, before starting to build the bridge.



Warriors who drank "the Wine of Victory"



French soldiers, wearing steel helmets, enjoying a brief rest after a flerce encounter with the retreating Germans in Champagne. Inset:
General Villaret congratulating his Chasseurs on their thrilling cavalry charge during the great advance into the Germans' second line.

Back to the Middle Ages: Armour for Infantry



As in the days of Agincourt. French infantry, wearing the shrapnel-proof helmet, taking cover behind a hedge. The British Government purchased a number of these head protectors for trial use in the trenches. Inset: French helmeted sentry. Many men died in the trenches from the effects of head wounds caused by snipers. The helmet was intended to minimise these casualties.

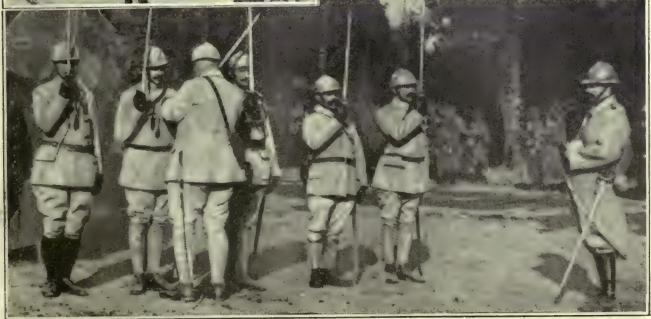
Proud Participants in the Glory that is France



An inspiring ceremony on a French battlefield, where a number of stalwart cuirassiers, always imposing in their classic helmets, were being decorated for bravery in action.



French officer decorating four heroes in the frenches for capturing a German position, fifteen prisoners, and two Maxims.



Unique scene on the occasion of the inspection and decoration of heroes of a Fronch regiment, wearing the generally used trench helmets. The colonel is seen in the act of pinning a medal on one of his officers, and the whole atmosphere of the photograph is reminiscent of old prints of the time of the Commonwealth. Inset: President Poincare conferring medals on wounded heroes.

French Fortitude and Heroism in the First Line



In this dug-out in the Artois district, near Carency, a large French gun was placed. Although, when they ultimately discovered its position, the Germans hurled over a hundred shells into it, the only damage was to the little pet dog, which had a paw slightly injured!



The ceremony of conterring the "Croix de Guerre" taking place in a French trench. A French colonel, specially deputed to decorate recipients of this medal in the trenches where the decoration was won, is seen pinning the cross on a soldier's tunic.





To face page 1217

This, one of the most strikingly beautiful pictures secured by a war photographer, shows a troop of our Allies breasting a hill of the rolling country of North-Eastern France. ADVANCE TO MEET THE ENEMY. FORWARD WITH THE TRICOLOUR: FRENCH INFANTRY

Treacherous German Officer Begs for His Life



Describing his part in one of the splendid charges during the terrible fighting before the Champagne victory, a wounded French soldier told how the survivors of a strong German force threw down their arms and shouted "Kamerades! Pas Kapout!" Yet, although their surrender was accepted, some of them treacherously

continued firing, and an artillery captain shot the Frenchman through the hand. "I knocked him down, and he begged for mercy, saying he had a wife and children. I am a family man myself, so I had pity on him. He picked himself up and thanked me profusely, and offered me money, which made me laugh."

Halt Before Action · A French Field-Kitchen



A French column halting for a rest in a wood near Toul, one of the strongest points in the French line, which, for more than twelve months after the beginning of the war, still defled every effort of the Huns to break through. Two officers are seen cracking a joke at the expense of the Boches on the other side of the forest.



French soldiers laying the fire of a field-kitchen before proceeding to within easy distance of the trenches. Hundreds of these portable restaurants rendered great service in the French Army. "Piou-piou" was as particular about his food as was our own "Tommy."

Indefatigable Joffre in Reconquered Alsace



The continued progress made by our French ally in Alsace was a source of anxiety and consternation to the enemy. The gradual re-conquest of Alsace-Lorraine had a valuable moral effect on French troops, and General Joffre, together with General Maud'huy,

is Jeen in this photograph, riding mules, going over part of the Rhine provinces reconquered by France. Inset: Two charming Alsatian girls had just presented to the Generalissimo a bouquet be-ribboned with the French colours.

Frontier Death-posts of "No Man's Land"



Barbed-wire entanglements, partly demolished, near Carency, after the French retook the town during the Battle of Arras. This part of the desolate area of conflict was captured and recaptured several times, and some of the barbed-wire was erected by the French and some by the enemy. To the right are several German dead. Inset: Germans erecting elaborate wire entanglements in Poland.

Preparing to Meet the Rigours of Winter



French soldiers erecting houses of wattles in the Lorraine Forest for the use of officers during the winter campaign of 1915.

IF there was any doubt early in the spring as to the inevitability of Europe spending the winter of 1915 in the trenches, such a contingency came to be an accepted fact, the only essential decision of the war being still far away in the future. All belligerents therefore prepared to endure this ordeal, and in view of the lull in the western front full time was available to erect convenient constructions for winter quarters and to invest trenches with some degree of comfort for the bad season when it arrived.

The photographs on this page illustrate the length to which our Allies went in the Lorraine Forest. A veritable town of first-line tenements for the use of officers and men alike sprang up, and the completeness as well as the artistry of these buildings was remarkable.

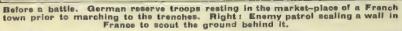




A miniature town springing up in the neighbourhood of the Lorraine Forest, where our gallant French allies took advantage of the temporary luli to prepare for the winter campaign. These buildings were devised principally for the use of officers.

In France behind the Enemy's Hard-Pushed Lines









Only after a second glance at this picturesque landscape does one detect the element of war. Hidden in a pigeon-house in these remantle surroundings were two German scouts, searching for signs of the Allies' troops. By the edge of the peaceful, shaded waters of the lake another was calmly fishing.

France and Alsace once more Affianced



French outpost on guard behind a barricade disguised with flowers and foliage. France first ruled Aleace in the seventeenth century, and Lorraine in the eighteenth, the territory remaining French until the war of 1870–1. With so many Aleatians of French origin and with French sympathies, most of the people welcomed the French soldiers as deliverers.



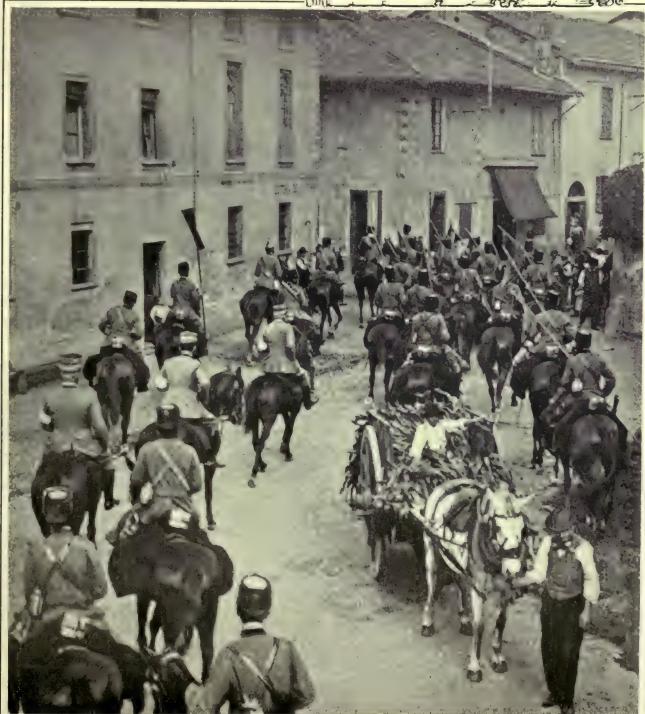


WAR-HORSES CROSSING A STREAM IN NORTHERN FRANCE. A body of cavairy was ordered to take up a position in the French lines, and the engineers were detailed off to get the horses over the river in record time. Very shy ones were got across on pontoon

We are the exalted, we are the elect; And we will crush the hideous tribe. We will wage war, facing the light, We will smile when we have to die. For to the Latins it is the sacred hour Of the reaping and the fight.

-GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO.





A troop of our Mediterranean allies passing through an Austrian village.

Italy's Heroic Monarch on the Isonzo Front



The King of Italy talking with his cousins, the Duke of Aceta and the Count of Turin, at a villa on the banks of the Isonzo. This photograph was the first taken of his Majesty at the front.



Officers of Italy's famous 28th Light Cavalry with the colours in front of Santa Crose, Florence, the national Pantheon, on the occasion of an impressive ceremony inaugural of Italy's war of Liberty.





Italian motor-transport waggon requisitioned to carry wounded from the field during our ally's latest advance into Austria. Right: Chevalier Guglielmo Marconi, the famous inventor, who was appointed Chief of the Italian Military Wireless Department.

Leaders of Great Sister Nations meet in the Alps





General Cadorna roughly Indicating to General Joffre the Italian plan of campaign. On his left are Colonel Gomelin and General Porro, two prominent Italian leaders. Inset: The meeting of the French Generalissimo and King Victor Emmanuel.



The French Commander-in-Chief, with Generals Cadorna and Porro in the background. In response to an invitation, General Joffre spent two days at the Alpine front in 1915, visiting important points of the line, and exchanging plans and views with the Italian Staff. He was decorated by King Victor with the Grand Cross of the Military Order of Savoy. (Photographs by S. D'Arcy.)

On the Isonzo with Italian Bersaglieri & Cavalry



Men of one of italy's "crack' cavairy regiments dismounted by the roadside for a brief respite from patroi duty. Inset: Outpost of Bereaglieri, the famous plumed sharpshooters, guarding a road near the Isonzo.

Italy's Well-Won Progress on the Isonzo



Patrol of Italian officers and men at the front. Although Italy was faced with a difficult military problem, she soon made appreciable progress along the formidable mountain barrier frontier of three hundred miles between Italy and Austria.



italian cavairy crossing the isonzo River, where turious battles were lought for the possession of the heights commanding the banks. By the beginning of July, 1915, the Italian army had wrenched from the Austrians all the Isonzo heights in the Plava district.

Dramatic War Scenes from the Italian Front



Italian outpost in action. Under cover of a glant tree, the patrol is seen engaging the enemy, who was ambushed in the foliage across the stream.



Mule, laden with rifles, that was captured by the Italians on an Austrian field. Right: A striking example of patriotism. This venerable volunteer of 74 was still young enough to "do his bit" for Italy. He accomplished one share in the wars of independence.



Dramatic incident on the isonzo. Italian outpost, who had spotted an Austrian sniper's retreat, awaiting his exit with rifles at the ready.



First-aid by the way. Italian Red Cross worker attending the head wound of a motor despatch-rider, shot while on a perilous errand.

Italy's Gigantic War Work on the Roof of Europe



The teats of Hannibal and Napoleon in scaling the Alps have been extelled by historians as supreme examples of physical endurance, but when one remembers that heavy weapons in the former's army were a negligible quantity, and that Napoleon's guns did not approach the size of modern ordnance, one can realise that Italy's Alpine campaign against strong ensmy mountain forts was veritably a herculean task. This photograph shows a large Italian gun being dragged up the mountain side.



FIGHTING IN THE ALPS.—With the advent of winter in the Alpine theatre it was inevitable that events would move at a snail's pace. It was also possible that our fallan allies might be disposed to realise indirectly their national aspirations by seeking other fields shoulder to shoulder with friendly Powers. However, until autumn had passed and climatic conditions

Neolithic Strife on the High Road to Austria



Italy's struggle in 1915 for the main road to Austria amid the rocky Dolomites, that were already whitening beneath winter's touch, was waged, in some respects, in quite a primitive manner. The sturdy, lion-hearted Alpini, fighting on rocky crests that would seem to dely the foothold of the chamols, and where man's modern

death-dealing engines could not possibly be taken, made use of the projectiles of primæval ages—loosened boulders. These rocks they levered to the edges of the cliffs, and then sent them hurtling down on to the enemy, crushing the lives out of the defenders of the Dual Monarchy advancing up the mountain side.

New Scenes of Strife along Italy's Alpine Front



Italian infantry advancing on all-fours in the long grass. The figures have risen to their feet, and are about to rush towards the An officer is seen directing operations from behind.



Left: Italian soldiers cleaning their arms at the window of a billet some-where in the Trentino on a day when there was "nothing to report." Right: Red Cross doctor attending to an Italian soldier's wounds at a base hospital.



Italian field-gun elevated in such a way as to be serviceable as an anti-aircraft weapon. The photograph was taken at the moment of the passing of an Austrian air-ecout over our Allies' lines.



Italian infantry in the act of charging. An officer, sword in hand, leads the assault in accordance with the invariable custom of the Allies.

Strenuous Warfare 11,000 Feet above the Sea



Why Italy's progress had to be slow. Roped Bersaglieri scaling a mountain to advance against the Austrians. An idea of the topographic difficulties with which King Victor's forces had to contend.



To be a soldier in certain sections of our Mediterranean ally's forces it is essential to be a skilled mountaineer. The methods of warfare in the Alps are thus very exciting and exhilarating.



Dramatic scene on the Italo-Austrian front. An enemy sniper and spy who had sluded the vigilance of Italian scouts for days were eventually tracked to the mountain but seen in the above photograph. The two men are about to be tried. The wife of the sniper stands between them, and her little daughter is crying with fear.

Heavy Italian Cannon in Alpine Valleys



Italian battery cleverly masked from enemy view. Warfare in the Alps was in the main reduced to artillery duels and individual efforts. In such a rugged environment large masses of men could not move together as on other European fields of war.



A near view of an Italian gun about to be fired. The battery's position was lined with wattles to break the force of enemy shrapnel. In the background the gunners' bomb-proof shelter may be seen just in front of the second gun.

'Midst Alpine Heights during the Italo-Austrian Conflict



Some idea of the unique theatre of the Italo-Austrian conflict may be gathered from this striking drawing by an enemy artist. Well protected by great boulders, the Austrians are repelling by machine-gun and rifle fire, with that success so easily demonstrated on paper, an Italian advance across the Alpine glacier of Presanella.

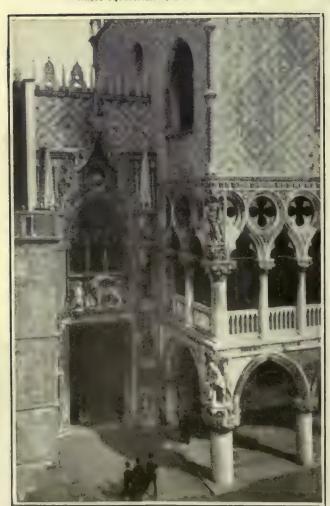


Switzerland, although phrased as "The Island of Peace," was by no means indifferent to the epoch-making events hammering round her Alpine barriers. The Swiss Army, some of whom are seen above in training, was ready to take the field, but only in the event of territorial violation. The Republic, by reason of its complex population, may be regarded as the most neutral of all neutrals.

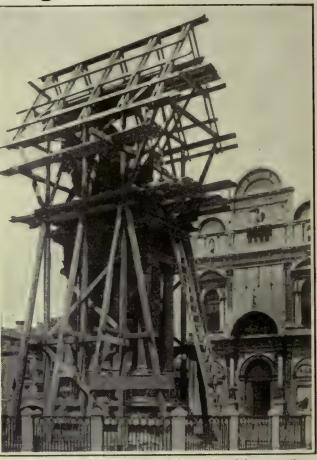
Venice remembers Rheims & guards her Treasures



The Colleoni monument at Venice, which is reputed to be the finest equestrian statue in the world.



A corner of the world-famous Palace of the Doges, at Venice, adjoining St. Mark's, showing the beautiful colonnade which extends to the quayeide of the Grand Canal.



precious Colleoni statue being enclosed in protective covering as a precaution against Austrian air bombs.

TTALY had good time in which to learn the lesson of Hunnish destruction in Belgium and France, and took every precaution to guard her architectural treasures from the modern Vandals.

guard her architectural treasures from the modern Vandals.

All famous monuments which ran the risk of being branded with the foul mark of "kultur" were protected as far as possible. The celebrated Colleoni at Venice was boarded up.

Colleoni, a mere captain of the Venetian Republic, earned immortality by leaving money for the erection of a monument to himself, and had the good luck to be commemorated in the finest equestrian statue which the genius of sculpture has produced.

The other photographs on this page show the renowned Palace of the Doges at Venice, the arcades of which are in the process of being bricked up as a precautionary measure.

bricked up as a precautionary measure.



To minimise the destructive power of Vandal bombs on the exquisite colonnades of the Palace of the Doges, the arches were filled in with bricks. Thus Italy took precautions in time.

Obstacles an Incentive to Enthusiastic Action



Italian cavairy crossing a river during an advance for the possession of Tolmino, one of the most important and heavily-fortified towns of the first line of Austrian defence. All reports from the Italian front told of the splendid spirit of King Victor's

troops. Apart from this, it soon became increasingly evident that Austria had under-estimated the might of Italy's forces, and made but slight preparations for her entry into the war against her former alies.

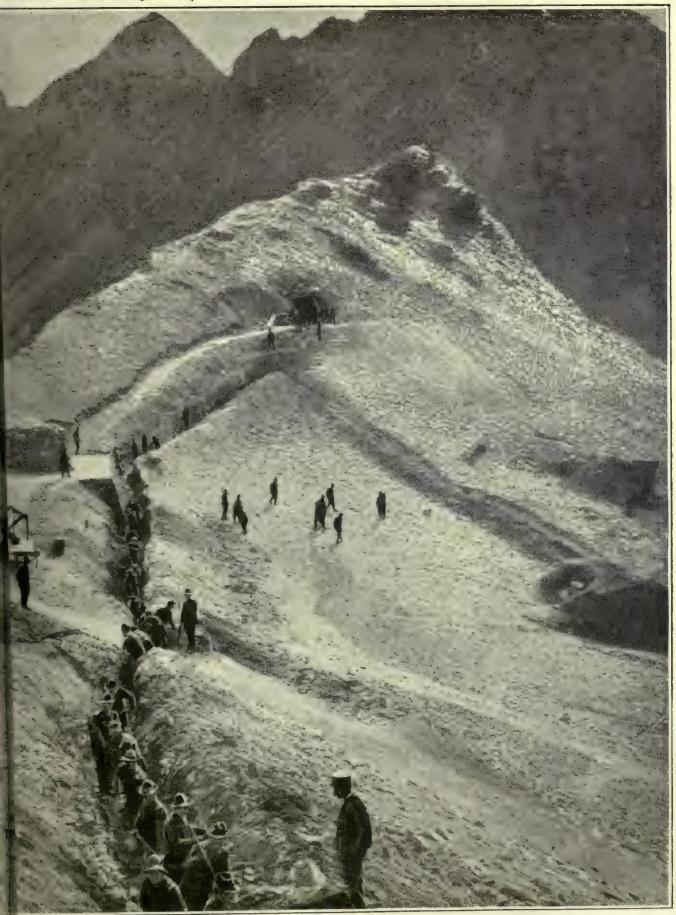


Italian Marines scaling a wall with machine-guns. The Italian troops soon made rapid progress in the offensive action they developed among the rugged ground of the left bank of the River Isonzo, Austria's natural barrier against the Italian advance. In districts on the Lower Isonzo they speedily established a valuable superiority, and weakened the Austrian position guarding Trieste.

Wonderful Photograph of Italy's Moun-



tain Campaign Amid the Eternal Snows



PERSONALIA OF THE GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS

BEFORE the war the world outside Russia heard little of the Grand Duke Nicholas from the outbreak of hostilities it was seldom that one's daily paper did not contain mention of his name. But even then he remained, if one of the most talked of, still probably the least known to English-speaking folk of all the great captains in the field. For a long time, however, he had been the idol of the Russian Army, and the implacable Nemesis of official corruption and official inefficiency.

A Soldier of Severely Spartan Habit

Nicholas Nicholaievitch was born at Petrograd on November 6th, 1856 (O.S.), son of the grand duke of the same name who was brother of Tsar Alexander II. He could thus claim second cousinship with Tsar Nicholas II. Of outstanding stature, reported once to be the strongest man in all the Russias, he was none the less conspicuous for his severely Spartan mode of life. His principal drinks were plain water and tea; his main diet on active service differed but little from that of the humblest soldier under his command. Spare in comparison with his great height -six feet seven inches-with form erect, eyes coldly blue, and pointed beard streaked with white, in his cavalry uniform he dominated every assembly at which he was present. He was the most conspicuous figure in the field, at Court, or in the salon. There are even those who declare that he dominated the Tsar himself; and the famous proclamation to the people of Russian Poland is said to have been issued at his instigation.

Nicholas Nicholaievitch, who had a preference for cavalry, saw active service first with his father in the Russo-Turkish War of the 'Seventies. In the Russo-Japanese War he took no part. But with infinite patience and cool, but purposeful enthusiasm, he threw himself heart and soul, with General Sukhomlinoff, into the colossal task of reorganising the Russian land forces which that campaign showed to be necessary. The Great War came

too soon for the task to be quite completed.

When suddenly called upon, on August 3rd, 1914, to the supreme command of all Russia's land and sea forces, until such time as the Tsar himself should deem it expedient to assume control, the Grand Duke was Military Governor and Director of Conscription for Petrograd. To this position were allied several others—President of the Council of National Defence, Chief of the Lithuanian Regiment of the Guard, Chief of the 56th Jitomir Regiment of Infantry, Member of the Nicholas Staff College, and Inspector-General of Cavalry. He was Chief of the Russian Order of St. Andrew, and to the orders of the Annunziata (Italy), Black Eagle (Prussia), and Elephant (Denmark) was added during the war the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. It may be added here that in 1907 he was married to a princess of Montenegro.

The Driving Force Behind the Russian Successes

No one man in the short space of thirteen months, from August, 1914, to September, 1915, made history at a more rapid rate than the Grand Duke Nicholas. The driving force behind all those early Russian successes, from those in East Prussia to those on the peaks of the Carpathians, successes which meant so much to the forces under Joffre and French in France and Flanders, was the indomitable will of Russia's Iron Duke. And the power that stayed Russian courage and prompted so grand display of Muscovite heroism in the fighting retreat before the gigantic onsets of Mackensen's Grand Phalanx—a retreat for comparison with which one may search the files of history in vain-was derived in no small degree from the great silent soldier whose tireless activities were felt all along the serried lines from Riga to the Dniester, and whose normal headquarters were in a railway train. No point in that long line was threatened with more than ordinary Prussian violence without the Grand Duke being found there. man was ever more part of the army he commanded.

During the operations in the dismal swampy region of the Masurian Lakes, when the temperature for long periods at a stretch averaged forty degrees below zero, he slept each night in an ordinary bell-tent, wrapped in a couple of blankets.

For years the great army of Slavdom had been under his stern but fostering, severe but fatherly, care. He had mixed with the men. He knew their needs, and he had seen that these were met, that the men were properly fed and fitly clothed.

He issued regulations in peace-time which promoted initiative and healthy rivalry in the ranks. He instituted gymnastics and outdoor sports, and made many other innovations calculated to raise the normal code of honour among the troops and discountenance practices and pastimes that sapped the strength of the body and debilitated and befogged the mind. In him the fraudulent contractor found an implacable foe. "Whoever steals, I hang," were his memorable words on one occasion. To the too easy-going officer he was "the Russian Kitchener" in word

History has yet to record how the Grand Duke's plans were marred in the early days of the war by the German influences in Russia, by the unprecedented call for munitions, and the no less unparalleled drain on the resources of the Red Cross organisation. Through all he himself kept, and kept his devoted troops, grimly at the tasks before them. In regard to the Red Cross, no one knew better than he after what heroic mould his countrywomen in the main were fashioned. But in Russia, as elsewhere, there was an amount of ineffective feminine effusiveness that was all on the surface. At a moment when nurses were sorely needed he assembled a number of volunteers and asked those who "preferred to nurse officers" to step on one side, and those who were willing to go into the wards where private soldiers were placed to cross to the other side of the room. The former were sent home and the latter's offer of service accepted.

German Influence Against Him

Such a man could not but make enemies; and it is a fairly open secret that not once but several times was German influence at work to remove the Grand Duke from his high office by violence.

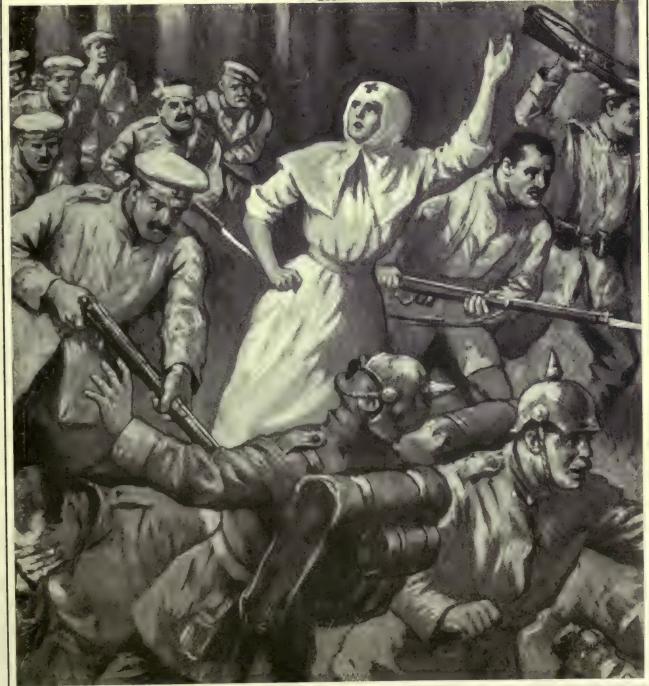
On Sunday, September 5th, an imperial army order issued in St. Petersburg announced that the Tsar himself had assumed supreme command of his Army and Navy, and that the Grand Duke Nicholas had been appointed Viceroy of the Caucasus and given the command of the Caucasian Army, replacing in that command the veteran Count Vorontzeff Daskoff, to whose far-seeing initiative was chiefly due the adherence of the Armenians in the Caucasus to the Russian cause and the failure of anti-Russian agitators to divert the allegiance of the Tsar's Mohammedan subjects. It was felt that the Grand Duke's new post was to be no sinecure. Of Russia's interests on her Asiatic front little had been heard. But they were not inconsiderable. A crisis was anticipated there, and to meet it the Grand Duke took with him as his Chief of Staff General Yanouchevitch. For a time he disappeared completely from the public eye. But before going he issued the following farewell order to the valiant Army and Fleet: "To-day our august chief, his Majesty the Emperor, has put himself at your head. I appreciate deeply your heroism during the period of over a year. I express to you my cordial and sincere gratitude. I firmly believe that as the Tsar himself, to whom you have sworn allegiance, is leading you, you will perform fresh exploits. I am convinced that God will grant to His elect His almighty help in securing victory."

A word as to the private life of the Grand Duke. He was always spoken of as one of the most quiet and unassuming of men. Like our own Lord Kitchener, he had no particular affection for society with the capital S. His scanty leisure he devoted by preference to field sports. He could be happy, and find rest and relaxation in his stables and his kennels. Every Russian is at heart an animal-lover. The Russians alone have a special prayer for animals in war-time. The Grand Duke Nicholas, in this, as in every other respect, was a typical Russian. A keen and capable rider, his affection for the horse was only equalled by his love for dogs, and his kennels contained some

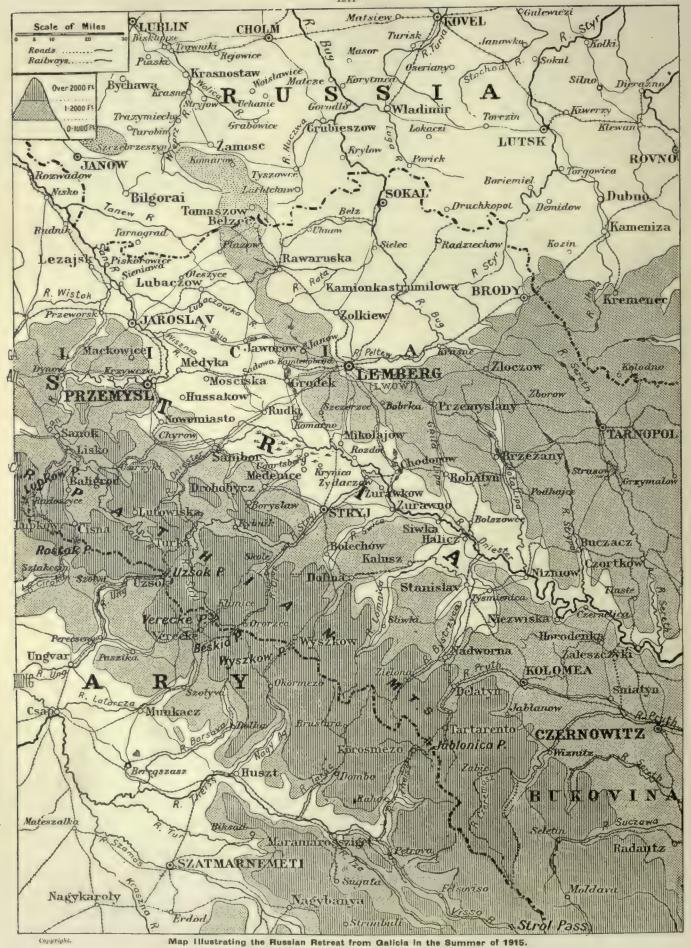
of the finest Borzois in the world,

Write every name—lowlier the birth.
Loftier the death!—and trust that when
On this regenerated earth
Rise races of ennobled men,
They will remember—these were they
Who strove to make the nations free,
Not only from the sword's brute sway,
But from the spirit's slavery.
—RICHARD MONCKTON MILNES.





A Russian nurse, Mira Miksailovitch Ivanoff, when all the officers of her company had been incapacitated, rallied the courage of her men to beat the Germans off. She was killed on the field.



THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

The Irresistible March of the Great German Phalanx

T was due entirely to the intrepidity and powers of endurance of the southern Russian army in Galicia that the Germans did not again uncover Calais and drive the Franco-British forces once more back towards Paris. For the German Commander-in-Chief, General von Falkenhayn, had constructed by April, 1915, a new war-machine for this purpose. But he was prevented from using it in the way he intended by the disastrous failure of Field-Marshal von Hindenburg in the eastern theatre of war. The Russians had checked every advance made by Hindenburg and exhausted his forces, and had then grimly fought their way over the Carpathian passes, and begun to debouch into the wheat-plain of Hungary. In winter battles, amid six feet drifts of snow on the mountains, the Russian peasant, by his remarkable powers of physical endurance, had worn down German, Austrian, and Hungarian troops, of whom nearly half a million fell sick through frost-bite, pneumonia, and tuberculosis. So disastrous was the condition of things that the Hungarians began to think of suing for peace, and a grand Council of War was held in which Hindenburg and his Chief of Staff, Ludendorff, were severely handled.

The Passing of Hindenburg

Falkenhayn, who had always been jealous of Hindenburg's reputation, was the bitterest critic of the old man. He pointed out that the Russian advance over the Carpathians should not have been met by a counter-attack through the difficult mountain passes, but that the halfmillion German troops sent to assist the Hungarians should have been massed at Cracow and launched on the river-front, along the Dunajec and Biala, against the short flank and rear of the Russian southern army. criticism was well founded, and the result was that the Kaiser dismissed Hindenburg and made Falkenhayn commander-in-chief in all the theatres of war.

Falkenhayn appointed the most brilliant of German generals, Mackensen, to execute his plan of attack. The incomparable new war-machine was railed to Cracow. It consisted of 2,000 howitzers, from 6 in. to 12 in. and 17 in. In front of this immense siege train were 2,000 lighter field-guns of about 3 in. to 6 in. calibre, formed of the artillery of twelve army corps. The twelve army corps were composed of the finest fighting regiments of Germany, including two divisions of the Prussian Guard, and the Prussian, Bavarian, Würtemberg, and Saxon regiments, which had most distinguished themselves against the French and British and Belgian forces. Some hundreds of goods trains, with thousands of trucks, were detached from the railway services of Austria and Germany, and handed over to Mackensen's staff. Three million high-explosive shells, and all the heaviest howitzers, were placed upon the railway, so as to leave the roads clear for the advance of the troops and their light artillery. In addition to the twelve army corps of the Phalanx, twenty-five Austrian, Hungarian, and German army corps were sent forward on each side of Mackensen's men, Mackensen being given the general command over the combined mighty force of 1,400,000 troops. A few weeks after the advance was made, five more army corps were attached to the Grand Phalanx, bringing the total number of troops up to 1,600,000.

The Great Machine Begins to Move

In the middle of April the trains began to move with their freights of long-range Skoda guns and steel howitzers, the latter having mostly been built at Pilsen after the war began. There was also an immense number of Krupp guns and howitzers, many of which also were new. Steamrollers and motor-vehicles toiled up the road towards the river-fronts with bridge materials, railway-building mate-

rials, and shells for the field-guns. Two weeks were spent in preparation, but it was all done so quietly, much of the work being performed at night, that though the reconnoitring airmen of Russia perceived a stir of movement, little or nothing was discovered of the terribly formidable nature of the preparations; for the Germans had a new and very large fleet of fast and fighting aeroplanes, many of which were designed to direct the fire of the huge siege train. While waiting to perform this work the German aviators, outnumbering the Russians by twenty to one, fought them away from the preliminary scene of operations.

Fourteen Shells to each Russian Bayonet

Against the Phalanx and its assistant armies were 120,000 Russian troops, under the command of Radko Dimitrieff, the famous Bulgarian general, who had left his country to help Russia. Dimitrieff had left one of his army corps with General Brussiloff, and it was fighting south of the Dukla Pass, in Hungary. He called it back in time, bringing his total forces to the nominal strength of 160,000 men. But for six months these men had been holding the seventy miles of entrenchments between the Upper Vistula and the Carpathians, their lines running along the Dunajec to the town of Tarnov, and thence along the Biala River to Gorlice, a naphtha town in the Carpathian foothills. Dimitrieff's men were wasted by war; for in addition to holding their trenches and taking part in the Carpathian battle, they had assisted in the capture of Przemysl. It is doubtful if they numbered on the night of April 30th, 1915, more than forty thousand bayonets. In the armies advancing against them at full strength there were at least 840,000 bayonets. But the odds were not so heavy as twenty to one, for the battle-front was so narrow that Mackensen could not have deployed all his forces for an infantry attack. Moreover, he did not wish to do so. He began by using ten army corps against the four Russian army corps opposed to him.

The great howitzers opened the advance. They were

massed along the Biala, from the village of Tuchov to the town of Gorlice-a distance of twenty miles. In four hours 700,000 high-explosive shells were pitched into the Russian trenches occupied by two of the Russian army corps. There were about fourteen shells to every Russian infantryman in the trenches, and fifty Russian guns were struck and smashed in their gun-pits, the exploding shells killing

also most of the artillerymen.

Dimitrieff Checks German Infantry

There was no battle. It was an annihilation. All that the Russian corps commanders could do was to draw from the zone of fire what men survived, and get away in extreme haste the field-guns that had not been shattered. Had the Russians then broken and fled, nobody could have blamed them, for at least half the men in the two army corps had been blown to bits. There was a ton shell used by the Germans, which, by the pressure of its expanding gases, killed every living thing in a radius of one hundred and fifty yards. Many men, afterwards reported missing, had really vanished into atoms.

But the Bulgarian general kept his head. He had fought a score of modern battles since his victory at Kirk Kilisse, and, terrible though the situation was, he kept full control over it. He lined his remaining men out beyond the zone of fire, ordered his gunners to use shrapnel, and waited. The infantry of the Phalanx advanced and stormed through the great gap in the Russian line. But they were shot down and forced to retire. Their heavy artillery could no longer help them, as it could not be brought up in time. Their lighter field-guns were dragged out, but the check to the German infantry had given Dimitrieff time to

Continued on page 1247

With Mackensen's Phalanx on the Eastern Front



Animated scene of military activity at a village in Poland during the German advance on Warsaw. Guns and munitions in an endless stream are rumbling along the road, while on the village green a number of camp-kitchens are lined up.

GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR (Continued from page 1945.)

withdraw most of the remnant of his two army corps to stronger positions on the Galician hills.

Happily the other two Russian army corps entrenched along the Dunajec were able to fight to a standstill the Austrian army working with the Phalanx. For a week Radko Dimitrieff held his northern lines near the Dunajec while swinging his southern force away from Mackensen's enormous guns.

Feat that Saved Two Million Men

This unparalleled feat of resistance saved the lives or persons of two million Russian troops. According to Falkenhayn's scheme, Mackensen should have torn a twenty-mile gap in the Russian front, and at once poured through this gap a million or more men. Half a million of them would have attacked in the rear the southern Russian army under Brussiloff, as it was retiring from the Carpathians. The other half-million would have swept up the eastern bank of the Dunajec, wiped out the Russian troops entrenched there, and then have got across the Vistula and on the rear of the central Russian army in Poland, under General Ivanoff. All this was prevented by the heroism of Dimitrieff's troops and the genius of their commander. He kept in touch with Ivanoff on his right and also with Brussiloff on his left. Both generals hurried hundreds of thousands of men to his assistance; and in a long fighting retreat, lasting for two months, Dimitrieff swung back, with the entire Russian battle-front, maintaining close connection with his line.

There is no retreat in history like the retreat of the Third Russian Army that Dimitrieff commanded. His army was more than wiped out; for he began with less than 160,000 men and lost 250,000 men. But his force was maintained by drafts, armies from other parts of the front, and by new formations. With the veteran soldier, Ivanoff, as his commander-in-chief, the general of the Third Army, though constantly giving ground, put half a million of the huge attacking force out of action. Sir John Moore's retreat on Corunna, Sir John French's retreat to the Marne, the Russian retreat through Moscow against Napoleon's Grand Army, are less wonderful achievements than the retreat of the Third Russian Army through Galicia in May and June, 1915.

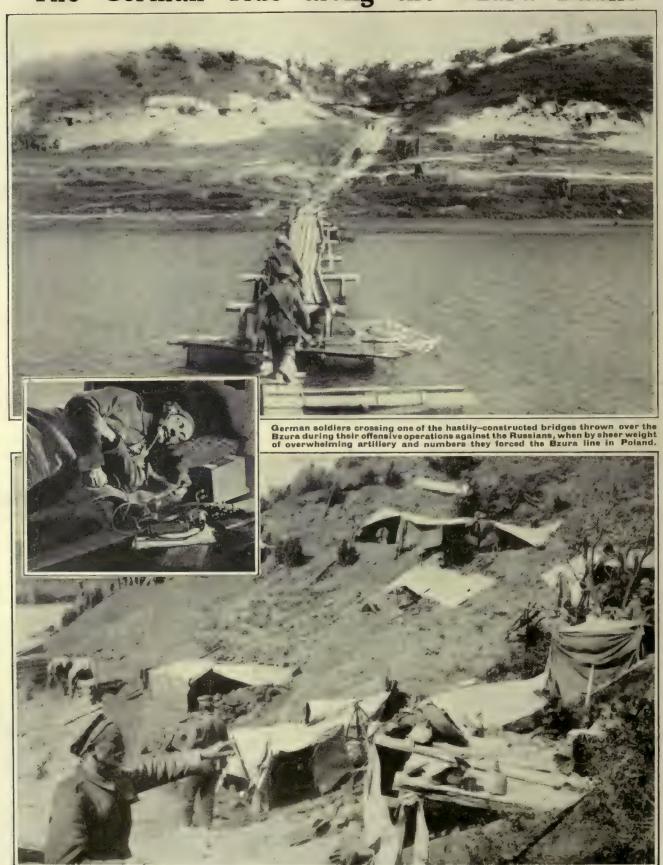
A Long, Long Way to Moscow

The retreat was made possible by the cause that produced it. Mackensen could only move his heavy guns and howitzers by railway. The Russians blew up the railway as they retired. The German engineers could not rebuild it at a quicker rate than three to five miles a day. This, therefore, was the average rate of progress of the enormous battering-ram. Whenever the German or Austrian troops tried to advance without the help of their monster siege train, they were beaten back. All Mackensen's victories were won in the zone of the hurricane of shell fire. Beyond that zone his troops were continually defeated. So long as the Russian armies retreated with an unbroken front, Falkenhayn's great plan remained unexecuted. In the meantime the Russians had only to wait until the store of many millions of German and Austrian high-explosive shells was exhausted, or until the rifling of the long-range heavy guns and howitzers was worn out. Until this happened the Russians had to conduct a fighting retreat. But it was a long, long way to Moscow, at the rate of only three miles a day.



Scene in any Polish village from the Baltic to the Carpathians. A body of Huns resting in the hot sun preparatory to jogging on their way to meet the stubborn foe near the Vistula bank. German troops passed through this locality in their hundred thousands, with all the paraphernalia of war—field kitchens, ammunition-waggons, siege-trains, Red Cross cars—in their wake.

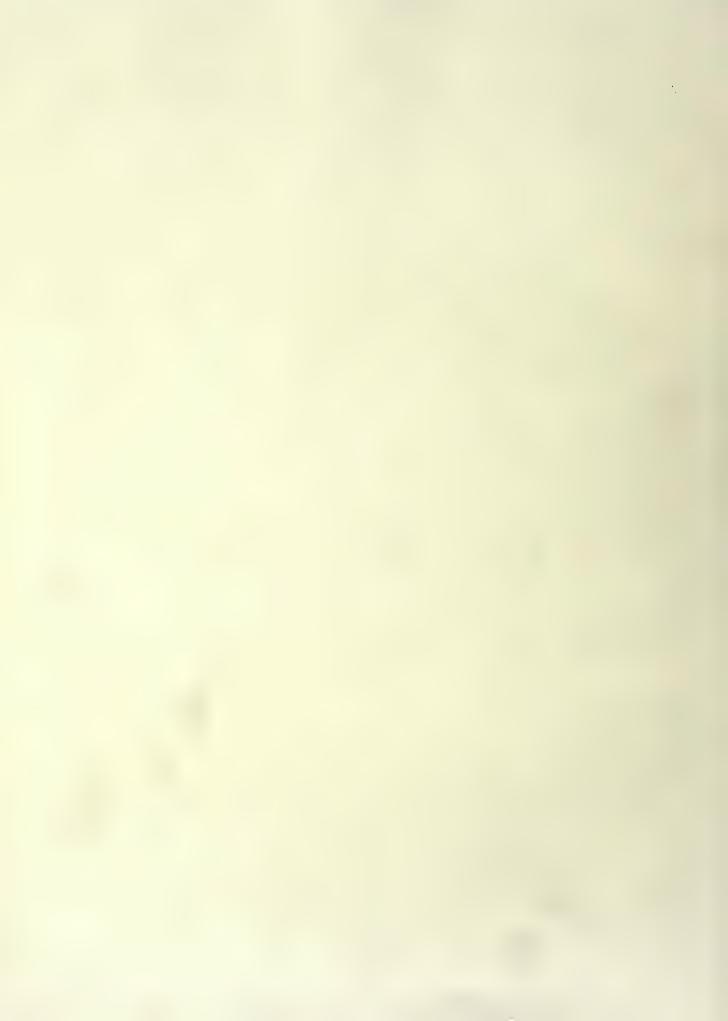
The German Tide along the Bzura Banks



Germans digging themselves into camping quarters on the banks of the Bzura, after they had broken the line held by the Russians for six months. On the left men are filling bags with sand. Inset: German military telephone operator sleeping with the receiver fastened round his head, so that he is always ready for a call.



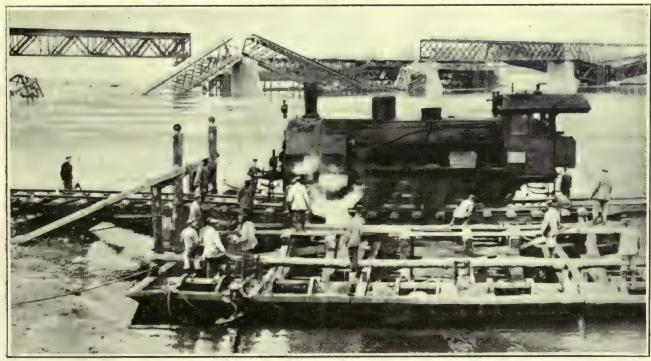
THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA WITH THE GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS AT THE FRONT.



German Handiwork-Destructive & Constructive



That the Russian towns and villages were invariably shorn by our Allies of everything of military value proved a bitter pill for the enemy, and out of revenge for these elemental strategic tactics the Huns fired many villages in the line of their advance. This photograph shows a once flourishing village on the Eastern front in its death throes.



Some wonderful engineering work arose out of the welter of destruction consequent upon war, and many feats regarded as impossible before August, 1914, were accomplished. The above photograph is an instance of overcoming the difficulties of broken bridges on the Vistula. A heavy German locomotive is seen actually crossing the Vistula on a pontoon bridge.

Titanic Austro-German Efforts in the Carpathians



German Staff officer watching the effect of shells dropped on naphtha wells at Gorlice, between Dunajec and Wisloka. One minor object of the great Germanic stroke in Galicia was the recovery of these oil wells, as an unlimited supply of petroleum in modern warfare is indispensable. The Russians, however, realising this, fired many of the wells before retreating.

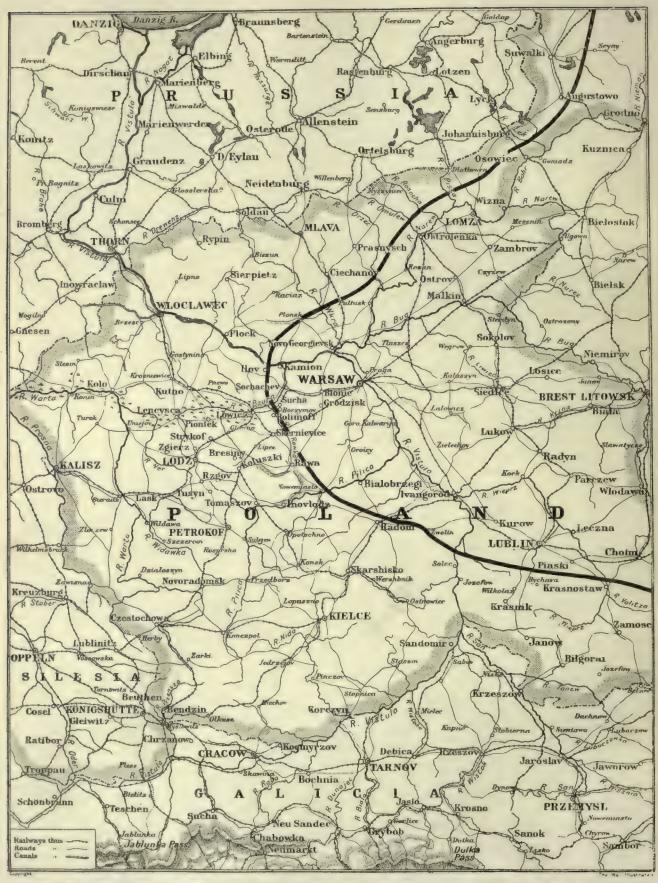


Germans assembling on the outskirts of Gorlice for the roll-call after battle. The smoke from the burning naphtha wells is seen rising in the distance. Insignificant in point of size as Gorlice is, this village in the Carpathians will figure in history like Mone and Ypres, for in the neighbourhood some of the most sanguinary Slav-Teuton contests were fought.

Entrenched Russians await German Onslaught



A flank view of two advanced Russian trenches on the Eastern front. In a shallow pit dug between the trenches is an officer, who, map in hand, is studying the enemy's position and directing his men's fire.



Events moved rapidly along the eastern front during the summer of 1915, and each passing hour was fraught with destiny. The German lines north and south had all but surrounded the tragic Polish capital. The Grand Duke Nicholas, with the masterly

strategy for which he is renowned, succeeded in preserving his armies intact, and withdrew them within a triangle with the Brest Litowski fortress as its apex. The heavy black line on this map shows the position of the conflicting nations on July 24th, 1915.

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

The Fall of Warsaw—the Eclipse of Russian Poland

THE fall of Warsaw was the most dramatic point in the greatest campaign ever known in the history of war. The German triumph was due to one cause—superiority in artillery and an overwhelming supply of shells. This superiority had been increased by the German strength in aircraft, which enabled the attackers to keep in full touch with Russian movements, and to direct their guns, firing from a long distance away, with an accuracy hitherto impossible.

The Paris of Eastern Europe

Warsaw is the "Paris" of Eastern Europe. For eighty years and more it has been a city of tears and of tragedy; and yet, with seeming contradiction, it has been the city of beauty and gaiety. The Pole is the most charming, the most unpractical, and the most lovable of men. He has the virtues and failings of the Irishman to an exaggerated degree. His whole manner is that of the aristocrat. Abnormally sensitive, brave to quixoticism, literary, musical, ready to throw away life and fortune for an ideal or even for a whim, he wins the heart and affections of all who know him.

Warsaw itself, with its nine hundred thousand people, is, in times of peace, a remarkable combination of modernity and mediæval times. There is the twentieth-century city, the fine hotels, the shops worthy of Regent Street or the Rue de la Paix, the splendidly equipped modern factories, and the sumptuous buildings of flats. But everywhere we come across the ancient edifices that take us back to the Middle Ages, and a people with a history reaching back very many centuries. Warsaw has never forgotten her

PRUSSIA Augustowos

Osowieć

Loniza

Ihorn Mlava Prasnysch Rocord

Włocławec

Meorgiersk

Siedlce Brest
Litowsk

Lukow

Warsaw

Lukow

Vangorod Włodowa

Lukow

Kalisz P O L A N D

Petrokof Radom Lublin Cholm

Kielce

Scale

G A L I C D A

The above map shows how completely the evacuation of Warsaw placed Russian Poland temporarily under the Prussian heel. The shaded portion indicates the Russian territory occupied by Germany in August, 1915.

dream—Poland a kingdom again. For this she has submitted, year after year since the early part of the last century, to the knout and the executioner's rope. Her people have rebelled continually. Kindness and severity alike failed year after year to conquer her. My most vivid recollections of the city are of savage mobs burning Russian liquor shops and sacking Russian shops, of troops holding streets by bullet and bayonet, of schoolboy conspirators planning with amazing seriousness terrible things, of whisperings in cafés of doings which would bring Siberia for those found out, and of endless strife. To me, an independent and impartial spectator, it was impossible to miss the tragedy of it all, or not to feel regrets for the Russian officers and administrators I knew, often worthy and able men, blown to pieces by assassin bombs, as well as for young people of the city caught by their idealism to extreme action, whose results they scarce at first realised.

Germany's Colossal Battering-Ram

Happily the beginning of the war marked the close of that stage. The declaration by the Tsar of the formation of an autonomous and united Poland turned Polish idealism and courage wholly and devotedly to the service of Russia and of the allied nations.

Early in 1915 Russia apparently held the winning cards in the eastern campaign. Time after time the German armies advancing on Warsaw and to the north had been driven back. To the south, the Russians had forced their way through Galicia and into the passes of the Carpathians. We looked to see a summer campaign fought in the plains of Hungary, with an advance on Budapest.

Then came the German reply. I use the name German to cover the three nations of the Central Alliance. Fresh armies were brought eastwards, and a force of heavy artillery accumulated such as was never known before in war. The German plan of campaign had one central idea. That was to advance on the main point of each Russian position, to bombard it with hundreds of great guns—sometimes over seven hundred guns were employed—and to wipe out the opposing forces by long-distance fire. The guns, brought into position by very powerful motor-tractors, battered everything before them. Turrets of forts were shattered with a single 42 cm. shell. Earthworks were wiped out. Whole regiments were practically annihilated. Then, after a period of continuous shelling, the infantry would advance to finish the work with the bayonet.

Guns the Vital Factor

The Russians resisted stubbornly. They were tremendously handicapped. They had not the guns. Their motor transport was less efficient than the German, and they lacked a sufficient supply of skilled men to use with advantage what they had. Hence even the short supplies of shells that were available could not always reach the front in time. They had not enough aeroplanes to direct their artillery fire. Worst of all, some of their shells and ammunition were defective, and failed at the most critical moments. The vital factor was the guns.

The Russian advance changed into a retirement. Galicia had to be abandoned. Soon the Germans were in Russian Poland to the south, making an advance on the Lublin-Cholm railway. Then a masterly German plan of campaign developed. The Russians found themselves attacked all along their front. Now the real dangers of their position became apparent.

Poland is surrounded on three sides by German and Austrian territory. The Russian front ran out like a triangle. The apex was Warsaw, with its allied fortress of Novo Georgievsk. One side of the triangle, to the northeast, was the River Narew, with a strong series of fortified positions along its banks. The second side, to the south-east, (Continuet on page 1255.

Russia's Stubborn Effort to hold the Warsaw Way:



Our Russian allies, in retreating before Mackensen's and Hindenburg's colossal armies marching against Warsaw, were compelled to destroy everything likely to be of use to the enemy. This photograph shows the interior of a textile factory in Galicia wrecked by the Russians. Inset: The Kaiser, facing Marshal von Mackensen, who had charge of the northern phalanx directed against Warsaw.

A Graphic Study in Manacled Might



A troop of Russian prisoners taken on an adjacent battlefield off to an Austrian base under guard. The immense Teutonic horseman riding at their head lends a considerable warlike realism to this study in "fettered soldiery."

GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR (Continued from page 1253.)

was the River Vistula, with the fortress of Ivangorod. The Vistula, a broad and powerful stream, has always been regarded as one of the most formidable military barriers in Europe. The Russian line of retreat, should these two sides of their triangle be forced, was on to a second line of defence, from Brest Litovsk, on the frontiers of Russia proper, to Kovno northwards. The Russians were hampered here, however, by the fact that behind the guns of Brest Litovsk there is an enormous area of marsh and forest land, about 33,000 miles in area, through which the passage of a big army would be almost impossible.

the passage of a big army would be almost impossible.

The German plan of campaign was simple. It was to get behind the defences of the Vistula and the Narew, to attack the Russians in their rear, and to cut off their line of retreat by a bold movement in the north. All of this had long been anticipated. The Germans went beyond expectation, pushing a very large force of cavalry and artillery rapidly to the norh-east, turning the line of Brest Litovsk-Kovno.

Splendid Courage Against Terrible Odds

Outnumbered, hampered at every turn by lack of artillery and ammunition, and threatened on three sides, the Russians fought with a courage so splendid that even their enemies bore witness to it. To the south, the picked army corps long held the Lublin-Cholm line against all attacks. On the Narew fighting proceeded day by day. From the west and from the north the Germans pressed forward, their guns clearing a way for them. Fresh reinforcements arrived in ever-growing numbers. The German lines in Flanders and the Argonne were made dangerously thin, and their men flung on the Russian lines. The Russians lost 171,000 killed—according to Swedish reports—in July. What the Germans lost it would be difficult to imagine.

Meanwhile the deadly move to the north-east continued. The Grand Duke Nicholas found himself confronted by a terrible dilemma. If he held on to Warsaw he ran grave tisks of having his armies entirely cut off. If he abandoned

Warsaw he abandoned also the most effective line of defence in Europe, the Vistula-Narew.

The Offensive that Never Came

Is it to be wondered that the Russians waited eagerly for news of a strong offensive by the Allies in the west which might compel the Germans to divert some of their forces? This offensive never came, doubtless for good military reasons. Then began the slow, steady retreat. Warsaw was stripped and abandoned, after a rearguard action. It is impossible, of course, to take all that is valuable from a city of its size. The description by eager correspondents of Russia leaving behind only an empty shell is simply a form of speech. The Russians did, however, take all they possibly could of military value.

they possibly could of military value.

The occupation of Warsaw benefited the Germans politically, and as a fighting unit it gave them command of the chief line of military defence between east and west. It removed the menace of a Russian advance towards Berlin.

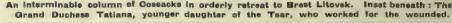
Politically, it meant a gain in prestige, especially perhaps with some neutral States. It heartened the German people, and doubtless helped to weaken the growing Socialist opposition to the war. It placed the whole of Poland under Austro-German control, and gave Germany the opportunity of creating a suzerain Polish State, such as Russia planned to do. If, however, the Kaiser hoped to gain the goodwill of the Poles by this, he probably found himself checked by the undying hatred caused by the long and systematic policy of cruelty and oppression employed by Germany for many years in her Polish province.

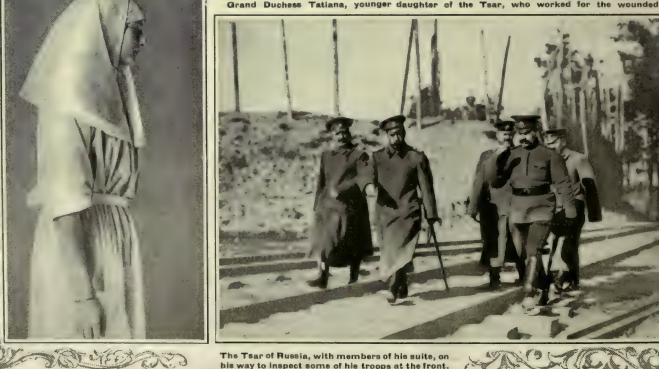
Beyond the immediate occupation of Poland lay the

Beyond the immediate occupation of Poland lay the much graver issue of the German movement to the northeast, in the direction of Petrograd. How far had that gone? How far was it possible for the Germans to cut off the retreat of the Russian armies? The answer to these questions was soon known. So long as the retreating Russian armies remained unbroken, and held their lines of communication, the main purpose of the German eastern campaign had not been accomplished.

F. A. M.







The Tear of Russia, with members of his suite, on his way to inspect some of his troops at the front.





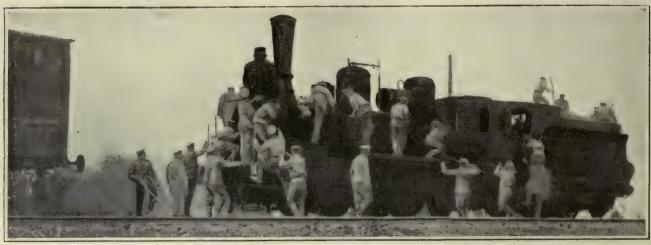
Russian Lancers call a halt at the edge of a wood in Poland. Inset above: The Tsaritza, who, as a Red Cross nurse, rendered great service to her wounded countrymen.



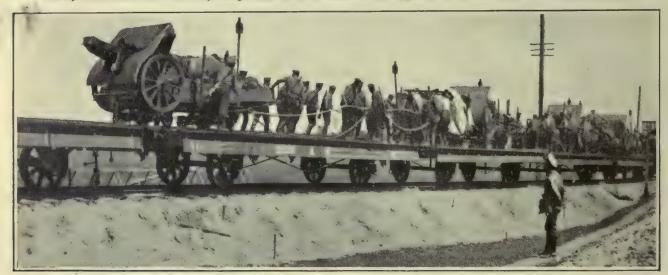
Cossacks arriving in a Vistula village. Right: Grand Duchese Olga, the Tear's elder daughter.



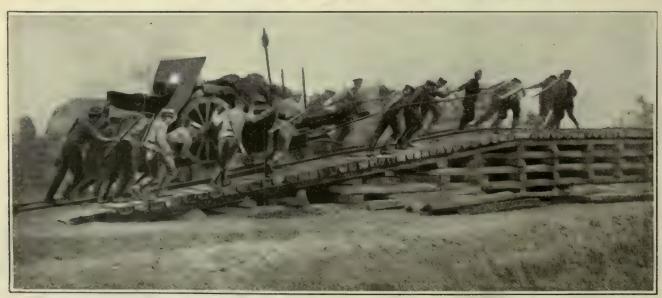
Russia's Big Guns "Retreat" along the Iron Way:



Russian sappers boarding a powerful locomotive which was about to convey them to a point on the line where a special siding was to be hastily constructed to facilitate the passing of innumerable trucks laden with guns and munitions "in retreat" from Warsaw.



The race against time with cumbersome weapons. The additional track having been laid down, the sappers are seen hauling field-guns along a way of trucks specially fitted with the requisite gauge rail to carry the gun-trollies.



Dragging a heavy cannon up a light gradient hastily built with logs of trees and pine sleepers. The gun, on reaching the platform, was run on to railed trucks, thence to be conveyed out of the danger zone with an alacrity and success incredible to the advancing enemy.

Bridge-breaking & Making on the Tragic Vistula



No right-of-way for the Teuton hordes. The exigency of the Russian retreat demanded that all the magnificent bridges over the Vistula should be destroyed. This is the invariable picture that presented itself to the eye along the banks of this ill-fated waterway near Warsaw.



Forced delay that might save an army corps from destruction. The bridges over the Vistula having been destroyed, the pursuing Huns were compelled to construct pontoon communications. This photograph shows the progress of one of these ephemeral structures.



Impression of the aged Prince Leopold of Bavaria, who was in charge of part of the invaders' operations in Poland, reviewing German infantry before the Russian Cathedral, Warsaw. He is seen also in the inset photograph entering the city.

Minor Incidents in the Withdrawal from Warsaw



In crude, unstable peasant carts, filled with straw, Russian wounded soldiers made their way out of Warsaw as the Germans entered the city.



Polish peasant leaving Warsaw with a cow carrying, slung round its neck, various parcels.



Colonel of a Siberian regiment, which fought many rearguard actions before Warsaw, calling the roll of his depleted forces.



Members of the Russian Red Cross section, including a lady doctor who was attached during the war to a Siberian regiment.



No bullets for the advancing enemy. Russians removing church bells which would have constituted a valuable prize in metal to the Germans.



Warsaw was completely stripped of everything likely to be or a military value to the enemy. Church bells, pipes, steel springs were collected and "retreated" with the Russian Army, a masterpiece of strategy.

Tragic Glories of Warsaw, the Barbican of Russia



The busy market-equare at Warsaw, where the peasants do a thriving trade. Right: The Grand Theatre, the home of Polish drama and the ballet. This magnificent building contains two theatres under the same roof. The capital of Poland is one of the most pleasantly animated cities of Eastern Europe.

Life has never been dull in Warsaw since the wild tribes of fair-haired, blue-eyed Mazovians founded the city on the Vistula a thousand years ago. Very picturesque and stately the old capital of Poland shows, with its golden domes and its many palaces clustering round the ancient castle of Mazovian dukes. Apparently no nation on the Continent could remain content until it had captured Warsaw. The Poles took it in 1526, and made it their capital; the Swedes stormed it in 1655; the Poles regained it in 1656; the Swedes again occupied it in 1702; the Russians conquered it in 1764; the Prussians won it in 1795; the French tramped across Europe and captured it in 1806, and gave it back to the Poles the following year. Then the Austrians stormed it in 1809, and afterwards surrendered it to the Russians, who put down the last Polish insurrection in 1006.

In the modern railway era Warsaw became in Russian hands the principal fortress of Poland. Its six trunk lines were protected by the Alexander Citadel, and the bridge fort of Sliwicki in the city itself, with the great entrenched camps of Novo Georgievsk and Ivangorod on either side of it. For Warsaw is only 387 miles from Berlin, while it is 695 miles from Petrograd. When Warsaw falls, the great river defences of the Vistula, Bug, and Narew fall with it. But beyond Warsaw is the veritable base which Russia built up against the invader. This base is the great entrenched camp and railhead of Brest Litovsk, from which the central Russian armies were fed, munitioned, and reinforced during the war. Not unless and until Brest Litovsk were captured could Russia be crippled, so long as her armies remained intact.



Jerusalem Allee, one of the beautiful streets of the Polish capital. Warsaw is adorned with many elegant gardons and fine public buildings, historic palaces of the nobility, and cathedrals, churches, theatree, and the university.





General view of Warsaw from the right bank of the Vistula. The city is beautifully situated on a terrace nearly one hundred and fifty feet above the river. Inset: Former castle of the Kings of Poland in the Sigismund Square, the centre of the fashionable life of Warsaw. The castle was built by the Duke of Mazovia, and enlarged by Sigismund III., whose memorial faces it.

Russia's 1812 Tactics Baffle the Huns of 1915

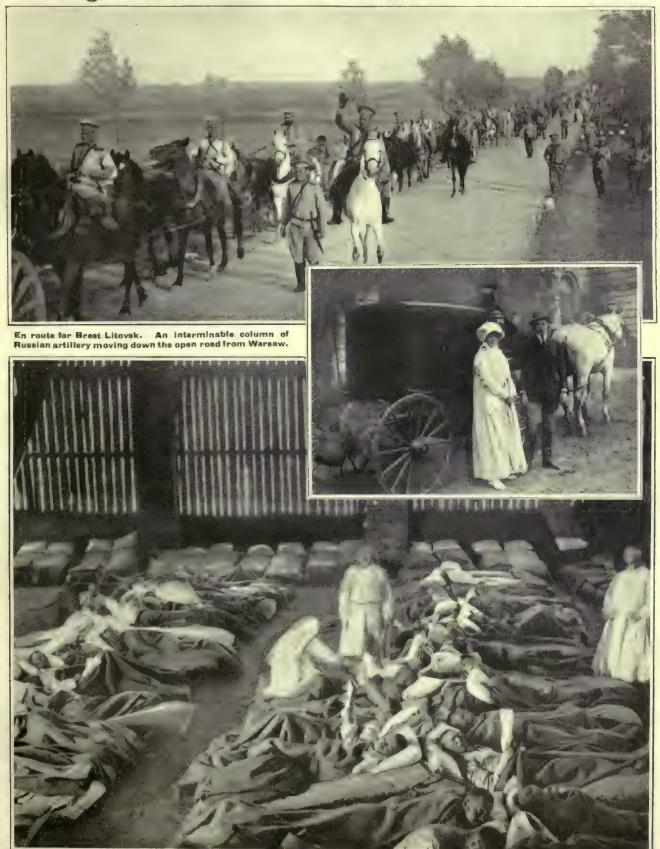


Russia, resolute and confident in ultimate victory for her arms, shrunk from no sacrifice in order that nothing of value should fall into enemy hands. Every town and hamlet in the line of retreat from Warsaw was laid waste. This photograph shows German soldiers salving a few sacks of grain from the otherwise vacuous and burning fortress citadel of Brest Litovsk.



Though the granary was a raging inferno, every effort was made by the German Army Service Corps to rescue the sacks of corn. Important as were the enemy successes on the Eastern front from a military point of view, as far as plunder is concerned the advance proved a flasco, thanks to the Grand Duke's memorable 1812 factics, the same strategy that baffled Napoleon.

Closing Scenes in the Historic Warsaw Drama

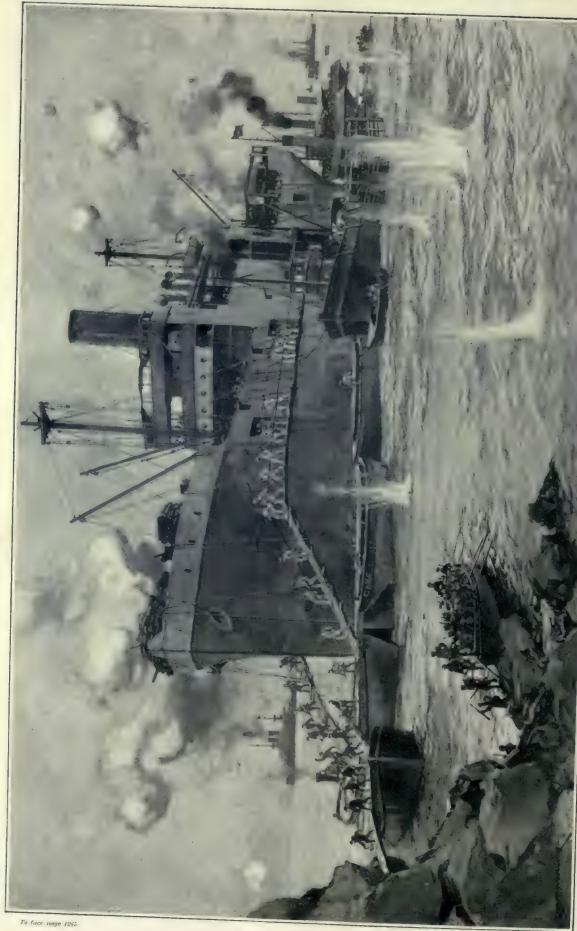


Unhappy plight of a large number of Russian wounded soldiers who could not be moved in time from Warsaw. It is to be hoped that they did not meet the fate meted out to the five thousand Russian prisoners who fell into German hands near Rava Ruska. Inset: A Polish lady who, in order to save her favourite horses, drove the whole way from Warsaw to Brest Litovsk, a distance of 185 kilometres.

Detailed Map of Gallipoli and Dardanelles



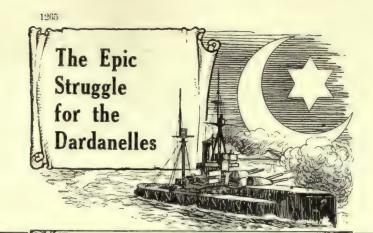
In the summer of 1915, the focus of interest among the various fields of our Imperial struggle was unquestionably the Dardanelles. The German plan, obviously, was to break through to Constantinople, and it was, therefore, incumbent on the Allies to hold the enemy in the Balkans. It was regarded as probable, therefore, that the new war in the Balkans would modify to some extent the Gallipoli Expedition.



SEDDUL BAHR, GALLIPOLI, APRIL 25TH, 1915. AT "RIVER CLYDE" THE HISTORIC LANDING FROM THE

Because you trusted them, and gave them dower Of your own ancient birthright, Liberty— Forewent the meagre semblances of power To win the deepest truth of loyalty.

Now, when these seeming slender roots are tried
Of all your strength, behold, they do not move:
The stripling nations hasten to your side,
Impelled, as children should be, by their love.
—F. D. LIVINGSTONE.





"The Great Adventure"

The Difficulties of the Dardanelles Campaign By H. W. Wilson

Author of "With the Flag to Pretoria," Editor of "The Great War," etc.

Starting as obscurely as some subsidiary operation, only looming into mysterious greatness as the truth began to trickle through to the British public, our attack on the Dardanelles is now dimly understood to be one of the most gigantic efforts of the war. After some months of effort, Mr. Winston Churchill assured us that in the Dardanelles we were "within a few miles" of the first decisive victory of the war. People then began to ask daily when those few miles were likely to be traversed. In this article one of our foremost military and naval experts tells in calmly reasoned phrases the cold truth about "the Great Adventure," as it has been called, and reviews the position of affairs at the end of the period of the war covered by this volume.

THE special difficulties and dangers which confronted our heroic troops at the Dardanelles were due to two main causes—the ample warning that was given to the Turks, thus enabling them to make every conceivable preparation, and the peculiar geographical conditions. Before even a shot was fired our British politicians began to talk of forcing the Dardanelles—a signal to the enemy that an attack was coming in this quarter. Next an allied squadron opened a bombardment of the outer forts on February 19th, 1915. The public looked for news of the landing of an expeditionary force forthwith. No such news came. The operations of the fleets and the armies were not co-ordinated.

Not until April 25th was the expeditionary force ready to begin its disembarkation. The Turks were given more than two whole months to get ready. They were able, in consequence, to concentrate a great force by recalling their army corps from the Egyptian frontier, from Mesopotamia, and from Armenia. The factor of surprise which sea-power placed in the Allies' hands was not utilised. The enemy was, as it were, told what to expect, and placed thoroughly on his guard, and this was an enemy who could assemble with little difficulty half a million fighting men. These men, moreover, would be organised and equipped with German thoroughness. We can only blame ourselves if the perils of the enterprise were inordinately increased by the manner in which it was planned and carried out.

An Arid and Waterless Land

The heavy loss which the Fleet suffered on March 18th, when three old battleships were sunk by mines or torpedoes, without any real impression being made upon the main Turkish forts, proved what seamen had known before the attack—that the Straits could never be forced by warships alone. The only remaining course was to assault the forts which guard the channel by land. The shore of the Gallipoli Peninsula dominates the Asiatic coast, and for this reason, apparently, the Gallipoli Peninsula was chosen as the point of attack. It is a most difficult country—a tangle of hills riven with deep gorges or nullahs, overgrown with a low thorny bush which is almost as effective an obstacle to the rapid movement of troops as a mass of barbed-wire, and which serves admirably to conceal hostile snipers. The land is arid and almost waterless in summer. Whereas there are good harbours on the Asiatic side, the Gallipoli Peninsula shows to the Ægean an iron-bound coast. From the moment an allied descent upon it was apprehended the Germans set their servants, the Turks, to work to cover it with barbed-wire, to dig entrenchments, to construct machine-gun and artillery emplacements, to measure every range, and to obstruct, with mines and underwater entanglements, every one of the few miserable beaches where troops might essay to land. The whole area became an immense fortress, crammed with Turkish troops, bristling with guns and machine-guns.

The idea of landing in the face of such preparations almost freezes the blood. That a landing should have been effected is proof of such superlative heroism, such divine courage and love on the part of our troops that we can only bow the head in admiration for their valour

and praise of their indomitable spirit. Nothing in history is finer than their achievement, not even the deed of the immortal Six Hundred, or of the Athenians who died for freedom at Marathon with the gods fighting at their side. They have created new legends. Their position, however, after all this superhuman bravery was this. They were split up into two bodies. The main force was to the south under Achi Baba, that grim hill which rises about six miles from the extremity of the Peninsula. The Australians were eight miles to the north, with the Turks in between.

Every Inch Within Turkish Range

The British despatches show that the northern force held only a very narrow strip of ground. The southern force had advanced by the end of July rather more than four miles from the southernmost point of the Gallipoli Peninsula. As the range of the field-gun was more than four miles, no point of the ground which the Allies held was safe from shrapnel or shell, and every foot could be searched by the big howitzers and heavy guns which the Turks, according to a neutral correspondent, Mr. Granville Fortescue, had available.

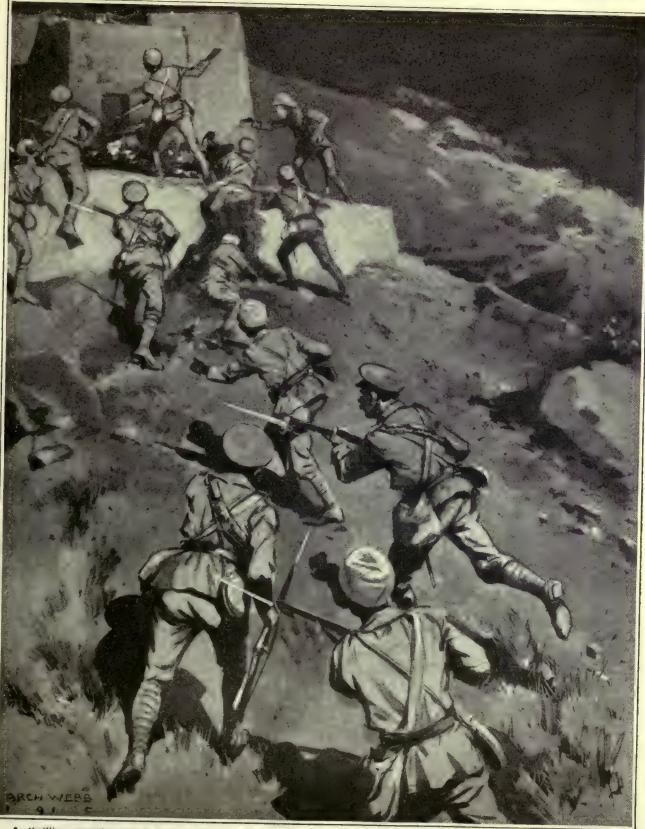
When the British landed to attack Sebastopol, in the Crimean War, they very speedily secured a tolerable harbour at Balaclava, and without it they would have been in very hard case. When the Japanese opened the Siege of Port Arthur they secured Dalny, which was a magnificent base. The unique and extraordinary feature in the Dardanelles campaign was that the Allies had no harbour, no base, nothing but open beaches on which to land the innumerable articles required by a great army engaged in siege operations. This distinguished the Dardanelles war from all others, and aggravated its difficulties and dangers. For days and, occasionally, for weeks, at certain seasons of the year; the weather in the Ægean is such that the landing of heavy stores and supplies on an open coast is impracticable. Thus between February 19th and 25th a veritable hurricane blew, and the British naval operations thereafter were constantly interrupted by storms and squalls.

No Harbour of Refuge for Our Ships

The situation was further complicated by the presence of enemy submarines. The German reports were to be treated with great suspicion, but doubtless contained some truth, and according to them there were seven of the largest German boats in the neighbourhood of the Dardanelles. One had been seen, according to French sources of information, bearing the number 51, which meant that she was a very recent and powerful vessel. Now it is possible to protect surface ships against submarines under two conditions: The first that there are plenty of destroyers or small fast craft to guard them on passage, and the second, that secure ports are available for them to ship and discharge cargo. The second condition was wanting at the Dardanelles. The enemy submarines had excellent bases at hand in Turkish waters. The British transports and supply ships had no point on the Gallipoli coast where they could lie secure from the weather and from the enemy.

[Continued on page 1268

Thrilling Moonlight Attack on Turkish Fort



A thrilling surprise attack by moonlight was carried out in Gallipoli. Orders were given that a Turkish fort was to be captured by a volunteer party. A detachment of thirty-four Europeans and thirty-two Senegalese, in charge of a subaltern, left the first-line trench at nine o'clock one night and crept on

their hands and knees, reaching to within forty yards of the fort at midnight. Then, springing to their feet, they completely surprised the Turks, who fied in disorder. The assaulting party had only three men wounded, and the fort was captured with scarcely a shot being fired by our men.



Major-General A. G. Hunter-Weston, C.B., D.S.O., with two of his Staff, in the trench leading to his dug-out, the entrance to which, protected by sand-bags, is seen in the background. Bir lan Hamilton wrote highly of the Major-General in his despatch.

" THE GREAT ADVENTURE" (Continued from page 1286.)

The allied force ashore, according to Mr. Granville Fortescue, who was our chief neutral source, was outnumbered in the proportion of at least two to one. Its immediate objective was the ridge of Achi Baba, a hill which figures on the maps as 700 or 730 feet high, but appears really to be only 600 feet high. This ridge was held by the Turks. It could not be turned or outflanked because it runs from sea to sea. Its total length is only a fraction over three miles, so that it can be held by a comparatively small force. It overlooked the entire British position, and from it all that passed in the allied lines could be discerned, and fire could be directed on any point within those lines. It is, to quote Reuter's correspondent, "a series of smooth slopes, terraced at intervals, an ideal defensive position." It was fortified with every art known to man, and abounded with "those inventions of the devil—machine-guns and barbed-wire." The barbed-wire, according to Sir Ian Hamilton, was of a special type, very thick and strong.

After Achi Baba-others to follow!

A French official report stated that the entanglements of wire were so formidable that the Turkish works could not be rushed. The only practicable manœuvre was to take the trenches line after line with the bayonet, after the wire had been smashed by a terrific bombardment. This necessarily involved a prodigal expenditure of that very ammunition the lack of which in Flanders had been the theme of Mr. Lloyd George's speeches.

When Achi Baba was taken there were, according to Mr. Ashmead-Bartlett, who wrote from the battlefield, "other positions at least as formidable behind it. And these must be taken hill by hill, trench by trench, before the army can open a gate to the fleet." A slow trench warfare had to be conducted by the Allies as in Flanders. To reach the Narrows, where the main forts dominating the channel are situated, a distance of seven and a half miles

had to be covered by the southern force of Allies. In Flanders the allied armies in nine months had nowhere gained more than one and a half miles.

While the Allies had no base, no secure communications, no ground in their occupation which was free from the peril of hostile shell fire, and no space in which to deploy larger forces, should these be landed, the Turks had ample space behind their front and could, without the slightest difficulty, find cover against everything except the largest naval shells, which were not likely to be employed in random firing. They could maintain their supplies. British submarines had rendered the Sea of Marmora altogether unsafe for Turkish transports and supply ships, but, according to neutral correspondents, they could not work in the Narrows, and it was a comparatively simple matter to ferry stores and men over the water there when the British light craft were not at hand. There was also a tolerable road which, from the map, would not appear to be under the fire of the allied warships.

The One Hope of Turkish Failure

It was known that, when the Gallipoli Peninsula had been cleared of Turks, the operations against the forts on the Narrows, which were the real aim of the war, would have to begin. The reduction of these forts was certain to be a slow and laborious business, for—again to quote Mr. Fortescue—in the preceding three months "every position that offered a field of fire in the least suitable has been turned into a battery. The banks of the Straits bristle with guns." An enormous siege train would be wanted, with an unlimited supply of ammunition. The Turkish forts had been carefully modernised by the German engineers and prepared for the attack that was to be expected.

We had, therefore, to look forward to no swift and easy success, but to months of campaigning. The one favourable element in the situation, apart from the incredible valour of our men, was the possibility that the Turkish supplies of ammunition might fail.



A pleasant pictorial record of Lord Kitchener's well-known personal interest in the welfare of the private soldier. The great leader photographed at Broome Park, his country seat, while talking to soldiers from an Army nursing-home near Folkestone.

With General Sir Ian Hamilton in Gallipoli



General Sir Ian Hamilton (centre) and General Braithwaite being rowed to the Gallipoli shore. Inset: The proverbial kindliness of the British "Tommy" is here again illustrated. A ragged, wounded Turkish prisoner has aske





General Sir Ian Hamilton leaving for his Headquarters after having inspected the Royal Naval Division, which is seen lined up in the background. The Commander-in-Chief's task for the Empire in the Levant has been regarded as one of the most difficult undertakings in the history of warfare.

Seen through the Camera at the Dardanelles:



New Zealanders landing at a cove on Gallipoli. An animated scene of men, baggage, equipment, and stores extending some hundreds of yards along the sea coast. The excitement of landing over, the dangers of Turkish shells evaded, the men from "down under" were soon afterwards in the allied trenches at handgrips with the Turks.



While some infantrymen were availing themselves of a welcome respite from the hot, dusty trenches and bathing in the pleasant Dardanelles waters, a battery of artillery rattled along the sea-shore into action. It was about to take up a position facing Achi Baba.

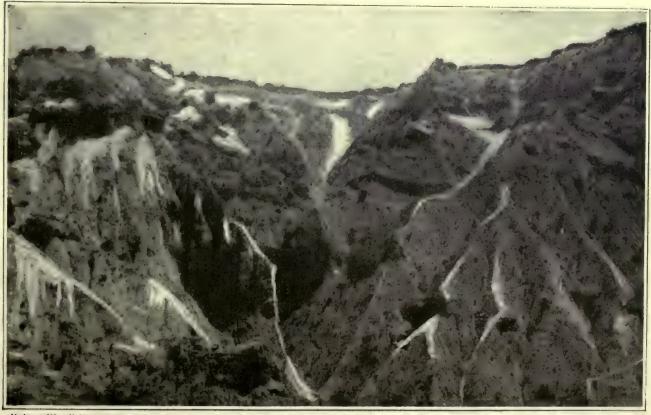


There is a lackadaisical atmosphere typical of the Orient about this photograph. Certainly there is nothing suggestive of traditional military discipline, the spick and spanness of Occidental manœuvres. Some donkeys laden with a motley collection of erstwhile petrol tins are proceeding along to the trenches. This is the water—supply column.

Intimate Scenes in the Gibraltar of the Levant



New Zealand's new colony. This enapshot shows a town of dug-outs on the Gallipoli shore. Hidden under the cliff, Turkish shells were only able to reach this mark by accident. Here part of the New Zealand Contingent was domiciled in the cause of the Empire.



Italy, with all her Alpine difficulties, cannot boast a scene of more forbidding desolation than that shown in the above photograph. It is known as Walker's Ridge, and in spite of its grim character the Australasians succeeded in wresting it from the Turke.

Scenes in the "Ante-room" to the Dardanelles



Red Cross cars at Cairo awaiting the arrival of the hospital trains from the Dardanelles. The lady in the photograph is Mrs.

Goodchild, who drove her own motor-ambulance.





Two photographs of the Machine-gun Section of the 5th Lancashire Fusiliers at Cairo, before their departure for the Dardanelles, where the regiment co-operated with the Australasians.



The long room echoes with laughter and merry talk, and it is hard to realise that one is in the presence of so much suffering, in the presence of men who have risked their all for an ideal, who have looked terrible death full in the face in Gallipoli. This photograph is a happy impression of a ward_at Lunar Park Hospital, Gairo. The beds were made from date-stalks and palm-leaves.

The Bird-man's Peep at Turkish Strongholds



View of a Turkish town on the Gallipoli Peninsula as seen from a French aeroplane. As over Eastern and Western Europe, the Allies' aircraft services proved invaluable in the Dardanelles operations.



Another view of the same town from the opposite direction, showing plainly the Turkish forts guarding the mouth of the bay. These unique photographs, taken during an aerial scouting expedition, give a graphic idea of how aerial reconnaissances are carried out.

How War was Waged in Far-away Gallipoli



This spot on the shores of the Gallipoli Peninsula will be historic, for it was here that the Australians made their first dash ashore, in face of fierce Turkish machine-gun and rifle firs. Our photograph is of the Australians' camp, pitched after the Turks had been driven back, to which stores are being carried.



Tending wounded Australians on the Gallipoli shore after the conclusion of the initial battle, in which the Colonial troops displayed such magnificent bravery, landing in the face of heavy Turkish fire, and then attacking the unseen enemy, who were firmly entrenched among the steep cliffs and thick undergrowth overlooking the shore.

The Horse of Troy! Classic Myth made Modern Fact



One of the most romantic achievements of the war was the landing on Gallipoli of the British troops from the transport River Clyde. The ship was purposely run aground in order to facilitate rapid disembarkation of the soldiers through spacious doors out in her side. This photograph shows the River Clyde, a new "Horse of Troy," stranded on the Dardanelies shore.



After the great landing battle. Scene on the shore of the Straits before the fallen fort of Seddul Bahr. The lighters which assisted in the daring landing of part of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force from the s.s. River Clyde are seen in the photograph. In the foreground a number of soldiers are standing at ease, while the Allied Fleets are discernible on the horizon.

Getting Camels and Horses Ashore in the East



"The Ship of the Desert" goes to sea. Dropping camels over the side of a transport, "somewhere in the Persian Gulf," on to a barge or lighter which is about to convey them to the shore. To be surrounded by so unfamiliar an element must have been a novel experience for these denizens of the desert.



Cavalryman swimming across a river and simultaneously guiding his mount. An essential part of Yeomanry training is the crossing of rivers with horses, guns, and equipment.



A joy-ride for the quadruped. Officer's horse being swung ashore in Gallipoli from a transport in the Dardanelles. He seems complacent enough over his ærial flight.

The Effort to Drive the Turks from Achi-Baba



"Annie" in action. Thrilling photograph of a British battery at its deadly work on a sand-ridge in Gallipoli. The gun in the foreground has been christened "Annie" by the gunners, and the name is chalked on the breech. The men are wearing shields attached to the backs of their caps in order to guard them somewhat from the sun's scorching rays.



Turkish prisoners, captured during the hard fighting on the Gallipoli Peninsula, being taken through a deep gully to an internment camp.

The ground, rocky and broken in character, covered with a layer of choking, blinding sand, and overgrown with vegetation (though pleasantly picturesque in a photograph), formed one of the main difficulties that our Dardanelles Expeditionary Force had to encounter.

The Australians' Great Work in the Dardanelles:

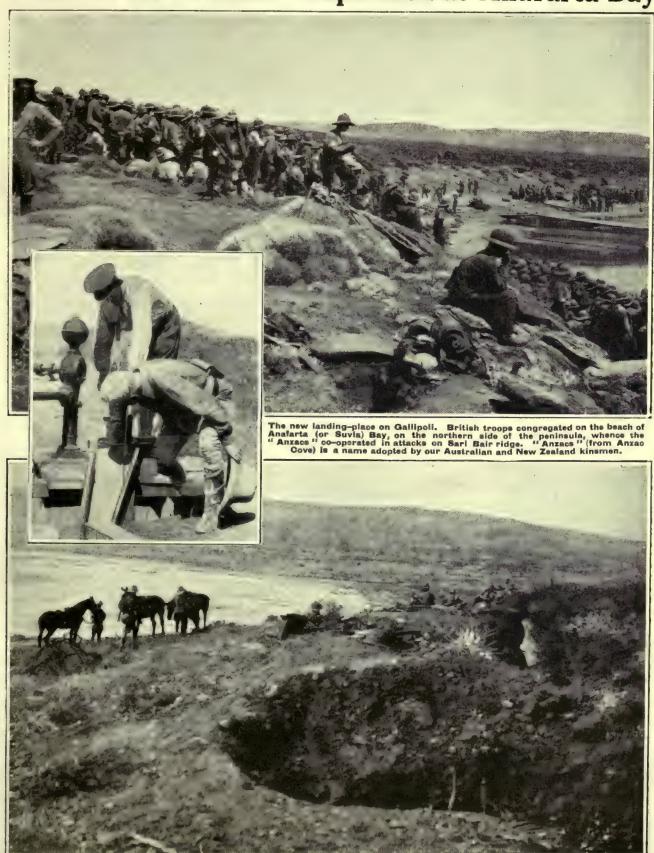


The first gun to be landed by the Allies in Qallipoli. Men of the Australian Contingent pulling together with a will over the rough ground of the sultry Peninsula. The undulating nature of the ground of Qallipoli made the transport of guns a matter of immense difficulty, especially when Turk and Hun were continually sniping from concealed positions.



Some of the men from "down under" who played such a courageous part in the Dardanelles. Members of the Australian Light
Horse, whose work for the Empire in the Levant was as invaluable as it was courageous.

Some of the "Anzac" Supermen at Anafarta Bay



General view of Anafarta Bay, showing the hill of Laia Baba, taken after fierce fighting. Inset: Colonial soldier quenching his thirst at a well sunk in the beach of Anafarta Bay immediately the successful landing manœuvre had been carried out.

THE GREAT EPISODES OF THE WAR

The Gloom and Glory of the Sari Bair Battles

AT the beginning of August, 1915, Enver Bey began to tire of the slow, scientific warfare being waged by the German commander on the Gallipoli Peninsula. Liman von Sanders wanted to hold on patiently in his vast system of defences until the south-west autumnal gales made it very difficult, if not impossible, for any ships to revictual the attacking armies clinging to the coast around Krithia and "Anzac" Cove. But the impetuous Young Turk, who had made himself master of the Ottoman Empire, desired to drive the British and French troops into the sea by an immediate, overwhelming attack. There was some sound ground of policy in the vehement method of Enver. He was much afraid that another powerful army would soon join in the Dardanelles operations, and it was his design to deliver at once so decisive a blow against the British, Australian, Indian, and French forces that the Italian plan of co-operation would collapse.

The Plan for the Decisive Thrust

With this design a fresh army was marched through the Bulair lines towards the end of the first week of August. But as the troops were swinging down towards Achi Baba and Sari Bair an unexpected event occurred. A British battle squadron appeared off the neck of land at Bulair with a large number of troopships. The British naval guns opened a furious bombardment, and a small covering British force landed on the shore to clear the place of embarkation for the new attacking army. Enver Bey quickly massed his fresh troops around the cliffs for a great battle which never occurred.

It was only a feint, carried out by an Empire with such vast naval resources that it could spare a fleet simply to distract The great new British landing was made far to the south at Suvla Bay, where a plain extends beyond a salt lake to the ridge of heights commanding the Narrows. Only a small Turkish post of some fifty men was guarding the shore, and under the fire of our naval guns a footing was won with comparative ease, and the new army disembarked. was commanded by a brilliant general, famous for his Staff work, and chosen, it is said, by Sir Ian Hamilton to make the decisive thrust across the Gallipoli Peninsula which was designed to overthrow the Ottoman power. According to the plan of attack, admirably arranged by the Scottish Commander-in-Chief, the new army was to swing across Anafarta plain, with Burnt Hill on its left, Anafarta ridge in front of it, and Chunuk Bair, a shoulder of the commanding peak of Sari Bair, on its right. The army was to hold out on its left, and rush with its main force up the central ridge and the slopes of Chunuk Bair, where the crowning battle for the Dardanelles was to take place.

For while the new army was attacking from the north, the wild, half-naked, sun-baked sons of the Southern Cross—the Australian, New Zealand, and Maori troops, now known as the "Anzacs"—were ordered to assail Chunuk Bair from the south, with the help of the Indian troops. Then, in order to keep the enemy so fully employed on all fronts that he would be unable to concentrate against the main surprise attack, the British and French troops lined out across the tip of the peninsula near the village of Krithia were commanded to deliver an assault against the southernmost Turkish fortress height of Achi Baba, or Tree Hill.

Heroic Achievements of the Anzacs

All the veteran forces of the Dardanelles gave battle on August 6th, and carried out their part of the general plan with clockwork precision and tremendous drive. They were heartened by the knowledge that at last the grand movement was launched which would, it was hoped, release them at last from the flies, thirst, burning heat, and other discomforts of the Dardanelles campaign.

In the southern zone, where Enver Bey tried to carry out his original sweeping movement, not only were all the Turkish attacks shattered, but our men advanced two hundred yards down the Krithia road, and greatly strengthened their difficult position. But the heroes of the general

operations were the Anzacs. In this, their second great charge, they achieved the apparently impossible by eclipsing the first great drive they had made towards Maidos during their early landing battles. At ten o'clock on Friday night, August 6th, one Anzac brigade leapt from its trenches, took the first Turkish trench with the bayonet in a few minutes, and then worked up the slopes of Sari Bair in the darkness, the men guiding themselves by the stars, and stabbing their way through the ravines and the snipersheltering scrub. The violent hand-to-hand struggle went on all through Saturday, August 7th, when the New Zealanders especially gained a good deal of ground. Then on the left of the New Zealand advance the Australians and Indians worked forward and won Lonesome Pine Plateau. Here their first line was shattered by the enemy's shrapnel fire, but the second and third lines drove on with frenzied courage, and in one stabbing, screaming, raging charge captured four lines of Turkish trenches.

Crests Won by Bayonet Battles

Meanwhile, another Australian brigade, with an Anzac and Indian reserve, marched out in the darkness northward towards Suvla Bay to capture Chunuk Bair and connect the Anzac position with that of the new army. The men went forward with unloaded rifles to unknown and unexplored territory, over broken ridges covered with thornbush. Each ridge was held by the Turks, and the fighting had to be done with the bayonet alone so as not to draw the fire of the enemy's guns by rifle-flashes. Ridge after ridge was rushed with the steel, and when dawn came the Australians had thrust themselves for more than two miles across the lower slopes of Sari Bair.

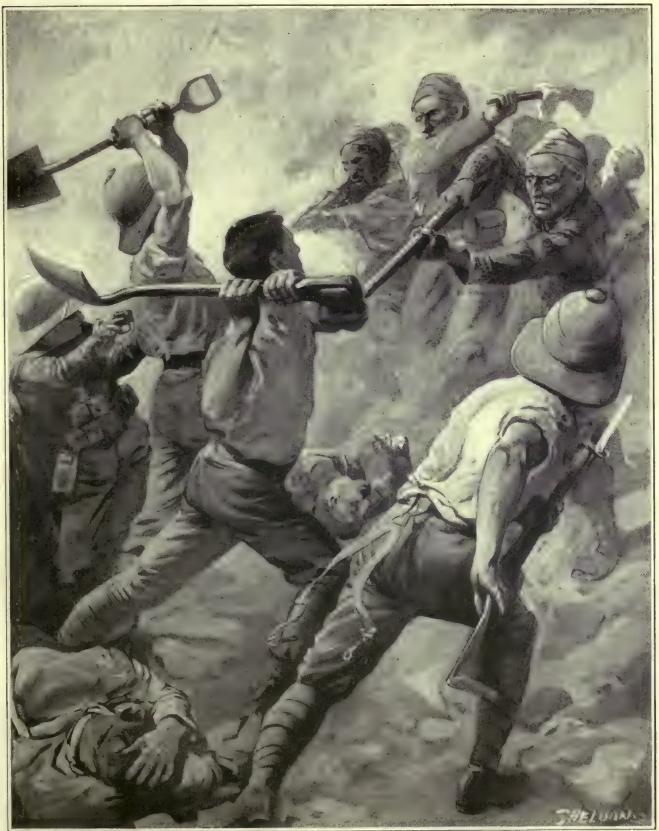
By fighting of a kind so desperate as to be almost superhuman, the Anzac forces at last won to the crests of both Chunuk Bair and the dark towering Sari Bair. It needed only a comparatively light thrust from the north, by the new army, to topple over the last line of Turks and win a decisive victory. The opening of the Dardanelles and the fall of the Ottoman Empire were events that seemed suddenly about to be realised, through the heroism of men belonging to nations which did not exist when the Turk first entered Europe. Unhappily, all did not go smoothly with the new army that had been landed in Suvla Bay. The enemy was able to bring up large fresh forces, while our troops were still lying at a disadvantage on the lowland by the sea.

Defeat of the Surprise Attack

Then, when the new army tried to advance on Anafarta ridge, on August oth, the Turks set fire to the scrub on the height known as Burnt Hill, and the flames were carried by a strong north wind across our front, compelling our infantry to abandon their advanced position. The fires continued the following day, and by this time Enver Bey was able in turn to march his new forces around Sari Bair, and check the surprise attack which Sir Ian Hamilton had planned. The heroic Anzac army, which had fought to the utmost limit of its powers, was slowly pushed back towards its former position, and though it was able to maintain along the coast connection with the Suvla Bay army, the general result of its long-sustained exertions was indecisive.

On August 21st another heroic assault against Burnt Hill was delivered by the Yeomanry Division of the new army. The dismounted cavalrymen charged across a valley and stormed the Turkish trenches in a magnificent way, but on reaching the crest of the hill they were raked by a cross-fire of enemy guns and machine-guns, and with the hostile forces surrounding them from higher ground on three sides, they had to abandon the position at night. Another attack, however, on August 27th and 28th, was more fortunate, and at last the ridge was won from which the Anarfarta valley could be commanded by our artillery. This final advance enabled us to consolidate our lines from Suvla Bay to Gaba Tepe, and to drive a wedge some three miles long through the critical point in the Turkish system of defences.

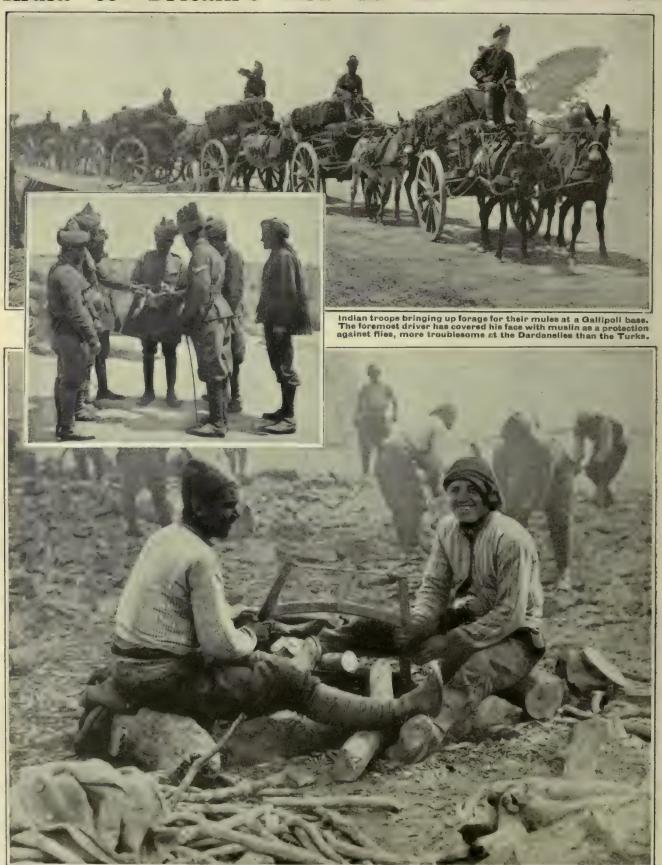
Turks Routed in Surprise Attack on Suvla Bay



One of the greatest of British achievements was the landing on Suvla Bay on the night of August 6-7th, 1915. The attack in this quarter came as a complete surprise to the Turks, who, anticipating the movement on the Asiatic side of Gallipoli Peninsula, fortified and made ready in vain. In spite of the surprise

manosuvre, however, our soldiers encountered a vigorous resistance, and some frightful hand-to-hand fighting ensued. Time and again the Turks charged the new British positions. Rifles and hand-grenades were discharged at close quarters, but the enemy were eventually repulsed with terrible loss.

India to Britain's Aid in the Asiatic Field



Better than being bullied by the Hun-lords. Typical Turkish prisoners sawing wood for their captors near the British Headquarters.
Inset: Indian troops examining a piece of shell that fell in their camp from an enemy gun popularly known as "Asiatic Annie."

Eerie Maori War-dance in Gallipoli



The Maoris who landed at Qaba Teps, the first Polynesian troops to fight for the Mother Country, in whom the fighting spirit of their warlike ancestore still lives, on one occasion gave the Turks within earshot of their trenches a blood-curdling errenade. After an inspection by a British general, the Maoris

lined up and, with protruding tongues and a rhythmical slapping of hands, danced the Maori war-dance. They chanted, now fiercely, now in an eerie whisper, as they danced. The leader of this fierce performance wrote M.A., L.D. after his name, and spoke better English than many Englishmen!

Surgical Succour within Range of Shot and Shell



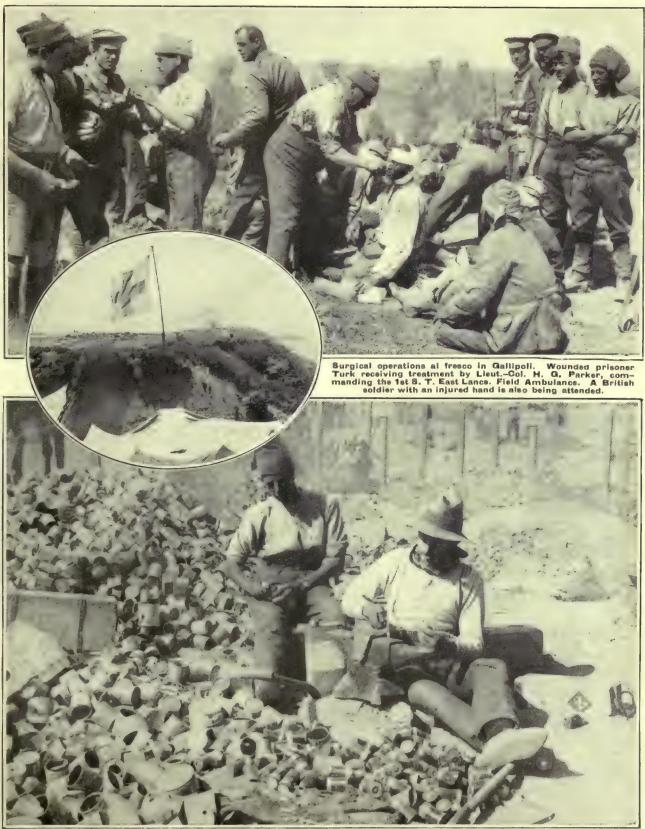
Red Cross worker tending a wounded Italian soldier at a temporary hospital in a farmhouse on the Austrian side of the Isograp.





Field surgery in the Gallipoli Peninsula—a surgeon removing a bullet from a soldier's arm in a field-ambulance tent attached to the East Lance. Territorials. Inset: Wounded and "gassed" Belgian soldier receiving first-aid after an engagement.

Making Bandages and Bombs on the Battlefield



A bomb factory at the Dardanelies. There was always plenty of work to do at the front, even when the enemy was shy. This photograph shows two British soldiers seated among a heap of jamins, fragments of shells, etc., which are being converted into bombs. They are actually cutting barbed-wire into small pieces,

an effective "ingredient" of these unwelcome prize packets. Inset: The whole of the Allies' position in Gallipoli being within Turkish range, it was imperative to find places for Red Cross hospitals such as the one shown in this photograph, where they would not be so accessible to shell fire, accidental or intentional.

Allies Shoulder to Shoulder in the Levant



Charge! The best photographic record of a charge yet published, showing men of the Royal Naval Division leaving the trenches in Gallipoli to attack the Turk with cold steel. On the extreme left the officer is seen leading the attack, while the hills in the background are typical of the difficult country to be traversed before Constantinople could fall to the Allies.



Getting ready to meet the Turk in Gallipoli. Some of our Gallic allies putting in the final courses of training near Mudros in the island of Lemnos, which was ceded to Greece by Turkey after the Balkan War.

The Ubiquitous "75" at the Dardanelles



The ubiquitous "75" takes up its position in Gallipoli. These superb French guns, which did more than any other ordnance to batter the Huns out of France, also took an invaluable share of the allied work in the Dardanelles. Their extreme mobility rendered them unusually serviceable in the rough territory of the Gallipoli Peninsula.



British and French soldiers about to erect a field telegraph behind the fallen fort of Seddul Bahr. The efforts of the Turks, under their German leader, General Liman von Sanders, to "drive the British into the sea" resulted in tremendous Turkish casualties.

After the Landing at Suvla Bay: Empire





Scene of animation after the great disembarkation in August, 1915 the shore. Inset: On left and right respectively—Two peer Tullibardine and the Ear



Stripped to the waist, yet bathed in perspiration, the crew of a cleverly-concealed gun arc seen " doing their bit" and more for the Empire amid the forbidding rocks of Gallipoli. This striking war picture was secured only at considerable risk to the photographer.

Troops Consolidating the New Position



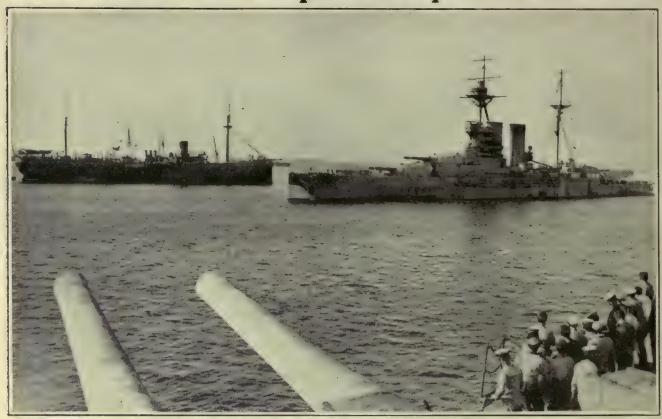
British troops haviing up a filter and stores of ammunition from who took part in the awful fighting on Gallipoli—The Marquis of Granard in the trenches.



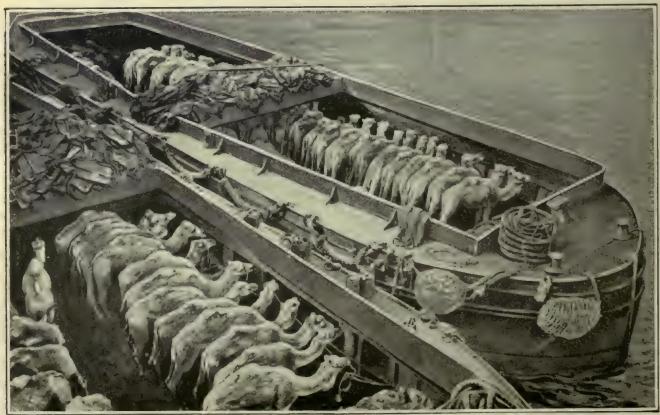


Commandant's advanced base office at the new landing-place. British officers are seen resting under an awning of earth sacks with which this "department" had been erected, while in the background some soldiers are passing on to duty over an improvised bridge.

Leviathan of the Deep and Ships of the Desert



H.M.S. Queen Elizabeth leaving Mudros Bay, Lemnos. Without the covering fire of her 15 in. guns, the war in Gallipoli would have been an Impossibility.



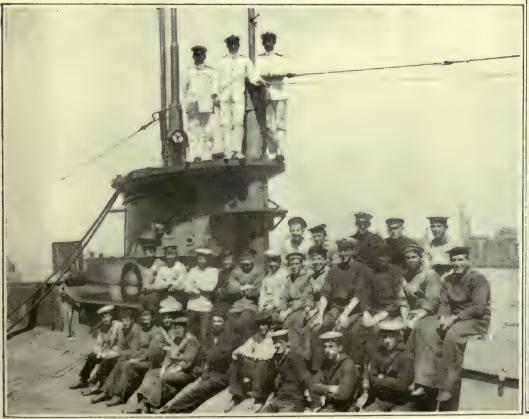
In spite of every conceivable kind of machine enlisted to expedite the progress of war, there are remote aspects of Armageddon which are reminiscent of biblical strife, of far-off struggles in Babylon, and time-forgotten wars in Egypt. This photograph,

showing a freight of archaic denizers of the desert leaving a Mediterranean port in shallow barges for Gallipoli, illustrates an incident which might apply as well to the twentieth century B.C. as to the twentieth A.D.

E11 and Her Daring Work in the Dardanelles



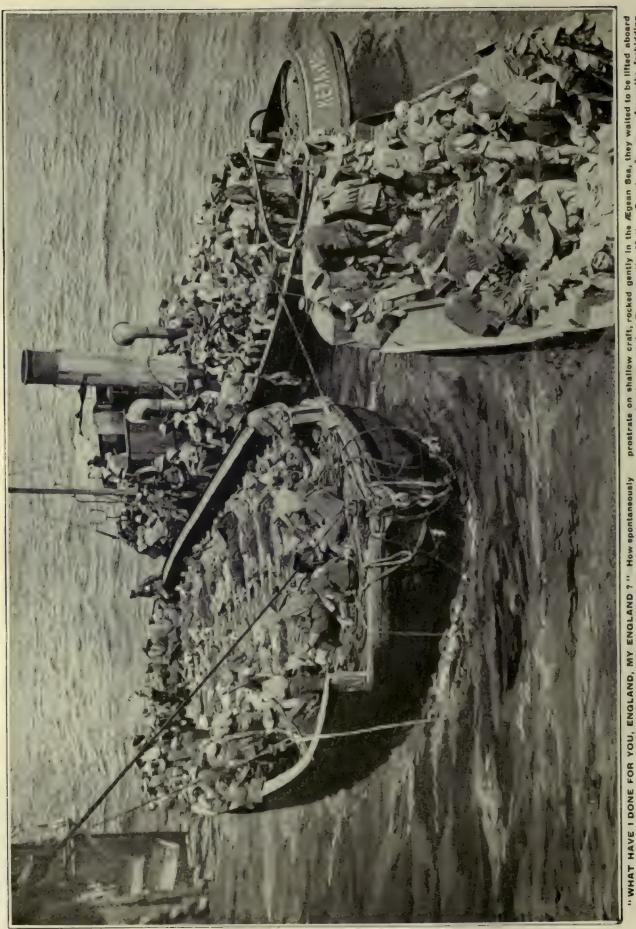
The crew of H.M.S. Grampus giving an enthusiastic welcome to the victorious heroes of the E11 on their return from the Dardanelles Straits, after their daring exploit at Constantinople. It will be remembered that the E11 made a wonderful dash through the Sea of Marmora, and destroyed nine Turkish ships. For this feat the commander, Lieut.-Com. M. E. Nasmith, was awarded the V.C.



The hero-crew of H.M. Submarine E11, with their officers, including Lieut.—Commander M. E. Nasmith, V.C., on the conning-tower. These men achieved with their submarine what is probably the most recklessly clever exploit of under-sea warfare, and succeeded in giving the German-trained Turks one of the biggest frights they had ever had. The officers and crew were honoured for their gallantry.



The periscope of the E11, showing the damage that it suffered from a Turkish shell in the Sea of Marmora.



those beautiful words of Henley come to us after contemplating this photograph, infused with the glory of patriotism. How nobly can these wounded heroes answer the poet's song. Lying "WHAT HAVE I DONE FOR YOU, ENGLAND, MY ENGLAND?" How spontaneously

a hospital ship bound for Egypt or the Mother Country, far away from the forbidding Peninsula where they had suffered that their kith and kin might live unhurt.

Amphibious British Activities in the Dardanelles



Some of the Empire's soldiers going ashore at the Dardanelles, having just left the transport s.s. Nile. Like their comrades in France and Flanders, these men, who were about to help towards the ultimate victory over the Turks, were cheerful and optimistic. These photographs were taken by Mr. Ashmead-Bartlett, the famous correspondent, who was in H.M.S. Majestic when she was torpedoed.

France smiling towards Frowning Gallipoli



A striking impression of L Beach, Gallipolf, where the 2nd Royal Fusiliers landed. This photograph gives some idea of the difficulties of keeping the army on the Peninsula supplied with food and munitions. Imagine the hazards of unloading lighters, even

In a moderately rough sea. On the horizon is the allied fleet. Inset: How Lieut.-General Birdwood kept cool for his arduous work. "The Soul of Anzac," as he was described by Sir Ian Hamilton, swimming off Gallipoli.

Horse Dug-outs . Turkish Soldiers' Cemetery



In the British horse-lines at Gallipoli. A rough sort of trench-like "dug-out" was provided for the horses that were being unharnessed preparatory to enjoying a brief rest, after many days of service.



Primitive, roughly-marked graves of Turkish soldiers who fell in the battles against the Allies for Achi Baba, the "key" to Constantinople. This battlefield graveyard lay outside Krithia, near Achi Baba. The Oriental fez adorns some of the crude stakes, a Turkish burial custom.

PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR

GENERAL SIR IAN HAMILTON, G.C.B.

O commander in modern times has been more under fire than the subject of the following lines. Perhaps none recalls more to mind the "verray parfit gentil knight" whom Chaucer drew,

> That fro the tyme that he first bigan To ryden out, he loved chivalrye, Trouthe and honour, fredom and curteisye;

or that beau-idéal of a soldier and a gentleman, Sir Philip Sidney. Fortune, having favoured him so well in other respects, in a cruel moment caused him to be sent to the Dardanelles, to undertake one of the most difficult tasks ever imposed on a general-a task the character of which was only imperfectly understood at the time by those at home. His final despatch on the operations in question was being prepared as this page was being written.

Early Studies in the Science and Art of War

General Sir Ian Standish Monteith Hamilton, G.C.B., D.S.O., is a Scot. Born at Corfu, the most northerly of the sunny Ionian Islands, on January 16th, 1853, the eldest son of Colonel Christian Monteith Hamilton, who once commanded the 92nd Highlanders, and Corinna, daughter of the third Viscount Gort, he is a descendant, on his father's side, of an A.D.C. to the first Duke of Marlborough. From a school at Cheam, in Surrey, he entered Wellington College, whence he continued his education in Germany, whither he was sent by his father to learn the science and art of war from an old friend of the family, General von Dammers, a distinguished Hanoverian soldier who had fought against the Prussians before there was a German Empire.

In 1873-two years after the birth of that Empireyoung Hamilton entered the 12th Foot (now the Suffolk Regiment). Drafted later to his father's old regiment, the 92nd, he was next in the 2nd Battalion the Gordon Highlanders, going to India and taking part in the Afghan War of 1878-80, being twice mentioned in despatches, and receiving the medal with two clasps.

While still a subaltern, he served in the Boer War of 1881, being present at Majuba. It is recorded that towards the close of that fatal day he went up to General Sir George Colley, with the remark: "Forgive my presumption, sir, but will you let the Gordon Highlanders charge with the bayonet?" "No presumption, young gentleman," was the reply. "We'll let them charge us; then we'll give them a volley and charge." The gallant leader fell shortly afterwards, and Hamilton, shot through the wrist, was, with Hector Macdonald and others, taken prisoner. To the victorious Boers, however, he refused to give up his sword. It was his father's. General Joubert allowed him to retain it. His wound took six months to heal.

Distinguished Services in Africa and the East

After further service in India—he was given his captaincy in 1882-Ian Hamilton next took part in the Nile Expedition of 1884-5, gaining mention in despatches, the brevet of major, the medal with two clasps and the Khedive's Once again in India, he served in the Burma Expedition of 1886-7, and again his name figured prominently in despatches, with the result that he gained the brevet of lieut.-colonel, and the medal with clasp. A.-A.-G. in Bengal in 1890-93, he was in 1891 given the full rank of colonel and the D.S.O.; and from 1893 to 1895, in which latter year his services with the Chitral Relief Force were rewarded with the C.B. and medal with two clasps, he was military secretary to the Commander-in-Chief in India, Sir George White, V.C. From 1895 to 1898 he was D.-Q.-M.-G. in India; in 1897-8 commanding the 3rd Brigade in the Tirah Campaign, in which his left arm was injured by the premature bursting of a shell.

He then came home, and had been for a few months commandant of the School of Musketry at Hythe when the South African War broke out. He was with the Natal Field Force as A.-A.-G. He commanded the infantry at the Battle of Elandslaagte (where he was wounded); he led the Mounted Infantry; his was a leading figure in the Battle of Waggon Hill, Ladysmith. The despatches of the period are punctuated with his name. He was promoted major-general, given the K.C.B. and the medal, and finally became Chief of Staff to Lord Kitchener, gaining the King's medal and the rank of lieutenant-general.

On one occasion he was thrown from his horse, and a broken collarbone kept him in enforced idleness for a time when his ambition was to be in pursuit of De Wet. commanded the column on the flank of Lord Roberts' main army from Bloemfontein to Pretoria, marching more than four hundred miles, fighting ten general actions, and some fourteen smaller ones, capturing five towns, and wearing down what was the brunt of the Boer resistance. It is understood that he was twice recommended for the Victoria Cross, which would have been awarded him but for his senior rank.

From 1901 to 1903, Sir Ian was Military Secretary at the War Office; from 1903 to 1904 he was Q.-M.-G. to the Forces; in 1904-5, he was Military Representative of India with the Japanese Field Army in Manchuria; from 1905 to 1909 he was General Officer Commanding-in-Chief Southern Command, being made a full general in 1907; in 1909 he was A.-G. to the Forces and Second Military Member of the Army Council; and in 1910 he was appointed General Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the Mediterranean and Inspector-General of the Overseas Forces, in which capacity he came into that close touch with the Dominions and Colonies which stood him in such good stead when, in April, 1915, he was given the command of the operations on the Gallipoli Peninsula—a command held until the following October, and during his tenure of which, though his headquarters were at Tenedos, he visited every front line of trenches, some of which were only a few feet from those of the enemy.

His Farewell to the Troops at Gallipoli

Sir Ian's farewell Order, issued to the troops on October 17th, was as follows:

On handing over the command of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force to Sir Charles Monro, the Commander-in-Chief wishes to say a few farewell words to the allied troops, with many of whom he has now for so long been associated. First, he would like them to know his deep sense of the honour it has been to command so fine an army in one of the most arduous and difficult campaigns which have ever been undertaken; and, secondly, he must express to them his admiration at the noble response they have invariably given to the calls he has made upon them. No risk has been too desperate, no sacrifice too great. Sir Ian Hamilton thanks all ranks, from generals to private soldiers, for the wonderful way they seconded his efforts to lead them towards a decisive victory, which under their new chief he has the most implicit confidence they will achieve.

Known affectionately by his friends in the Service as "Johnnie," Sir Ian Hamilton, whose despatches from the Dardanelles are models of their kind, and marked throughout by the character of the writer, is the author of several works in both prose and verse: "The Fighting of the Future," "Icarus," "A Jaunt in a Junk," "A Ballad of Hadji," and "A Staff Officer's Scrap Book." A brother scholar, the late Andrew Lang, dedicated a volume of poems to him. In addition to his home decorations he was appointed A.D.C. to the King in 1914—he possesses the Grand Cordon of the Japanese Order of Sacred Treasure, and the Grand Cordon of the Spanish Military Order of Merit, and the Kaiser bestowed upon him the 1st Class Order of the Crown of Prussia and the 1st Class Order of the Red Eagle. He is colonel of the 9th Royal Scots, 3rd Manchester Regiment, and the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders. In 1887 he married Jean, eldest daughter of Sir John Muir, Bart., whose work for the troops at the front will always be gratefully remembered.

Lord Roberts was one of Sir Ian's staunch friends. The veteran Field-Marshal once put him to a severe test. He asked him to preside at a gathering of the Royal Army Temperance Association. The General was unable to refuse his old friend and superior, but it was like him in the course of the meeting to justify his presence by taking the pledge himself. Mr. Winston Churchill, who was attached to Sir Ian's command in South Africa, wrote a book entitled "Ian Hamilton's March," which contains a fine appreciation of the subject of our all-too-brief sketch of a gallant officer, Scottish gentleman, and man of letters.

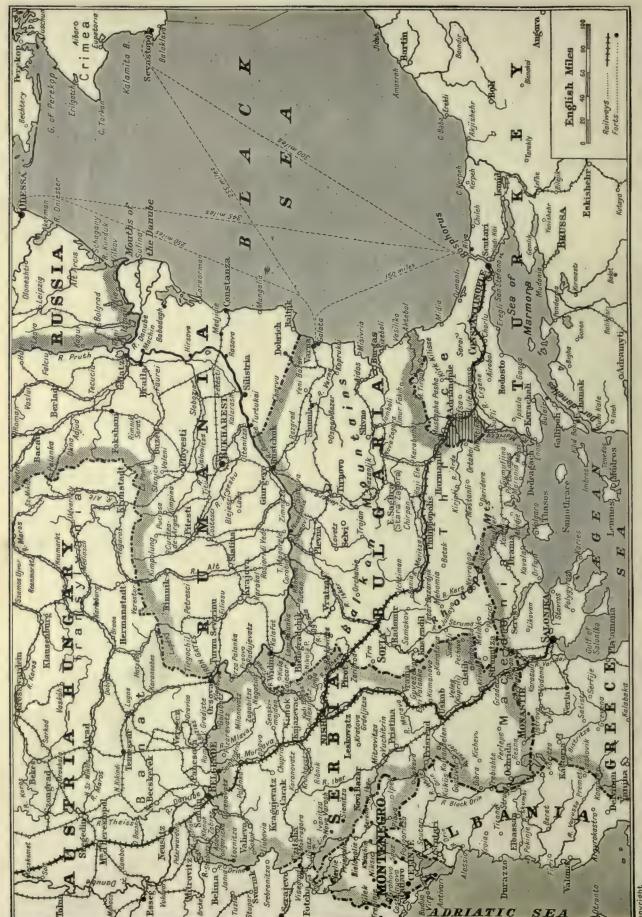
THE WAR ILLUSTRATED · GALLERY OF LEADERS



Reproduced by courtery of Lady Ian Humilton.]

[From a painting by John S. Sargent, R.A.

GENERAL SIR IAN STANDISH MONTEITH HAMILTON, G.C.B., D.S.O.



SERBIA'S DARKEST HOUR. Map showing the relation of Serbia to her neighbouring States, and the routes by which she looked for aid to reach her from the Allies by sea and land,

meanwhile Germany and Austria were attacking her from the north and Bulgaria was invading her eastern frontier. The relative distances of the various Black Sea ports are indicated.

Deny no pang for royal Freedom's sake;
Pour out your manhood's majesty and might
In her eternal honour; rise and make
A hero's sacrifice for her dear right.
—EDEN PHILLPOTTS.





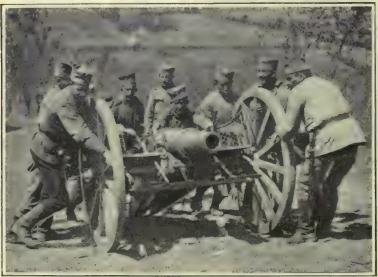
France and Britain to the succour of hard-pressed Serbia.

Serbia Defiant along the Lovely Danube





Every Austrian rifle captured by the Serbians constituted a valuable prize, and such weapons were tested by an experienced shot. Right: Howitzer battery about to fire on an Austrian position. That the Serbians were able to hold their own was a source of great bitterness to the Kaiser.



Serbian artillerymen dragging a field—gun to a less exposed position. Right: Rifles being handed out to new recruits to Serbia's forces in the field.



Serbian soldiers entrenched along the bank of the Danube engaging the Austrian infantry hidden among the trees on the opposite bank. With the exception of Belgium, Serbia endured more than any country. She was the first of the Allies to defy Prussian oppression—the valiant David against the might of the Goliath Teutonicus.

Strong-hearted Serbs Fight Flood and Fever





Serbiano firing from a captured barge, which has been adapted as a trench.

Above: Typhus-stricken Serbians waiting admission to a hospital at Nich.





Serbian officers outside their dug-out behind the trenches. The country around was inundated with water, the flood reaching almost to the floor of the dug-out. On the right: Mountain battery in action on the Serbian front.



Serbians drawing water from a well. The oxen drawing the primitive cart are knee-deep in water and mud. Considering the mountainous nature of parts of Serbia, and the flooded state of the lowlands, it is remarkable that the Serbian troops were so well supplied.

Serbia calmly awaiting the New Teuton Onslaught



Serbian riflemen in their roughly-made trench during a skirmish with the Austro-Huns. King Peter's gallant troops suffered repeatedly from heavy floods, and here the water is seen almost up to the trench.



General view of a Serbian mountain battery. Persistent rumours were current in August, 1915, that the Austro-Germans were concentrating huge forces on the Serbian frontier with the intention of blasting a way through the Balkans to the Dardanelles. It was obvious that any such effort would meet with vigorous resistance, and might precipitate the Germans in a war with Rumania and Greece.



Serbian officer directing the gun fire at a forward control station. With the exception of Belgium, Serbia endured more than any country. She was the first of the Allies to defy Pruseian oppression—the valiant David against the mighty Goliath Teutonicus.



Serbia's popular Regent and heir to the throne, Prince Alexander, who took active part in some severe fighting, is here seen interestedly examining shells at a British gun emplacement outside Belgrade, in converse with Rear-Admiral Troubridge.



in Serbia, as in all the other fields of the war, the later phases of the fighting developed into the making and manning of these deep trenches. Note the British sergeant with Serbian cap.



"The Entente in the trenches." Here the British-Serbian occupants of a trench outside Belgrade are seen carefully testing the sighting of their rifles in order to get the range.

Heavy Guns for Gallant Serbia's Defence-



A team of from twelve to sixteen oxen was necessary to move one of these immense British guns along the muddy highways of Serbia at a funereal pace, in order to get it to the position in which it could most effectively be trained against the Austrians.



This heavy gun, with its mud-encrusted team of patient oxen and its business-like gunners, pauses on the highway for a few minutes to enable the enterprising photographer to secure this interesting and picturesque impression.

Preparing Belgrade for its Last Stand



Rear—Admiral Troubridge and Lieut.—Commander Kerr, D.S.O., with other officers, posed for their photograph on a bitterly cold morning after the strenuous work of fixing the heavy gun in its emplacement on the outer defences of beautiful Belgrade.



A good idea of the manual exertions necessary to the assembling of one of these heavy guns can be gained from this animated photograph.

The massive weapons still show traces of a recent snowfall, the effects of which are also to be seen on the branches of the trees in the background.

Unfamiliar Scenes in & around the City of Belgrade



One of the heavy British Naval guns sent to Serbia before the war with Bulgaria being trained upon the Austrian lines at Semiin, across the river from Belgrade.



Another scene of strenuous activity when everyone had to lend a hand in moving over some difficult ground one of the heavy guns sent to Serbla for use in holding up the Austro-German attack.

Finding the Range for Artillery in Action



Germans using a new type of range—finder on their front in France.



French artillery officer before the observation poet on which he finds the range.



French officer using the telemeter, an instrument for calculating distances.



Prince Alexander of Serbia, on the left, watching range—finding operations. Science has provided the modern artilleryman with many intricate and delicate instruments with which he is enabled accurately to judge distances, find his range, and so regulate his gun fire.

Preparing to Face both Hun and Bulgar



Group of Austrian prisoners awaiting their midday meal. In the background is the Danube, which, after the German attack on Serbia under Field-Marshal von Mackensen, promised to play an even greater part in Armageddon than the tragic Vistula.

Allied Succour for Sore-Pressed Serbia





The familiar pith helmet in neutral territory. British troops disembarking at Salonika. Inset: After many vicissitudes and much discomfort the war-horse comes to terra-firma again in Greece.



British troops, resting by the wayside, watching their French comrades marching past. As in France, Gallipoli, and the Cameroon, so were the two great Allies shoulder to shoulder in ancient Greece, further consolidating the most glorious as well as the most necessary alliance in the history of the world.



Tommy adapting himself to Greek lager, while another enjoyed the luxury of having his boots cleaned.



Trollies of French 9-2 in. shelfs, which were being despatched to our ally's batteries somewhere in the Balkans.

France & Britain Join Hands in the Balkan Field





French soldiers watering their horses at an ancient Turkish fountain near the scene of their landing. On the left are seen two British soldiers heavily equipped on their way to the camp after their arrival at Salonika.



Large body of French troops marching along the coast road from Salonika port. A rather limited orchestra of Greek musicians was giving the friendly neutrals a welcome note. Other Greek civilians contemplated the expedition with interest, while a bullock waggon and the almost equally primitive pair—horsed carriage were halting until the troops had passed.

Bulgaria Mobilised for the European Drama



Bulgarian artillery on the march. The guns are mainly of Creusot and Krupp manufacture, but Bulgaria's success in the Balkan War against the Turk was attributed to an overwhelming strength in French guns.



Types of Bulgarian infantry in full marching kit. Inset : General Savoff, Bulgaria's Generalissimo, whose military genius was thrown into relief by the late Balkan War. The attitude of Bulgaria towards the European War was at first enigmatical, and the sudden order in September, 1915, for the mobilisation of her forces occasioned the surprise inevitable when rumour gave way to reality.

Greece Follows Bulgaria in Mobilising



Group of the famous Guards Regiment of the Greek Army. Inset: On right, type of Greek infantry which was modelled and trained on the Franch plan.





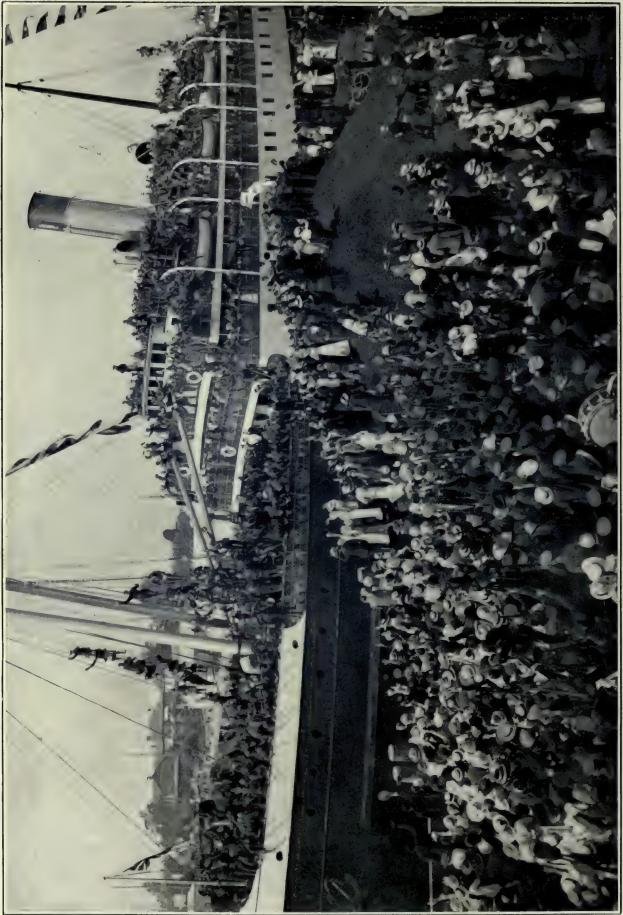


Photograph of Greek infantry on the march. On the left, the King of Greece is seen discussing the situation with M. Venizelos, the great Greek patriot, who was in favour of intervention with the Allies.



Greek artillerymen engaged in hauling a big gun up a hillside. The Greek Army, which was greatly improved after the two Balkan wars, had a peace footing of 100,000 men, with a war strength estimated at 400,000.





Wonderful camera-record of the scene at Victoria, British Columbia, as one of the troopships laden with volunteers for the front was about to leave the docks on its long voyage to Europe. CANADA'S ENTHUSIASTIC RESPONSE TO THE CALL OF THE MOTHERLAND.

To face page 1818

'Pass, Friendly Neutrals'-Anglo-Grecian Entente



Briton and Greek, whose joint defiance suggests more than mere "benevolent" neutrality.



Greek and British soldiers photographed together behind a stone barricade, somewhere in the Balkans.



British Marines carrying equipment past two Greek sentries guarding a bridge.



Transferring wounded soldiers from Gallipoli to H.M.S. Canopus, a delicate and difficult task,



Judging from this photograph, the Anglo-Grecian Entente was no mere formality. British bluejackets and Greek soldiers are here seen fraternising in the Ægean. They had changed headgear, and the result was somewhat amusing.

Perfidious Ferdinand & his Half-hearted Army





Bulgarian artillery preparing to leave Sofia for an unknown destination.



Bulgarian gun, of the Chataldja batteries, making ready to be used against the Serbs. Bulgarian militarism was to a great extent modelled on the German plan. Right: General Savoff, Ex-Generalization of the Bulgarian Armies.

Glory of thought and glory of deed,

Glory of Hampden and Runnymede;

Glory of ships that sought far goals,

Glory of swords and glory of souls!

Glory of songs mounting as birds,

Glory immortal of magical words;

Glory of Milton, glory of Nelson,

Tragical glory of Gordon and Scott;

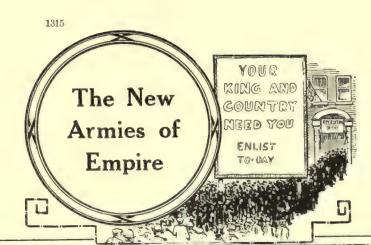
Glory of Shelley, glory of Sidney,

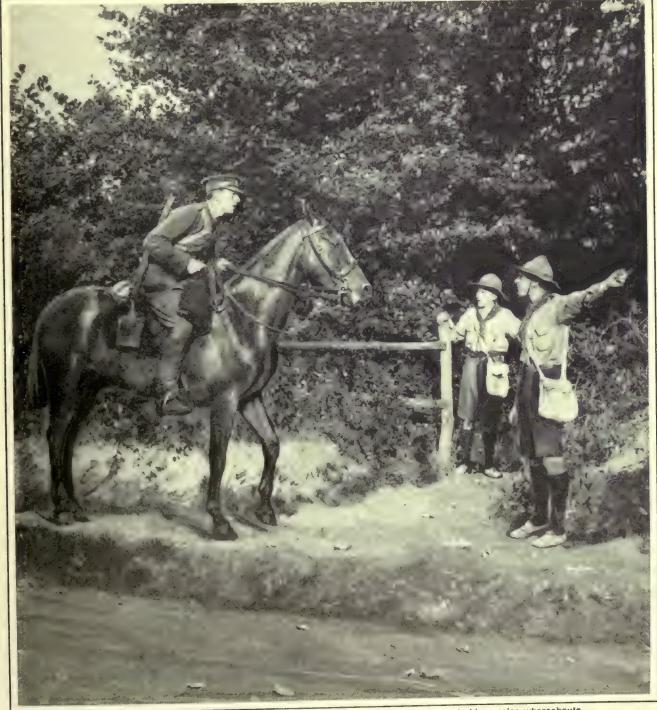
Glory transcendent that perishes not-

Hers is the story, hers be the glory,

England!

-Helen GRAY CONE.





British scout interrogating two youthful helpers in the army of home defence as to his precise whereabouts.

The Passing of Island Britain

By SIDNEY LOW, M.A., Author of "The Governance of England"

ROM the political and the military point of view Britain is annexed to the Continent of Europe, and never again can she be an island Power in the same

manner as in the past.

We comforted ourselves under the assaults which were made by the new agencies of war in sea and air with the reflection that, after all, they had done us no substantial injury. We were told that the bombardments, the airraids, and the invisible corsairs had neither perceptibly weakened us nor conferred any real benefit upon the enemy. Some hundreds of men, women, and children killed or maimed in our towns, some tramp steamers and liners sunk, some houses shattered and fired—these incidents, regrettable enough in themselves, could have no influence on the result of the war. This may be true enough; but none the less is it true that they marked the opening of a new era, a change in our attitude towards the external world, point of departure in our international relations. Fortunately for us is it that the war came while the new machines were still in their infancy, while the real mastery of the sea had not ceased to rest with the superior ocean-going fleet.

But we cannot set bounds to the limits of progress in aerial and subaqueous invention. Ten years or twenty years hence we may have to deal with Zeppelin squadrons that can transport army corps, with submarine Dreadnoughts that can not merely tie up the battleships in their harbours, but seek them out and sink them there. Even as it is the margin of safety conferred on us by our geographical situation has narrowed painfully. The sea can be crossed by projectiles as well as by ships. If the Germans had reached Calais they could have thrown their shells upon Kent from their batteries on shore. For artillery purposes our frontiers may be said already to be conter-

minous with those of the Continent of Europe.

Sea-Power no Sure Shield in the Future

The next war may be fought with guns of 40 in. calibre, and aerial torpedoes that will fly a hundred miles: Navy has saved us this time, but we must not refuse to admit the unwelcome truth that the new weapons and new instruments of warfare have impaired its value as our shield and bulwark, and that maritime supremacy can never again give us the old sense of unchallenged security. We are insular enough to hold to sea-power, but no longer

so insular as to rest on that alone.

Even the present war has made this point plain enough for all to see. When we entered upon it we were still under the bondage of the traditions brought down from the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. We took it for granted our main and serious effort would be made upon the sea. By land our Allies would bear the brunt of the fighting, and from us no more than a relatively small body of well-appointed auxiliaries would be required. Our very nomenclature testifies to this idea. The army we sent abroad was (and still is) the "British Expeditionary Force," a good enough title for four or six divisions, though singularly inappropriate when applied to a host running into huge figures. But in August, 1914, we were still only thinking in terms of sea-power. The armed multitudes, the embattled peoples, were for the Continental nations, with their close-linked frontiers; for us islanders an "expeditionary force" would be sufficient.

Very speedily we found that it was not; that we could not defend ourselves or protect our Allies and clients by means of the Navy alone; that we were, in fact, converting ourselves into a military Power of the very first magnitude. Our Army reformers and Army administrators before the August of 1914 were content if we could be reasonably sure of throwing into a European war a contingent of 160,000 at the outside. We were understood to have had some three million men in arms in 1915, and it was a question whether we should get through without four millions or more. And it was also a question, and a grave one, whether

the "British Expeditionary Force," instead of being merely subsidiary to that of France, would not eventually have to take over the larger part of the western front from our

sorely tried ally.

There, on the Yser, the Vosges, and the Meuse, the fight was waged for our life. In the previous great war, even though Wellington had been defeated in the Peninsula or in Belgium itself, the storm-beaten ships of Britain would have kept our homes inviolate from attack. In 1915 we all knew that this was not the case. We had German bombs in London. If the western line had given way we might have seen the German soldiers here, too.

When the Die was Cast

Some of us find it hard to understand why these things were not clear to our politicians and the public at large even before the overwhelming demonstration of the thirteen months preceding September, 1915. For even if the full effect of the new instruments of warfare was not foreseen, it was obvious that the political conditions were changing, as well as the material. The passing of Island Britain was certain, even if military invention had remained stationary for ten years, and if there had been no airships, or sea-keeping submarines, or high explosives. For with these or without them we must have been drawn into the vortex of Continental politics, and compelled to assume the corresponding obligations.

When we found it necessary to abandon the late Lord Salisbury's system of isolation, the die was cast. could no longer conduct either diplomacy or war on the principle of limited liability. When we made an entente with France and an alliance with Russia we had ceased to be insular. We had adopted a Continental policy, and that involved, sooner or later, a Continental army. We ought involved, sooner or later, a Continental army. to have been providing that from 1905 onwards, and we need not delude ourselves with the belief that we shall be able to dispense with it for many years to come.

The new European constitution which will be created by the present war will rest on the sanction of the organised forces of the Allies, and we shall have to supply our full quota. There will be no going back to the old insular reliance on a full purse, a great Fleet, and an

Army less than that of Bulgaria.

The Growth of Empire Britain

There is one consolation. The passing of Island Britain is balanced by the growing of Empire Britain. Our foreign politics have had to become Continental; but, happily, they must also become Imperial. It is not the British nation but the British Empire that engaged in the struggle with the three autocracies. Militarism will have been struck down by the swords of Canadians, Australasians, South Africans, Indians, as well as by those of Englishmen, Scots, and Irish; and it is the Britons overseas, the men of Anzac and Ypres, who will help us to ward off the return stroke of reactionist despotism, and maintain the régime of liberty and law. The war will leave us—it will leave all Europe-proportionately weaker; the future will belong, more than seemed likely or possible in the immediate past, to the extra-European world, to the world of the Atlantic, the Pacific, the Southern Seas.

And of that world fortunately we form part, and as the oversea dominions grow in population and development it will be a part of continually increasing magnitude, influence, and power. We might well shrink from the perplexities and the perils that must continue to confront -us in Europe for generations to come, but for the fact that we shall face them,

World-Realm.

ship is wise and far-seeing, not as Britons of the Island State, but as Britons of the World-Realm

Glasgow Highlanders Ready for the Real Thing



Members of the Glasgow Highlanders, in training for the front, experience an exhilarating charge. With wild shouts and bayonets levelled, a wave of sturdy Scots surges over the heather. A week or two later and they were pitting themselves against the Huns.



A striking photograph giving an excellent idea of the lay of a line of trenches. It will be seen that trenches can only be taken in sections. It is not a question of wresting a trench from the enemy and enfilleding hundreds of yards of front with machine-gune.

The zigzag construction necessitates the use of hand-grenades to dislodge occupants from each section in turn.

Helping to Raise Britain's New Armies

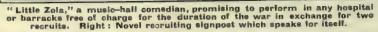




Soldier poster artist. Rifleman S. Tresilian, one of the survivors of the "Rangers'" charge at Ypres, "doing his bit" again by drawing recruiting posters while convalescing from his wound.

Miss Violet Lorraine, the popular music-hall artiste, addressing a Trafalgar Square recruiting meeting on behalf of the London Regiment Royal Fusiliers.









Recruiting sergeant pointing out to a prospective soldier the locality on the map where his regiment won immortal fame.



The Prime Minister of Mirth turned recruiter. Inimitable George Robey, a special constable, placing his persuasive wit at the disposal of the Empire by calling for men from the Nelson plinth.

Training on the Sea-front for the Battle-front



A novel diversion that will also provide a welcome addition to the regimental rations. A crab-hunt on the shore, organised by men of the Northampton Regiment, who trained hard for the front at a coast resort.



"Kitchener chaps" in training by the seaside. Men of the Army Service Corps exercising mules along the shore. Because of their greater powers of endurance, large numbers of mules were used for transport work in place of horses. These photographs of men of Britain's Armies in training at a seaside resort illus-

trate the tremendous change wrought by a few months of "militarism." Just one year before many of these same men were spending their fortnight's relaxation from office work on the sea-front. As seen in the photograph they are leading the strenuous outdoor life by the sea in preparation for the battle-front.

'Dare-Devil Riders' in Training for the Front



By their splendid achievements at the front, the motor-cycle despatch-riders earned from our soldiers the proud nickname of the "Dare-devil Riders." Many a road-hog "nut" of yesterday took to "scorching" under fire along the rough roads of France and Flanders, while hundreds more were in training in England.



Despatch-riders using their motor-cycles as shelter and cover. With the two machines forming the sides of the improvised shelter, they are roofed with bundles of faggots and foliage, which effectively screen both men and machines from reconnoitring aircraft.



An ambush of motor despatch-riders in training. They are lying in wait for a "suspected" motor-car that they have received orders to search. The men are armed with Service revolvers.

Work and Play with Britain's Manhood-in-Arms





Humour at the expense of the steak. British soldier tries with a pitchfork to make some impression on a hard ration.

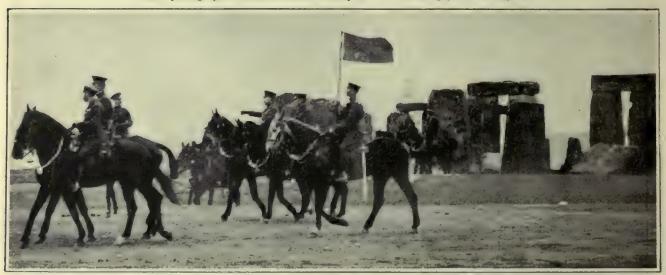


Special way of tethering horses to prevent a stampede. The mounts have been tied head to tail, while their riders, two Yeomanry scouts, crawl forward on reconnaissance. Inset: Lurking death among the hedges. Machine-gun and its crew well placed.

King George Reviews Britain's Garnered Might



During the progress of the great war the King paid several visits to Aldershot, when he inspected the troops in training there. In the above photograph a detachment of infantry is seen marching past his Majesty.



The King-Emperor passes Britain's immemorial monument. King George, with his Staff and Standard-bearer, off to review troops on Salisbury Plain. Stonehenge, a fitting symbol of Britain's Immortality, is seen in the background.



The embodiment of physical power and mechanical efficiency. A mass of men, artillery horses and guns under review by King George. The splendid condition of the artillery horses evoked general admiration for this branch of the Service, the one in which the quadruped was to be seen to chief advantage in the war.

War and the Real Triumph of Feminism



UNDOUBTEDLY the war did more to enable Woman to prove her capabilities in wider spheres than all the Suffragette and feminist propagandas of those days that seem so long ago. With the war, indeed, the true Awakening of Woman came. She gained much of that freedom for which so many agitated, and she used it with grand patriotism for the benefit of the State in the great crisis. It was no class awakening merely, for nothing is more remarkable than the manner in which so many of those barriers that divided society into "grades" speedily vanished. Between women of all stations in life arose a rare understanding. They became linked by a firm bond of sympathy—a bond whose links were forged when the Call came for their menfolk to fight. Kipling's lines acquired a very real meaning:

"When you get to a man in the case
They're as like as a row of pins,
For the colonel's lady and Judy O'Grady
Are sisters under their skins."



A woman ticket-inspector and porter at the Maida Vale station, Underground Railway. Inset above: General Sam Hughes, the Canadian Minister of Militia, bidding "bon voyage" to Canadian nurses before they leave Toronto for the front.



In many districts the postal authorities employed women in place of postmen who enlisted. Many women volunteered so as to release men.

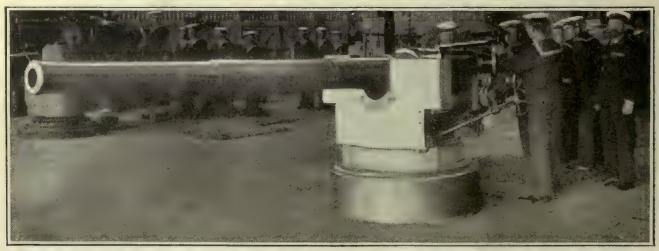
New Warriors for Land and Sea getting Ready



Canadian cavalry practising at one of their base depots in readiness for the advance in Flanders. Three riders are seen coming well over the "stlcks." Canadian horsemen are among the finest in the world, rivalling even the far-famed Cossacks.

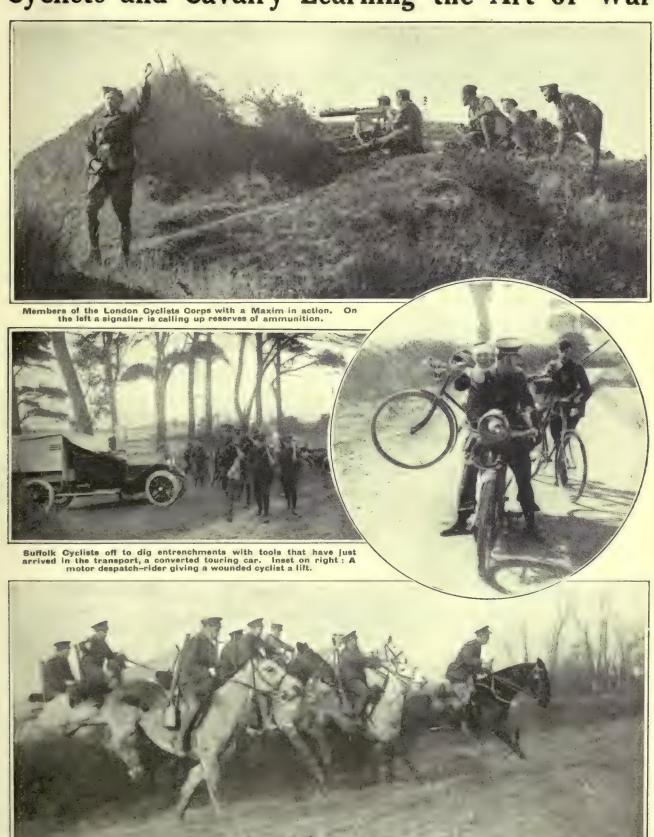


There is no more awe—inspiring scene than that of a battery in action. The incessant shrick of the shell, the tension of the gunners, and the joy of registering a hit combine to make this the most exhilarating branch of the Service. Above is seen a gun-team of the lat Battalion Lowland (City of Edinburgh) R.G.A. in action on the occasion of an inspection by Lord-Provost Inches.



While the New Army attracted most attention, the new recruits to the Senior Service came in in good numbers, and took up their training duties with interested enthusiasm. This photograph shows some naval volunteers studying the mechanism of a 4.7 in. gun.

Cyclists and Cavalry Learning the Art of War



The only way to enjoy steeplechasing in war time. Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanny manage to get in a gallop and a leap "over the sticks" in anticipation of a race after the Huns "somewhere in Flanders."

The Royal Flying Corps on Parade and at Religious Service



One of the newer branches of the British Army was the Royal Flying Corps. Although the name seems to imply "fliers," few of them were aviation pilots. The work of most

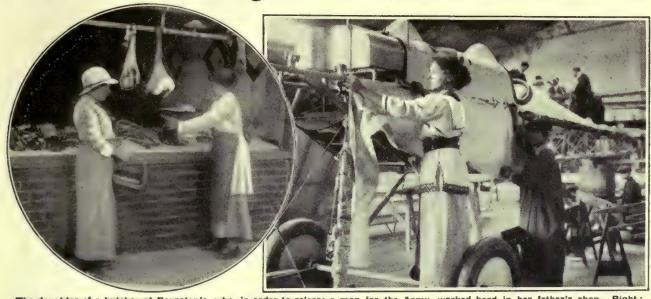
of them consisted in looking after aeroplanes, and keeping them in good condition for the pilote. This photograph shows some members on church parade at Netheravon.



The rank and file of the Royal Flying Corps comprised many civilian mechanics, most of whom enlisted to gain experience in their trades. Their work on the Continent was very

arduous. The whole round of the clock found them busy tuning up and keeping fit the aeroplanes which were the eyes of the army.

For Men must Fight and Women must Work



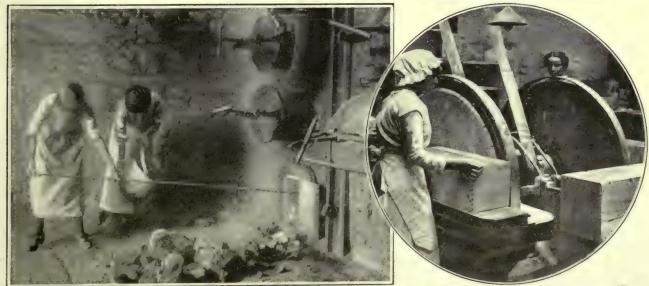
The daughter of a butcher at Barnstaple, who, in order to release a man for the Army, worked hard in her father's shop. Right:

Probably the only woman in the world who is an aeroplane maker. Mrs. Maurice Hewlett, wife of the novelist, whose large aeroplane factory made aircraft for military use. Mrs. Hewlett is seen fitting canvas to the side of a machine.

WOMANHOOD undoubtedly experienced the greatest possible metamorphosis as a result of the war; the feminine outlook was wholly changed, the horizon widened beyond the dreams of those who, "once upon a time," agitated for an extension of woman's sphere, and for a status that should be practically untrammelled. In 1915 women were engaged in many activities that once would have been considered unwomanly. Women were called upon to suffer as of yore, but, unlike the women of other days, they, in addition to suffering uncomplainingly, turned their thoughts and energies to the Empire's aid. That men might fight, our women were working. They were working, too, in spheres which were entirely original. Who, before the world eruption, would have thought of feminine railway-workers, for instance, or of tram-women, lift-women, or feminine commissionaires?



Women potters. Owing to the number of men who enlisted in Cornwall, much of the work in the pottery industry was done by women.

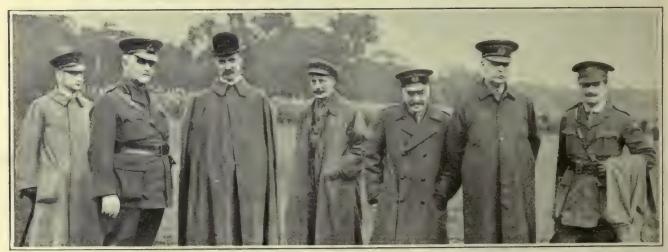


Women as gas-workers. A mother and daughter in a village near Bristol undertook the very arduous work of making gas. They are seen drawing the furnace fires. Right: Ammunition boxes being made by women carpenters.

Dominion Men and Women in the Empire's Cause



Mr. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, inspecting new Canadian troops. This photograph shows the march-past of new regiments of Maple Leaf men before their departure to join their comrades in the firing-line.



Major-General Sir Sam Hughes, Canadian Minister of Militia, on Mr. Bonar Law's right, and other prominent Canadian officers.



Daughters of the Dominion who came over to assist in the nursing of their wounded brothers in arms. Members of the Women's Canadian Ambulance Corps who were about to take up their humane work.

Still They Came! More Canadians to Fill the Gaps



An inspiring regimental ceremony took place at Ottawa on the occasion of the presentation of colours to the 38th Royal Ottawa Regiment before its departure for Bermuda. The presentation was made by Sir Joseph Pope, K.C.M.G., C.V.O., I.S.O., Canadian Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs. This photograph is an impression of the assembly.



Recruiting in Canada showed no falling-off during 1915, and a continuous stream of ardent patriots flowed into the depots of the Dominion as fast as trained men embarked for the Mother Country. This photograph, taken somewhere on the coast, shows a batch of Maple Leaf men from Ottawa after their disembarkation in England.

PERSONALIA OF THE GREAT WAR GENERAL SIR HORACE SMITH-DORRIEN

HORACE LOCKWOOD SMITH-DORRIEN belongs to a family that has given of its best to the fighting forces of the nation. Two of his brothers are brothers-in-arms, and two others are in the Senior Service. The brief catalogue is representative, not exhaustive.

General Smith-Dorrien was born on May 26th, 1858, son of the late Colonel A. R. Smith-Dorrien, of Haresfoot, Berkhamsted, and is an old Harrovian. Joining the Sherwood Foresters (Derby Regiment), of which he later became colonel, in 1876, he has held every commission from subaltern to general. In 1878-9 he was selected for special service at the Cape of Good Hope. One whose name is inseparably linked with the stirring story of England's "little wars" in the outer marches of the Empire, he first saw active service in the Zulu campaign of 1879. One of the few officers who passed through the crucial ordeal of Isandula, he took part in the Battle of Ulundi, when what Sir Bartle Frere called a "great celibate manslaying machine"—King Cetewayo's army—was finally disposed of, Mentioned in despatches he received the medal with clasp.

Great Work in Africa and Asia

In the year 1882 Captain Smith-Dorrien raised and commanded a force of mounted infantry in Egypt, and won the war medal and the bronze star. Between 1884 and 1887 he took part in a series of engagements in the region of the Nile, notably at Ginniss, gaining mention in despatches, the D.S.O., the 4th Class of the Medjidie, and the 4th Class of the Osmanieh Orders. There followed for him a long and honourable period of service in India.

Gazetted major in 1892, he was D.-A.-A.-G. in Bengal in 1893-94; A.-A.-G. in the Punjab in 1894-96; D.-A.-A.-G. of Brigade in the Chitral Relief Force in 1895; and for his services in the Tirah campaign of 1897-98 he was mentioned in despatches and awarded the brevet rank of Lieut.-Colonel, the medal and two clasps. He was again mentioned in despatches, and given the brevet rank of Colonel for his services with the Nile Expedition of 1808

General Smith-Dorrien first came prominently before the public eye during the Boer War, at the commencement of which, as supernumerary Major-General, he commanded the 19th Brigade forming part of the late General Colville's force.

The Brigade included the Gordon Highlanders, the Canadians, and the Shropshire and Cornwall Light Infantry Regiments. Those who witnessed it have borne eloquent testimony to the cool heroism with which General Smith-Dorrien galloped through a heavy fire to save the Gordons at Doornkop.

Saving the Highlanders

The Highlanders had dashed up the hill impetuously, and the general, realising the risk they ran of being surrounded, rode at full speed across the enemy's front to stop them. He succeeded, and then calmly returned to his position at the rear of the troops. By strenuous and well-planned marches, and by his splendid work at Modder River, General Smith-Dorrien was mainly instrumental in bringing about the capture of Cronje and his army.

To his credit also stands the set-off to the ambush at Sanna's Post. He commanded the line of communication from Kroonstadt to Pretoria. Three times mentioned in despatches, his services were recognised officially by promotion to the rank of Major-General, and the medal with five clasps. His tribute to our men from overseas is well worth recalling. "Give me a thousand Colonials," he declared afterwards, "let me train them for six months, and I will lead them against any Continental army." He has lived to realise the wish, and to prove the high quality of his judgment.

Returning to India—not for him "the land of regrets"—he was from 1901 to 1903 Adjutant-General in command of a First-Class District, Bombay; and from 1903 to 1907 commander of the 4th Division at Quetta, where he founded the first soldiers' club our army has known. Given the

C.B. in 1904, he was raised to the position of Lieutenant-General two years later.

In 1907, when he was made a K.C.B., General Smith-Dorrien succeeded Sir John French in the Aldershot command, and he held this command till 1912, having in 1910 been appointed Aide-de-Camp General to the King. At Aldershot he abolished the night pickets, and put the men on their honour to be of good behaviour in the public streets. The step proved to the private soldier that he was being trusted by his superiors, in place of being mistrusted, as was formerly the case; and not once was the general's confidence abused. It is no exaggeration to say that fully ninety-five per cent. of the soldiers in his command set themselves to see that discipline was maintained in the streets of the town. As one of them put it, tersely, "We're all on picket duty now—always." Things were better all round. The civilian inhabitants could skeep o'nights; while the soldiers were permanently relieved of an unpopular and unpleasant duty.

Appointed to the Second Army Corps

From 1912, when he became general, till just before the outbreak of the Great War, Smith-Dorrien held the Southern Command, being accorded in 1913 the distinction of a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath. In 1914 he was appointed to command the 8th (Light) and 9th (Scottish) Divisions of Lord Kitchener's New Army, with his head-quarters at Aldershot. Then occurred the tragically sudden death, through heart failure, in a train, of Lieut-General Sir J. M. Grierson, while on his way to the front; and General Smith-Dorrien was appointed to succeed him in the command of the Second Army Corps.

General Smith-Dorrien was one of that momentous conclave which met near Mons on the critical early morning of August 23rd, 1914, when Sir John French discussed with him, with Sir Douglas Haig, and with the commander of the Cavalry Division, the situation in front of the British Force. Later the gallant Field-Marshal bore ungrudging testimony to the way in which General Smith-Dorrien, grappling with a problem as grave as it was unprecedented, became the hero of one of the finest military feats in history, the 2nd Corps having to fight its way out against an attack by four times its number of the enemy.

The Man of the Moment at Mons

"I say without hesitation," wrote Sir John French, "that the saving of the left wing of the army under my command, on the morning of the 26th August, could never have been accomplished unless a commander of rare and unusual coolness, intrepidity, and determination had been present personally to conduct the operation." In the long list of Army decorations issued on June 23rd, 1915, the gallant general, who in the meantime had been created a Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour, was gazetted a G.C.M.G. In December it was announced that the supreme command of the forces in East Africa had been placed in his hands.

General Smith-Dorrien, in 1902, married Olive Crofton, only daughter of Colonel Schneider, of Oak Lea, Furness Abbey. The presents showered upon the happy pair included a solid silver statuette of a Gordon Highlander, with the single word "Doornkop" chiselled at the base. It was subscribed for by every unit in the regiment. Sir Horace and Lady Smith-Dorrien have three sons.

Confusion of Names Explained

Some curiosity has been displayed in reference to the name of Smith-Dorrien and that of Dorrien-Smith being shared by members of one family. The matter has been explained in this way. Mr. Augustus Smith, of Tresco Abbey, Scilly, had a younger brother, Robert, who married an heiress, and, in consequence, took the name of Dorrien in addition to his own, thus becoming Mr. Smith-Dorrien. He did not marry, and when he died his estates were inherited by his nephew, Mr. Thomas Smith-Dorrien, who thereupon added Smith to his name, becoming Mr. Smith-Dorrien-Smith, usually abbreviated Dorrien-Smith. But his brothers made no alteration in their names. Hence Sir Horace, the fifth, is Smith-Dorrien.

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED · GALLERY OF LEADERS



GENERAL SIR HORACE LOCKWOOD SMITH-DORRIEN,

The Minute Before the Majestic Sank



The last moments of H.M.S. Majestic, showing the huge battleship three minutes after she had been torpedeed by a German submarine, about to turn completely over and sink. The Majestic was torpedeed off the Gallippli Peninsula early in the morning of May 27th, 1915. In this impressive photograph the

doomed vessel is seen, after receiving her death-blow, with her torpedo-nets out, and her orew scrambling down her hull. Small craft are rushing to the rescue, and near her are larger vessels, powerless to help. On the British ship from which this photograph was taken men are watching the tragic spectacle.

The charter descending from heroes of old,
Expands in succession as ages roll on.
A climax of glory; but, ah! can it hold?
Who shall rival the past now that Nelson is gone?
Yet hark, from on high,
The angelic reply:
Your Nelson shall conquer and triumph again.

Your Netson shall conquer and triumph agai Each Tar shall inherit

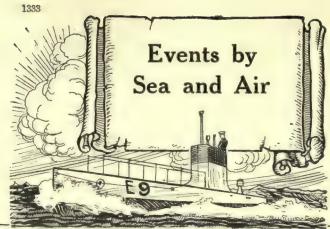
A share of his spirit,

And all prove invincible Lords of the Main!

Lords of the Main? Aye, Lords of the Main!

The Tars of Old England are Lords of the Main!

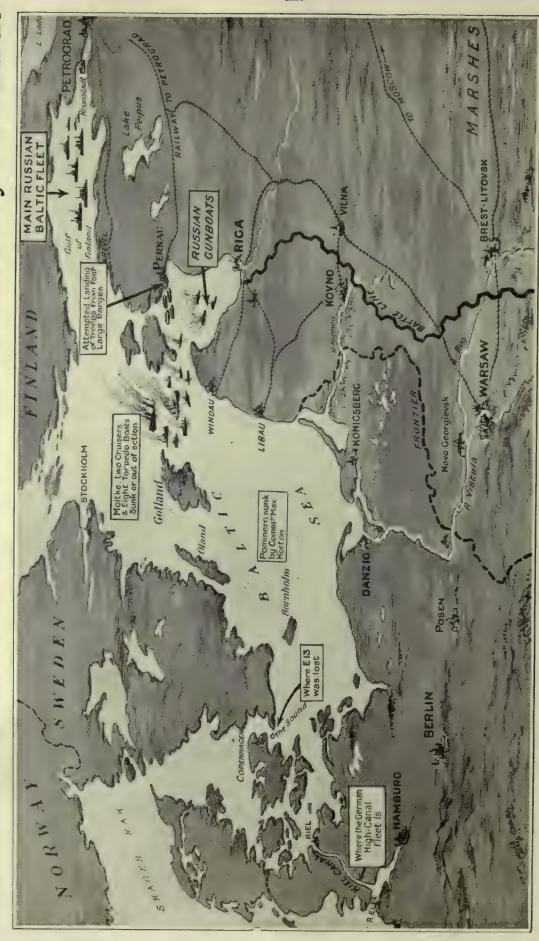
—J. M. Bliss (1806).





Three jolly "midshipmites" off for a picnic somewhere in Gallipoli. These junior representatives of fighting Britain were not to be denied their smile or their tiffin for all the Turco-Teuton shells and hymne of hate.

Map Indicating the Position of the Allied Naval Victory in the Baltic



It was announced on August 23rd, 1915, that a German fleet, escorting transports and barges of troops, entered the Gulf of Riga, and an effort was made to reinforce Hindenburg's army, which resulted in a complete fiasco. The Russian Navy with great skill defeated this superior force, two German cruisers and

eight torpedo-boats being sunk or put out of action. The Moltke, or a similar powerful battle-cruiser, was disposed of by a British submarine. The localities of the sinking of the Pommern by Commander Max Horton and the stranding of the ill-fated E13 are also shown in the map.

British Submarine's Triumph in the Baltic



The submarine crew whose courage in forcing German mine-sown waters, the Skager-Rak and Cattegat, was highly commended.

Remarkable view of a British submarine cutting through the Baltic ice, awaiting the tardy appearance of part of the German fleet.

German Warship & British Submarine Destroyed



A German battleship of the Deutschland class sunk by a Russian squadron near Dantzic Bay on July 2nd, 1915. This was a serious loss to the German navy, as she was a powerful battleship displacing 13,200 tons, and armed with four 11 in. guns. On the same day the Russian Fleet rammed a German submarine, and put a minelayer of the Albatross class out of action.



The British submarine E15, which grounded on Kephex Point, Dardanelles, on April 17th, 1915, and was subsequently torpedoed, to render it useless to the enemy, in the brilliant exploit of two picket boats from the Majestic and Triumph. This photograph shows the Turks in possession of their valueless prize, which has been pitted by shot and shell. A Garman naval officer is making notes.

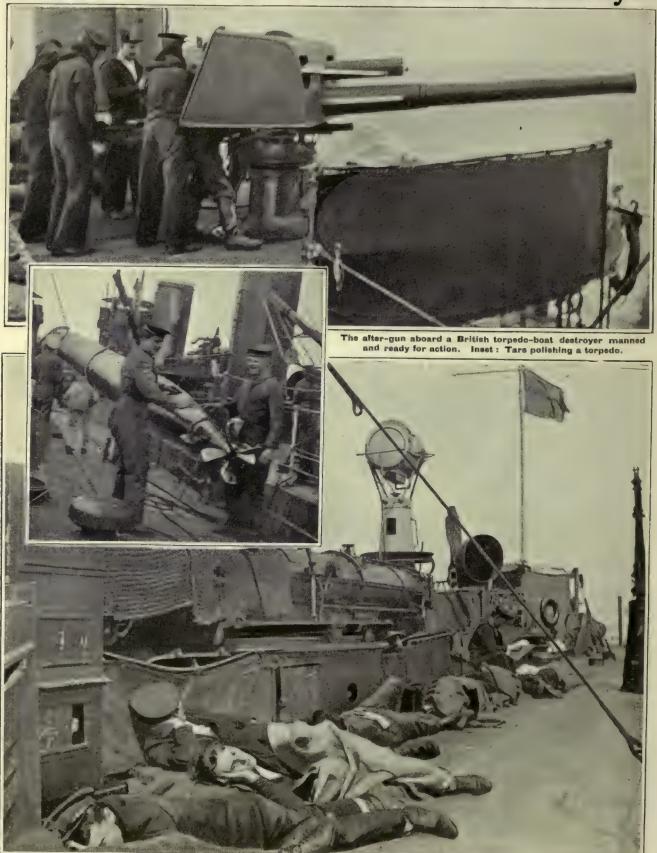
British Sailor Sinks U Boat Single-handed



One of the finest exploits of the war in the air was the sinking of a German submarine, on August 26th, 1915, by Squadron-Commander Arthur Wellesley Bigsworth, R.N., who was awarded the D.S.O. for his feat. The gallant airman, while under heavy

fire from shore batteries as well as from the submarine, coolly descended to within 500 feet of the U boat, and manœuvred for position. After several attempts he was able to get a good line for dropping his bomba on to the submarine, which quickly sank.

Scouts of the Fleet: Scenes Aboard a Destroyer



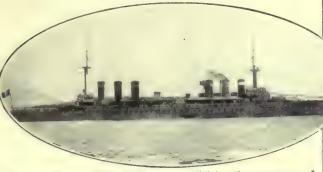
British bluejackets asleep within hand's-reach of duty. A scene aboard a British destroyer while it was patrolling the seas in search of enemy craft. Sometimes for several days and nights the guardians of Britain's shores did not remove their clothes, snatching what sleep they could on deck.

Some of the Ships and Men of the French Navy

ONE shudders to think what would have been the position of the Allies but for the great work of Britain's "Watch-dogs of the Sea." The apparently passive part which was cast for our Navy by "High Canal" Admiral von Tirpitz by hiding his own fleet was apt to be misinterpreted by our Allies and neutrals. There is no question that the British Navy did, to a great extent, save the coasts of France, though in the prominence given to the Grand Fleet, that of our French ally is apt to remain somewhat in the background. The photographs published on this page will therefore be interesting as showing various types of French cruisers and battleships.

In the Dardanelles the French Navy did much useful work, and had, as well as ourselves, to pay its toll of disaster

in its various losses.





Handymen going up aloft. Sailors about to clean the funnels of a French torpedo-boat.



Look-out man on board a French man-of-war giving instructions to neighbouring ships.



The Charlemagne, an old battleship, built in 1895. Her largest guns are four 12 in. weapons.



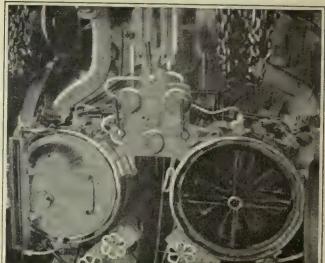
The Voltaire, a recent battleship of the Danton class, of which there are six ships. She has a normal displacement of 18,400 tons.

How the U Boat Terror wreaked Destruction





Seen through the magic periscope. Large objects directly within the range of the glass show prominently in the centre circle, while the horizon runs round the outer circle.



ship being actually torpedoed. The dreaded trail of silver is the track of the torpedo, and the column of water is the effect of the torpedo striking its mark.

Whence destruction was wrought. A glimpse into the two torpedo-tubes of a German submarine, showing a portion of the intricate mechanism that releases the torpedo.

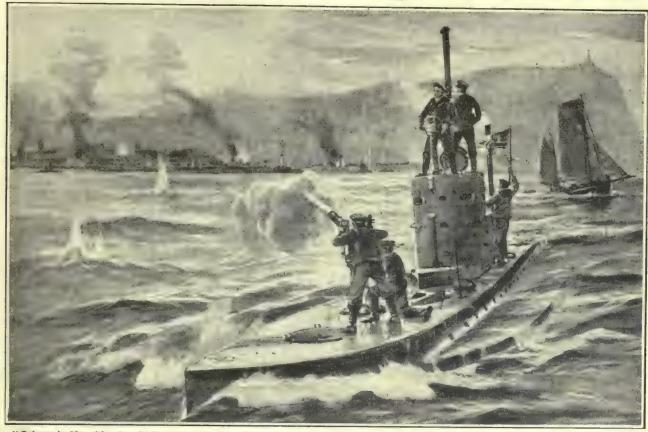


Where the German torpedo was created. Scene in a German munitions factory, showing in the foreground a projectile ready for use.



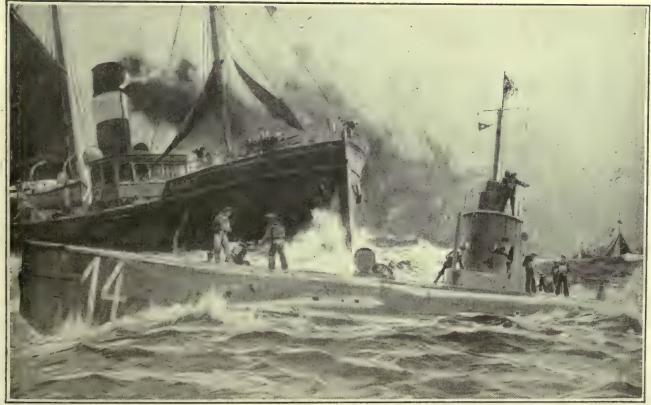
Looking for an unsuspecting surface ship. German at a U boat periscope.

Coward U Craft Glorified by German Artists



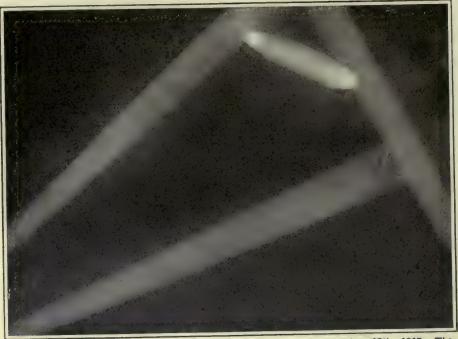
"Crimes in May, blunders in September"—Mr. Balfour's apt and reassuring summing up of the pirate policy may well have given the Huns furlously to think.

This would-be heroic drawing from a German paper represents the submarine attack on Whitehaven on August 16th, 1915. The non-return of so many U boats had a depressing effect on German public opinion.



The German public was indeed a simple quantity if it really believed what it was told by apparently respectable and expensive illustrated papers. The drawing reproduced above actually purports to show the "cowardly" ramming by a British trawler of a "harmless" Garman submarine. The picture requires no comment other than that it was an impertinent as well as obvious its.

In the Track of the Zeppelin Murderers:



A raiding Zeppelin as it appeared to Londoners on the night of October 13th, 1915. The photograph gives an excellent idea of the efficiency of our searchlight system, at any rate.

THE series of striking photographs published in these pages is representative of the destruction to private property wrought by the Zeppelins in London and suburban districts on the night of October 13th, 1915, when one hundred and twenty-seven persons, nearly all of whom were non-combatants, were killed and injured in the five distinct areas devastated by high-explosive bombs. The districts have not been disclosed, as being information valuable to the enemy.

From a military standpoint, the raid was as complete a fiasco as those that had preceded it, and though it occurred earlier in the evening, when most of London's inhabitants were either about their business or amusements, panic, which was the main object of these villainous attacks, was inconspicuous.

The whole policy of the air raiders was on a par with that of the underseas pirates. Serving no real tactical purpose, the submarine war on merchant and passenger ships was greatly modified. One wondered how long it would be before Wilhelm realised that the Zeppelin gasbags were similarly a waste of Hunnish energy.



The freakish result of a Zeppelin bomb explosion. The house was unroofed, and the roof hurled to the ground intact. A mother and daughter were thrown into the street, and a boy was pinned down by the wreckage.

Official Photographs of the Raid on London



Hotel over business premises, which was struck full in the centre by a bomb. The whole building was completely ruined, even to the sign letters, which were left our lously suspended in the centre.



House in a suburban area with the whole of one wall torn out.

The first floor was warped like s slender plank, yet no one was killed in this house.



Back view of damage to a house in a suburban district. The extent to which the houses on both sides withstood the shock is remarkable. This disaster secured for the air ghouls four victims, two of whom were killed instantly, and two seriously injured.

Where Innocent Civilians Were Done to Death



Devectation caused by the explosion of one bomb, which fell in the road, severely damaging no less than eight residential houses



A bomb burst in the street immediately below the windows of this block of flats, causing tremendous damage. This is the second area mentioned in the official report.

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED · GALLERY OF LEADERS



ADMIRAL SIR HENRY BRADWARDINE JACKSON, E.C.B., H.C.V.O., F.R.S., M.I.E.E., A.I.N.A.
Who succeeded Lord Fisher as First Sea Lord of the Admiralty.

THE NEW BRAIN OF THE BRITISH NAV

An Appreciation of Sir Henry Jackson

This short appreciation of Sir Henry Jackson has been written by a contributor whose name is famous, and whose right to express an opinion on the qualifications of the First Sea Lord is unassailable. The Editor feels that his readers will be glad to read this brief article on the personality of the man who, more than any single individual in Britain at the time the article was written, represented in himself the brain of the British Navy. The assurance of the famous veteran whose initials are appended to this little contribution, that Sir Henry Jackson was emphatically the best choice, the man most fitted for his tremendously onerous position, was highly satisfactory. Sir Henry Jackson was all too little known to the general public—though that was, perhaps, one of his qualities of strength—but there was a natural anxiety on all sides to know something of the men on whose shoulders the burden of the defence of the Empire rested.

Lord of the Admiralty was little known outside changing the problems of naval warfare. the Navy, in spite of the numerous letters after his name which witness to his scientific distinctions. With which in one sense he was, even to the N these we need not trouble ourselves, as they only indirectly touch on his qualifications as a naval officer entrusted demanding special gifts, and only partially shared by with the responsibility for the distribution of the Fleet other naval members of the Board. I have heard that in a naval war, but it is not out of place to mention that an admiral of marked ability, who had served as Second

he was the first in England to harness the Hertzian waves to practical use in wireless telegraphy some

twenty years ago.

He never advertised himself or allowed others to do this for him, so that our all-powerful Press wondered who this "dark horse" was that had suddenly been selected to succeed Lord Fisher, whose name is a household word in connection with the modern Navy.

"Sailors are a strange race apart," as Mahan tells us, and the Navy is rather pleased to welcome a distinguished man whose fame is unknown outside the Service, as it represents to our officers and men the ideal of single-minded devotion to the profession and duty to the country.

Born in 1855, he entered the Navy in 1868, and until his appointment as First Sea Lord served continuously either afloat or at the Admiralty; he was succes-

sively Controller of the Navy, head of the War College, Chief of the Naval Staff, commander of a cruiser squadron, and when war broke out he was about to proceed to the Mediterranean as Commander-in-Chief, the appointment being cancelled so as to leave the French Admiral Lapeyrère the senior officer on the station. After war opened he was employed on special service at the Admiralty.

It is true that little war service came his way, though he stood high as an executive officer. What was more important was that he had great experience in administration, and that as Chief of the Staff and head of the War College he had been in close touch with all questions of naval strategy and tactics.

The war had shown us the importance of an up-to-date appreciation of new weapons, and there was no officer in the Navy equally capable of dealing with all the developments of the gun, the torpedo, the submarine, the air service, wireless telegraphy, or the ship itself—develop-

HE gallant Admiral who was appointed First Sea ments which, with bewildering speed, had been so rapidly

I have spoken of Sir Henry Jackson as a "dark horse," which in one sense he was, even to the Navy, for the First Sea Lord, as senior executive, has a peculiar responsibility,

Sea Lord and later as First Sea Lord, acknowledged with characteristic candour that, while he felt confident of his capacity to carry out the duties devolving on him as Second Sea Lord, he was not sure that he was a success as First Sea Lord, and as a matter of fact he left the Admiralty at his own request. The officer I refer to, who has long since joined the majority, was a man of considerable talents and knowledge of the Service, but he lacked just those qualities of firmness, tact, and discrimination which his position of First Sea Lord required.

In this sense, then, Sir Henry Jackson was an untried man, but he was only sixty, active, hard-working, and we had every right to believe that the trust of the Service, that he was the right man in the right place as professional adviser to the First Lord, would not be disappointed.

In Mr. Balfour as First Lord we had a statesman of first rank, so that the great department, on the efficiency of which the security of our

Some more of the Navy's brains. In intelligence, as in courage, the British seaman is easily first in the world.

Islands and Empire mainly depended, would, we hoped, do all that the country expected of it. A word may be added here on the question of having a sailor at the head of the Admiralty, as we had a soldier as Secretary of State for War, and there is much to be said for this view. Pitt, indeed, insisted on placing Lord Bacham as naval officer at the head of the Admiralty in 1805, and his retention was brilliantly justified by the campaign of Trafalgar; but though we had sailor First Lords in Anson, Hawke, and St. Vincent in war time, to mention only a few, this was not always the case, and Lord Spencer, whose correspondence was published by the Navy Records Society, was First Lord at the time of the victories of St. Vincent, the Nile, and Camperdown. E. R. F.

The Great Aerial Exploit of Lieut. Warneford



For skill and daring the magnificent exploit of Flight Sub-Lieut. Warneford, V.C., has rarely been equalled. While flying at a great height between Bruges and Ghent he encountered a Zeppelin. Quickly rising above it, he swooped down and launched bombs on the enormous airship. A loud explosion followed, and the Zeppelin caught fire and fell to earth. The explosion caused the British machine to turn several somersaults, during which the petrol escaped from the rear tank and the pilot

had to descend in the German lines. He managed to refill the empty tank, restart his engine, soar again into the air, and return safely to the British lines. Within thirty-six houre after his heroic deed the King had conferred the V.C. on the young aviator, and he also received the Legion of Honour from the French Government. A few days later, on June 17, the brave airman met his death while testing a new aeroplane in Paris.

Why the Corsairs of the Clouds did not visit Paris





One of the giant searchlights on the outskirts of Paris which transformed the gloom of night into day. On the right: A 75 mm. gun fitted on to a revolving platform in readiness for Zeppelin attacks.





Many inventions of use in connection with foiling hostile aircraft rendered service in and around the city of Paris. This photograph shows one of the anti-aeroplane observation posts, fitted with instruments for gauging the height, distance, and speed of

approaching enemy aeroplanes. Inset: Listening for "Aviatiks." These four horns gathered up the slightest sound from the skies, and magnified it by means of a microphone, thereby making it impossible for an aviator to approach unheard.

'No Material Damage!' The Truth in Photographs



The station goods yard at Mulheim burning flercely after the bombardment. Inset: The railway station on fire. It was completely destroyed by the fires caused by the bombs. These photographs, taken by a neutral, give the lie to the German

official statement that "no material damage was done." While the daring airmen were dropping their bombs on the junction, the town of Mulheim was in a panic. This raid caused great uneasiness in Germany, where fear of air reprisals was prevalent.

A French "Gasbag" Outpost of the Skies



French soldiers hauling a captive balloon to the point of

The aggressive air warrare of the Allies, on the other hand, was carried on by the use of bomb-throwing aeroplanes, and airships were used only for observation work, when observation was being made from a fixed point. An ordinary spherical balloon anchored to a fixed spot does not have the steadiness necessary for extreme accuracy in observation. It is the sport of every breeze, and except in conditions of still atmosphere, or of a gentle wind of extreme steadiness, the observers are usable to remain wind of extreme steadiness, the observers are unable to remain long enough in the same relative position with the field of inspection to do good work.

This objection is largely obviated by the use of the curious type of airships illustrated on this page—the Parseval-Siegsfeld. The distinguishing feature of this type is the possession of a tubular arrangement attached to one end of the gas-bag and open to admit air. When a gust of wind strikes the balloon, this appendix inflates, and thereby acts as a rudder in keeping the craft head on, and preserves the balance in such a way as to reduce the motion to a minimum. This captive balloon is capable of rising to an altitude of 5,000 feet, at which height it has an extremely wide radius of vision.

How the gasbag is transported, attached to a waggon carrying the inflating apparatus. The curious open, tail-like appendix acts as a sort of rudder, and holds the balloon steady when aloft by filling with air according to the force of the wind.

The Wonder Weapon of the War in a New Rôle



So elight is the recoil of the "75" that it is possible to balance it on an improvised wooden tripod in order to use the weapon as a high-angle anti-aircraft gun.



Completing the transformation of the "75" by placing trees round it, thus to hide it from the German Taubes, against which its fire is to be directed.



Concealed "75" gun "somewhere in Alsace" in action against aircraft. A special mound-like emplacement has been made so as to elevate the barrel. An officer and some of the crew are following the career of the shell, while a gunner is ready to load another.

Captive Balloon for "Spotting" Elusive Artillery



Observers of a Parseval-Siegsfeld type of captive balloon seeing that all is in order before giving the word to "let go." This effective gasbag was universal, and as an artillery "spotting" post did valuable work for all belligerents on the Western front.



Snapshot of the captive balloon ascending, showing the tail-like appendix which, by admitting gusts of wind, kept the craft evenly balanced.



Telephone connection with the observers of the captive balloon and the French artillery working in conjunction.

THE four photographs on this page illustrate a factor of the great war in the air which proved of exceptional value to strategists. The science of aviation as applied to military operations was by no means confined to powerful mobile machines racing through the air at eighty miles an hour, or gigantic Zeppelin dirigibles seeking innocent blood under cover of night.

There was a phase of aerial activity which, perhaps, by reason of its remoteness, has not received an undue publicity.

Such is the captive balloon known as the Parseval-Siegsfeld. Originally of enemy invention, it was adapted, and was used by the Germans and Allies alike for the purpose of "spotting" hostile artillery and telephoning the range to a friendly battery.

It was so constructed as to remain in the air with a minimum of motion. The appendix seen in the second photograph was open at one end, and admitted the air in a steady current, thereby keeping the vessel well balanced.

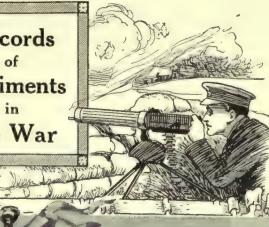


Inflating apparatus, a contrivance which necessitated caterpillar wheels to ensure transport.

The fighting man shall from the sun Take warmth, and life from the glowing earth; Speed with the light-foot winds to run, And with the trees to newer birth; And find, when fighting shall be done, Great rest, and fullness after dearth.

—JULIAN GRENFELL.

Records of Regiments the War





At La Bassee: The Black Watch advance to the strains of "Hieland Laddie."

THE COLDSTREAM GUARDS

Records of the Regiments in the War.—I.



HE Coldstream Guards is the regiment which was raised by George Monk, and which fought under Cromwell at Dunbar. In December, 1659, it was camped, during three weeks of piercing cold, in the village of Coldstream, on the

Coldstream, on the Tweed, and on New Year's Day it set out for London, where it had some share in restoring Charles II. to his throne. In 1661 that king took the regiment into his service, and since it has been known as the Second or Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards. In its two hundred and sixty years of life it has won glory in nearly all parts of the world. The Coldstreamers fought at Mons in 1678, and under Dutch William at Namur. At Malplaquet, and again at Fontenoy, the regiment was nearly destroyed, and, having crossed over to America, it suffered heavily at Guildford in 1781. It was with Wellington in the Peninsula, where the corpses of the Coldstreamers littered the fields of Talavera and Barossa; at the crisis of the Battle of Waterloo they held the farm of Hougomont; and they endured to the end through the fog of Inkerman. In our own time they fought in South Africa under Pole-Carew, advancing at Belmont and forcing their way across the Modder.

At Mons Again After 236 Years

The men who landed in France in August, 1914, were soon to show themselves worthy successors of the heroes who fought and fell upon these bloody fields. The 1st Battalion was in the 1st Brigade and the 1st Division, and the 2nd and 3rd Battalions were in the 4th Brigade and the 2nd Division, this being also called the Guards Brigade because it consisted wholly of Guardsmen. All three battalions were in the First Army Corps, commanded by Sir Douglas Haig.

We cannot in an article, hardly in a volume, give anything like a full account of the work done by these three battalions during the first year of the Great War; it was too great and too glorious. We shall, therefore, confine ourselves to four actions in which the Coldstreamers specially distinguished themselves—their stand at Mons, their fight at Landrecies, their deeds at the first Battle of Ypres, and their struggle in the brickfields at Cuinchy.

After a few days spent near Boulogne the Coldstreamers, like the other battalions, were sent forward to the front, and on Sunday morning. August 23rd, they were shown their position, and at once put to work to dig trenches in the fields in which they were. The 1st Battalion was near. Binche, where the French and British lines met, and the 2nd and 3rd were about midway between that place and Mons. Each battalion held about half a mile of the line, certain companies being in front and others in reserve.

Late in the afternoon the German

Late in the afternoon the German guns opened fire, and soon our officers, by means of their glasses, could see their intartry pressing forward. When they "Though ranking second on the list of our infantry, this is the senior regiment of the British Army. Other corps may boast of earlier traditions, but this is the oldest national regiment and the sole survivor of the famous New Model. Well may it claim, in its proud Latin motto, that it is second to none."

—Fortescue's "History of the British Army."

came within range the Coldstreamers, almost all of them skilled marksmen, fired steadily and at the word into the advancing masses, remaining undisturbed in spite of the heavy artillery fire, which was directed by aeroplanes, and of the fresh forces which were continually hurled against them. They were neither beaten nor broken, but alas! the French had gone from the British right, and Germans were working round it, so to save his corps Sir Douglas Haig ordered the men to draw slowly back towards Bray. This was the beginning of the Great



A Goldstream Quard in parade uniform.

Retreat, which was undertaken in carnest as soon as the darkness fell. On that Sunday, Lord Plymouth's son, the Hon. Archer Windsor-Clive, was killed, the first name on a long list soon to be added to the Coldstreamers' roll of honour.

During the retreat Sir Douglas Haig

During the retreat Sir Douglas Haig entrusted to the Brigade of Guards the hazardous, if honourable, duty of protecting the rear of his corps, and in this brigade, as we have seen, were the 2nd and 3rd Coldstreams. As an officer wrote: "Our job was to take up successive positions and hold on to them till ordered to vacate them." On one of these occasions the 2nd Coldstreamers were told to hold a position for four hours to enable the remainder of the brigade to get safely away. The men entrenched themselves, and prepared to obey the order, but at once the German guns, having in some way or another discovered the spot, began to pepper them. Quickly Lieut.-Col. G. P. T. Feilding, D.S.O., their commanding officer, moved them back about two hundred yards into some fields of clover and roots, and there they remained until the four critical hours had passed.

Immortal Landrecies

This rearguard duty was responsible for the Battle of Landrecies. On the night of Monday, the 24th, the tired battalion of Guards slept where they could in fields and barns until 3.30 in the morning, when they were ordered to move. Wearily they tramped along mile after mile, and in the afternoon they reached the little town of Landrecies, and hoped for a good night's rest. But this was not to be. At four o'clock, just after their arrival, there was a false alarm; but as the Germans were known to be advancing, at seven o'clock a company of the 3rd Coldstreamers was sent out to barricade and stretch wire across the streets. This was done, and soon the sound of marching was heard.
At first it was thought the marchers might be French soldiers, but they not. They were Germans, and opened fire upon the Coldstreamers. This was returned, and the Battle of Landrecies began.

The battle was fought at night, and in the streets, which were a scene of carnage and confusion. As soon as ever the alarm was given our men rushed for their arms, and the remainder of the ard Coldstreamers was sent out to meet the foe, while the other battalions prepared defences in the town. Well and truly did the Coldstreamers play their allotted part through that terrible night. Some lay across the streets, others worked machineguns in sheltered positions, while others rushed forward and drove their bayonets into the enemy, all being under a steady fire from the guns brought up by the Germans in the dark. At one point a detachment of sixty men lined a street about seventy-five yards behind some wire on which they had hung a tin can. It was too dark to see the Germans, but the Coldstreamers knew where they were when the can rattled against the wires,

Coldstream Guards' Immortal Action at Landrecies



This glorious action, which took place on August 24th, 1914, immediately after Mons, was one of the most important fights during the early days of the famous retreat on Paris. The battle was waged in the dark, a hand-to-hand struggle in the streets of the town which, for ferocity, carnage, and individual courage, was not surpassed in the first year of the war.

and then they let them have it. The enemy, however, got round to the rear of our men, who retired a few yards, and into the town by other ways. Much of the fighting was hand-to-hand and with bayonets, but the wild scene baffles description. Just before daylight the Coldstreamers, who had lost five officers and about a hundred and fifty men, were relieved by the Irish Guards, but their stubborn valour had saved the corps. Leaving many dead behind them, the Germans retired before the morning.

Heroism at Ypres

Before the great Battle of Ypres, which began on October 19th, the three battalions had lost many officers and men, mostly in the fighting on the Marne and the Aisne, and although drafts had arrived to fill the gaps, they were not at full strength. Viscount Hawarden, a lieutenant, and Captains Banbury and Fuller-Maitland were dead, and so were two gallant subalterns, bearers of historic names—Percy Wyndham and Geoffrey Lambton. Two or three had been taken prisoners and several, including Captains the Hon. C. H. S. Monk, a kinsman of the founder, and F. Hardy, wounded. We must not forget to say that on September 28th Lance-Corporal F. W. Dobson, of the 2nd Battalion, had won the first Victoria Cross gained by the Guards during the war, and that Second-Lieutenant Beckwith Smith, of the 1st Battalion, had earned the D.S.O. On October 4th, near Vendresse, he led fiftymen in an attack on some German trenches, which were taken.

When the Battle of Ypres opened, the three battalions of Coldstreamers were all with the rest of the First Corps in front of Ypres, actually on the road leading from Bixschoote to Zonnebeke, and from

there they advanced, on the 21st, a little way towards Bruges. But this was all the progress that was made, for the Germans, as at Mons, were coming on in overwhelming strength, and our men had their work cut out to hold them back. On the 22nd they broke through the line where the 1st Coldstreamers were, but the Guards stood firm, and on the 24th they were relieved by some French Territorials.

were relieved by some French Territorials. During the second stage of this long battle, the Coldstreamers were all between Zonnebeke and Gheluvelt, the most important part of our line, and there on the 29th the 1st Battalion was in the thick of the fight. The men were driven from their trenches, and four companies were surrounded; but many of them refused to surrender and died fighting. One of these was the Hon. V. D. Boscawen, a son of Lord Falmouth. The remaining companies met a still fiercer attack two days later, being again driven from the trenches; and by the time the day was done, the 1st Battalion had ceased to exist as a fighting unit.

Prussian Guards Outmatched

On the same day, one of the two critical days of this battle, the 2nd and 3rd Battalions had a terrible ordeal. They had been moved to protect a most important position at Klein Zillebeke, which Sir Douglas Haig said must be held at all costs—and at all costs they did hold it. The stubborn attack delivered on October 31st was repeated, with less vigour on the following day, and again on November 5th; but the Germans did not prevent the Guards from advancing and capturing some machine-guns on the 7th, or from being ready for the Prussian Guard on the 11th. This assault, as all the world knows, tailed, and the Coldstreamers—or what

was left of them—were still in front of Ypres when the battle died away.

But a terrible price had been paid for this success. The three battalions cannot have lost much less than 1,500 men, and among the officers killed were Majors the Hon. L. d' H. Hamilton, of the 1st Battalion, and R. A. Markham, of the 2nd, Captain Monk, the Hon. Nigel Legge-Bourke, the Hon. C. Douglas-Pennant, and many more. Four captains were among the missing, and one or two of these were certainly dead.

Michael O'Leary's Part

Small wonder that after this trial by fire the Guards were given a rest; but they were again ready for the foe in January. At that time the 1st Battalion of the Coldstreamers was entrenched in a brickfield near Cuinchy, and on January 25th these were attacked and blown in. A counter-attack was organised, but the Germans could not be wholly driven out, and for the next ten days the fight for the brickfield continued.

To help in this struggle, the 4th Brigade, in which were the 2nd and 3rd Coldstreamers, was brought up to Cuinchy; but they had only just got there when, on February 1st, the 2nd Battalion was driven from its trenches, which a determined counter-attack failed to recover. But now a second-lieutenant, Arthur Leigh-Bennett, came to the rescue, and so did that fine Irishman, Michael O'Leary. Under Leigh-Bennett, fifty men of the Coldstreamers and thirty of the Irish Guards recovered all the lost ground and took some machine-guns. Finally, the 3rd Coldstreamers on February 6th drove the Germans from another section of the brickfield. In the fighting at Cuinchy, Viscount Northland and several subalterns were killed.

THE NINTH LANCERS

Records of the Regiments in the War.—II.



WAR in which trenches and dug-outs, howitzers, shrapnel, and grenades, to say nothing of explosive bombs and poisonous gases, play a prominent part, does not give the cavalry-

man very much chance, and he probably thinks that the battles of the past were far superior to the battles of the present. No doubt he is right. It is more exhilarating, more like the real thing, to ride gaily towards your enemy on a fine horse than to look at him through a periscope and then to blow him into small pieces by exploding a mine at dead of night. Even that dashing and charming horseman, Etienne Gerard, about whom Conan Doyle has told so many delightful tales, would have had a very poor time if he had been fighting for France in 1915.

But in spite of the great change in the nature of war, our cavalrymen have proved that they are by no means useless. Their plumes and lances are, and possibly their swords, while there is certainly no room on the modern battlefield for that rich armoury of banners and pennons which, so Froissart tells us, the French Army carried at Poitiers; but nevertheless the men and the horses can do as good and useful work as they ever did

"Our cavalry acted with great vigour, especially General De Lisle's Brigade, with the 9th Lancers and the 18th Hussars. -SIR JOHN FRENCH.

This fact has been proved by all our cavalry regiments during the Great War, but by none more clearly than by the famous 9th Lancers. The story of this regiment goes back to 1715, just two hundred years ago, when the Jacobites were stirring up trouble in Scotland. To provide against this danger several new regiments of cavalry were raised, and one of these was called Wyme's, for in those days regiments were frequently called by the name of their colonel. Later it was known as the oth Dragoons, then as the 9th Light Dragoons, and finally as the 9th Lancers.

The Record of the 9th

At Falkirk, in 1746, unlike some of their comrades, the 9th did not flinch before the wild charge of the Highlanders; they were in South America in 1807, and later were with Wellington in the Peninsula. In the 19th century they spent many years in India. They fought against the Sikhs and in the Mutiny; more than once against the Afghans, and one of their great exploits was the saving of the guns at Maiwand. From India they were

sent, in 1899, to South Africa. They were in Natal, and with Methuen at Magerstontein; they led the force which French took with him to relieve Kimberley, and they were present at Paardeberg. such a record behind them, it was certain that the 9th Lancers would leave their mark on the Great War.

When the war broke out the 9th Lancers left Tidworth for the front, as one of the three regiments in the 2nd Cavalry Brigade, the one under General De Lisle. During the fighting around Mons on Sunday, August 23rd, they were in reserve, but not for long did they remain there. On the 24th our 5th Division was in a very tight place, and the cavalry were sent to its assistance, the 2nd Brigade reaching the scene of action first. The Germans were advancing in great masses, so, near the village of Audregnies, General De Lisle ordered his men to dismount and to open fire upon them. did so, but the enemy still came on in good order. The general then decided on a charge, and for this chose the 9th Lancers who, at the word of command, mounted their horses and rode steadily at the

enemy.

It was Balaclava over again. The squadrons rode to death, and the colonel, so we were told, said that he never expected a single Lancer to return. In face of a torrent of shot and shell from guns and





Drummer and troopers of the 9th Lancers in parade dress. The charge of the 9th Lancers at Audregnies on August 24th, 1914, against a solid mass of German infantry, has been described as Balaclava over again.

The 9th Lancers Saving the Guns near Doubon



The second charge of the 9th Lancers on August 24th, 1914. After their magnificent charge at Audregnies, Captain F. O. Grenfell, though wounded, led his Lancers to the rescue of some guns of the 119th Battery, Royal Field Artillery. For his heroism on that memorable day Captain Grenfell received the Victoria Cross.

rifles, they dashed on until they found themselves against two lines of barbedwire, where men and horses fell over in all directions. This ended the charge. The survivors were ordered to retire into shelter, and out of more than four hundred who had ridden out, only seventy-two at first answered to their names. Later some two hundred others turned up, but the regiment had lost heavily. Major V. R. Brooke, D.S.O., was among the killed. However, the charge was not altogether fruitless. The Lancers had drawn the enemy's fire, and so had done something to help the harassed 5th Division. One trooper described the charge as "magnificent but horrible," while a Frenchman who rode with them wrote: "My God! How they fell."

Charges at the Marne

But the Lancers had not yet finished their day's work. When the survivors arrived at a railway embankment near Doubon, they found themselves in the company of some gunners, who had been driven from their guns with heavy loss. Captain F. O. Grenfell, now the senior officer of the Lancers, who had been wounded in the charge, but had managed to keep his squadron together, went out into the open, and at the peril of his life found a way of saving the guns. On his return he asked the men to follow him. Leaving their horses, they rushed out, reached the abandoned guns, and trundled them into safety. For this heroic deed Captain Grenfell received the Victoria Cross.

By September 6th, when the decisive Battle of the Marne began, the 9th Lancers had been rested and reinforced, and were ready to take their part in driving back the enemy. On the 7th the Germans were in full retreat, and this retreat was covered by their cavalry. Whenever they got a chance our regiments charged the

enemy, and although they were fewer in numbers they had much the better of this cavalry battle. They caught the Germans in a clear space between some woodlands, and riding at them with yells of triumph they cut down hundreds with their swords. On the next day the cavalry forced a passage across the Petit Morin, and made their way towards the Aisne, where the real trench warfare began. In the September fighting the 9th Lancers lost two very competent company officers—Captain D. L. K. Lucas-Tooth, who had won the Distinguished Service Order for gallantry at Audregnies, and Captain R. N. Grenfell, the bearer of a great and martial name. In addition their colonel, Lieut.-Col. D. G. M. Campbell, had been wounded.

Like Othello, the cavalry now found that their occupation was gone, or nearly so. During October they made fruitless attempts to get across the Lys, but in general they were employed just like the infantry to man the trenches. During the first Battle of Ypres the 9th Lancers, with several other regiments, were stationed near Messines, where they repulsed several attacks during the earlier days of the battle. On October 31st, however, the Germans made a most violent assault. The 9th Lancers were driven from their trenches, and on that day and the next they fought desperately as foot soldiers at the most critical part of the British line. There, on the first of those two days, one of the regiment's lance-corporals, A. C. Seton, earned the Distinguished Conduct Medal for working his machine-gun after his squadron had tallen back, and so making it possible for them to recapture their lost trench.

August 24th, 1914, was, as we have already seen, one of the great days in the history of the 9th Lancers, and May 24th, 1915, exactly nine months

later, was another. After a period of rest the 1st Cavalry Division, to which the Lancers belonged, returned to the trenches on May 12th, just after the Germans had begun to use poison gas, and were placed in front of Ypres. On the following day they were bombarded and suffered some loss, but their real trial came on the 24th. The cloud of poisonous gas was blown down upon the dismounted Lancers, but they knew how to use their respirators, and were able to stick to their trenches through it all. In one place, however, the Germans did manage to break through, but under Captain Grenfell the left section of the line held firm, and saved the day. It was on this occasion that Grenfell, the hero of August 24th, was killed by a shell, and with him fell Captain W. H. R. Court. The regiment also lost Captain Noel Edwards, like Grenfell, a famous polo player, who was murdered by poison gas.

Heroes of the Lancers

On that May day all the 9th Lancers were heroes, but two perhaps may be singled out as having specially distinguished themselves. One of these was Captain G. F. Reynolds who helped Captain Grenfell to organise the defence of the left section of the line, and under heavy fire passed frequently from the trenches to the headquarters and back again with messages. He could not escape from the poison, but in spite of this "he set the finest example possible of calmness, coolness, and courage." The words are those of the "London Gazette." The other Lancer was Sergeant J. W. Chitty. He showed great gallantry in laying and repairing telephone wires under heavy fire, and, in spite of the poisonous fumes which had invaded the dug-out where the telephone was, he kept up communication with the front.

KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS

Records of the Regiments in the War.—III.



In romantic interest no part of our land is superior to the Borders, the district once a "debatable land" between England and Scotland. It is a land of castles, ruined and restored, such as Alnwick, Ford, Chillingham, and Naworth;

wick, Ford, Chillingham, and Naworth; of abbeys such as Melrose, Hexham, Jedburgh, and Kelso, while its peel towers are full of "tumultuous and crying memories" of a fierce and lawless past. Battlefields—Flodden, Otterburn, Ancrum Moor, and Solway Moss—are everywhere, and the district has been immortalised in the poetry of Sir Walter Scott.

The history of this land has left a mark upon the people who dwell there. They inherit the blood of generations of wild fighting men, of men who lived in the saddle, and whose only trade was war. For them there were no long years of enervating peace. They were always looking for the beacon fire of danger, and listening for the call to arms. They were the warriors of whom Scott wrote in "The Lay of the Last Minstrel":

"They carved at the meal
With gloves of steel,
And they drank the red wine through the
helmet barred."

The descendants of these men must be soldiers. They simply cannot help it. It is the call of the blood. So we are not surprised to find, high on the roll of British regiments, the name of the King's Own Scottish Borderers, the 25th of the Line.

800 Recruits in Two Hours

In 1915, we heard of one or two records in the way of quick recruiting, but what would our recruiting-sergeants have thought of raising a regiment of 800 men in two hours? In 1689 the regiment now known as the King's Own Scottish Borderers was raised in Edinburgh by Lord Leven in that time, and to commemorate this it bears on its colours the figure of Edinburgh Castle. "The work of these two hours," says Mr. Fortescue, "has lasted for two centuries, for the regiment then hastily enlisted is still alive as the 25th of the Line."

At this time "bloody Claverhouse" had just roused the Highlanders to fight against William III., and to crush this insurrection Mackay marched north with the Borderers and some other regiments. Highlander and Lowlander met in the Pass of Killicrankie, where the wild Highland rush swept the Lowlanders away. Lord Leven kept together a few of his Borderers, but the day was lost.

In this way the Borderers received their baptism of fire and entered upon their career. Under William of Orange they fought at Landen and elsewhere in the Low Countries; they were at Fontenoy, and were among the men who fought at Minden. In the nineteenth century their services were not called upon very often,

Not so the Borderer: born to war, He knew the battle's scent afar, And joyed to hear it swell.
—SIR WALTER SCOTT.

but they took part in the Tirah and Chitral campaigns, and they were in South Africa, Paardeberg being their great day there.

When the Great War broke out, the 1st Battalion of this regiment was at Lucknow, and the 2nd at Dublin, and the latter was one of the first to arrive at the seat of war. It went out as part of the 5th Division, being one of the four battalions in the 13th Brigade, and at the Battle of Mons it lay along the Condé Canal. It was there when the army got the order to retreat, and with the other regiments of the division the Borderers fell back some five miles on the morning of Monday, August 24th, 1914.

The Borderers at Mons

The battalion was in excellent spirits, and had only lost a few men, but in the retreat it had a terrible time. Of the six brigades in Smith-Dorrien's corps the 13th was in the rear, and consequently it felt the full force of the German attack. At Fromeries on the Monday, and again at Le Cateau on the Wednesday, it was in the thick of some desperate fighting, and on those days the battalion was nearly destroyed. Altogether the Borderers lost fifteen officers—or just about half their total—during the first days of the retreat. Their colonel, Lieut.-Col. C. M. Stephenson, Major A. E. Haig, and several more were

Corporal of the King's Own Scottish Borderers in parade uniform.

wounded, while a number of others were reported as missing. At least one of these, Major Chandos Leigh, D.S.O., was dead, although this was not known until some months later. The casualties included four captains—Spencer, Macdonald, Kennedy, and Cobden.

The Borderers soon recovered from this gruelling, and when Sir John French ordered his army to "make good the Aisne," they were again put in a position of danger. They were ordered to cross the river opposite Missy, and all through Sunday, September 13th, they struggled on, but the ground over which they had to move was quite open, and when night came they were still on the wrong side of the Aisne. Their efforts, however, had assisted the other brigades of the 5th Division to cross, and these in their turn held out a helping hand to the Borderers and their comrades of the 13th, who crossed on September 14th. On that day Private G. Turner, of the Borderers, won the Distinguished Conduct Medal for carrying ammunition to the firing-line under heavy fire.

The Borderers are next met with at Cuinchy, where the Second Corps, under General Smith-Dorrien, was fighting hard to drive the Germans from Lille. On October 12th and 13th they were in the thick of a slow advance, and on the latter day one of their corporals, A. Brown, won the D.C.M. for his successful sniping. By this he kept the enemy from occupying a position essential to our safety.

a position essential to our safety.

During the great Battle of Ypres the Borderers did their share in holding on to La Bassée, round which place the struggle swayed backwards and forwards for some three weeks. On October 22nd they were attacked heavily, and from November 7th to 9th they were in a critical position. In the fighting in October Major W. L. C. Allan was killed, and several officers were wounded, while Sergeant-Major Kirkwood received the D.C.M. for "great gallantry and coolness in action."

Leading the Attack on "Hill 60"

During a good part of the winter the Second Army Corps, in which the Borderers were, was in reserve, and it did not take any serious part in the Battle of Neuve Chapelle. But, refreshed and strengthened, the Borderers were again to the fore in the second Battle of Ypres, and especially on "Hill 60." With the West Kents, they were chosen to lead the attack on this position. On the evening of April 17th the engineers exploded seven mines under the German trenches there, and as the great masses of earth, carrying with them the remains of men and guns, shot furiously into the air, the Borderers and the West Kents leapt from their trenches, charged up the hill, and planted themselves fairly on the top. With feverish haste they set to work in the darkness to entrench themselves in the great holes made by our shells, and to drag up their machine-guns, for they knew what to expect as soon as ever it was again light. Sharp at 6.30 the Germans came on, as usual, shoulder to shoulder. Many of them were shot down, but others reached the trenches, where was some fierce hand-to-hand there

Heroic Action of King's Own Scottish Borderers



in October, 1914, a detachment of the King's Own Scottish Borderers was passing through a village near the Aisne that was being heavily shelled. One of the wheels of the machino-gun was chattered, but, although exposed to the flerce shell fire, the men unlimbered, threw out their kit-bags, and managed to get the machine-gun and ammunition away in safety.

fighting. In this the Borderers more than held their own, and when they were relieved the next night, they had won and kept the hill. In this fighting Captains T. P. Wingate and R. C. Y. Dering and two lieutenants were killed, and a little later the battalion lost Captain C. E. W. Bland, who had previously won the D.S.O.

Urdying Glory on Gallipoli

A few days after this exploit the 1st Battalion of the Borderers won great glory in the attack on Gallipoli, where it formed part of the immortal 29th Division. With a battalion of Marines the battalion was chosen to land on a beach which Sir Ian Hamilton described as merely a narrow strip of sand at the foot of a crumbling cliff, not unlike some spots on the coast of North Devon. The men got on shore, climbed up some small gullies to the top of the cliff, and brought up food, water, and ammunition. Then, in great force, the Turks attacked, and they kept this up through the day (April 25th), and all through the night. They threw bombs into our trenches, and so black was the darkness that they were able, quite unseen, to bring a pony with a machine-gun on its back into our defences, where the party was discovered and bayoneted.

Growing fewer and fewer every hour, the Borderers and the Marines fought through that terrible night, rushing forward with their bayonets to meet the Turks, who seemed to have an endless supply of men. By morning, half of the little detachment had been killed or wounded, its leader, Lieut.-Colonel A. S. Koe, seriously injured, and no reinforce-

ments were available. Then Sir Ian Hamilton, seeing that good progress had been made elsewhere, ordered the Borderers and the Marines to retire. Quickly the whole of the force was embarked on the transports with their wounded, their stores, and their ammunition, this being successfully accomplished owing to the fire from our warships and the devotion of a small rearguard of the Borderers, who prevented the enemy from lining the cliff.

In this operation the losses were heavy, and, roughly speaking, only half the battalion remained. In addition to Lieut. Colonel Koe, who died from his wounds, Captains C. A. Antrobus, A. S. Cooper, E. A. Marrow, P. N. Sanderson, A. J. Sanderson, and two subalterns were killed, and six officers were wounded.

In this desperate fighting many deeds of gallantry were done, and many, alas! unnoticed in the darkness, will never be revealed to us, for the men who did them and the men who saw them done are still in death. One of these, however, may be mentioned, not as anything special, but a mere example of many others. Private Bidgood was in a trench which had been partly destroyed, and after a time he was there alone. He blocked up the broken end and kept his position until daybreak, although only twenty yards away a Turkish machinegun was firing. He was severely wounded, and received the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

On the retirement, the survivors of the battalion were taken round to another

landing, where they joined their comrades of the 87th Brigade in forming the extreme of the British right. Once there, they shared in the attack on the Turkish positions, including those made early in June. At this time the Borderers were commanded by Captain G. B. Stoney, who "showed great coolness and good leading, holding together in a most praiseworthy manner the battalion, which had suffered greatly."

Some Heroic Officers

Much more could be said about the deeds of the Borderers, especially in Gallipoli, but we can only mention one or two others. The heavy fighting had been terribly hard on the commissioned officers, but happily the Borderers had excellent non-commissioned officers to lead them. On June 4th one of these, Sergeant-Major W. Brameld, led his company in a successful bayonet charge on a Turkish trench, and through these difficult days another sergeant-major, J. Pearce, showed "great powers of leadership."

Finally, we may relate how, on June 28th, there was one of many attacks made by Sir Ian Hamilton's men. At 11 a.m. the artillerymen lengthened their ranges and the Borderers left their trenches and raced for those of the Turks. They reached and rushed the first line and then the second line, and what was more difficult still, they held them against fierce counter-attacks. Glory, like liberty, is never cheap, and the Borderers have paid for it in hundreds of heroic lives laid down for their country.

THE ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS

Records of the Regiments in the War.—IV.



ING CHARLES I., about whom Clarendon was speaking in the words at the head of this page, is not the only one of our Kings who has found his subjects in North Wales "cordial to him and arming themselves for him." King George has had the same experience,

tor, as all know, Welshmen displayed no hesitation in flocking to the Colours during the progress of the Great War.

This is not very surprising when we glance at the record of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, the special regiment of North Wales, for to know something of its deeds in the past is a call to arms which the most phlegmatic could hardly resist—and whatever their faults, the Welsh are not men of this kind. Of the three Welsh regiments, the Fusiliers is the only one which was actually raised in Wales, the date of its birth being 1689. Its number on the roll is the 23rd

The Welshmen's Fighting Record

The Fusiliers began their fine career of foreign service by fighting under William ot Orange and Marlborough in Flanders, They were at Blenheim at Oudenardewhere they were chosen to open the attack—and at Malplaquet. They lost heavily at the Siege of Lille, and after the Siege of Douai, in 1710, they had only two captains left fit for service. They fought at Dettingen, and at Fontenoy their casualties-twenty-two officers and three hundred and one men-were far greater than those of any other regiment on the field. At Minden, too, the Fusiliers lost heavily, and then, after fighting all through the war in America, they were compelled to surrender at Yorktown. compelled to surrender at They died of yellow fever in Haiti, were shipwrecked off the Dutch coast, and served under Sir Ralph Abercromby in Holland and Egypt before they were sent to Portugal in 1811. At Albuera they were part of the immortal brigade of Eusiliers which etermed the Ersel of Fusiliers which stormed the French position, and they lost fourteen officers and three hundred and twenty men in the attack; at Sovauren, in the Pyrenees, they were vastly outnumbered, but not outfought. And then came for them forty years of rest.

The gallant Welshmen were at the Alma and at Inkerman, and the historian of our Army, Mr. John Fortescue, says: "The 23rd is the only regiment which can boast that it has taken part in the four sternest fights of the British Army during two centuries — Schillenberg, Minden, Albuera, Inkerman." From the Crimea the Fusiliers went to India, and fought at Lucknow. Later they served in Ashanti, in Burma, and in South Africa.

It is difficult to imagine a finer record of service than the one briefly outlined here, but, it possible, the Fusiliers improved upon it during the Great War. Certainly they maintained their "So that his Majesty returned through the north parts of Wales (where he found the people cordial to him and arming themselves for him) to Shrewsbury."—CLARENDON. "History of the Rebellion."

glorious reputation. Of the two Regular battalions of the regiment, neither went to the seat of war at the beginning; but the 1st was not far behind the men who landed at Boulogne in August of 1914. It was brought home from Malta, and formed part of a division, the 7th, which was commanded by Sir Henry Rawlinson, being one of the four battalions in the 22nd Brigade.

Weeks of Heroic Fighting

On Monday, October 5th, the Fusiliers left Lyndhurst, in the New Forest, for Southampton, and on the following Wednesday morning they landed at Zeebrugge. The task of the 7th Division was to save Antwerp; but it was too late, and so orders were given that it should assist the retreat of the Belgians and join the rest of Sir John French's army near Ypres.

Now mark what followed. On the 7th the battalion landed in Belgium I,100 strong; on December 14th, nine weeks later, General Lawford, commanding the 22nd Brigade, wrote: "The 1st Battalion Royal Welsh Fusiliers had particularly distinguished itself for gallantry and devotion, and for holding out against the enemy until it practically ceased to exist." As a matter of fact, all this happened in a very few days. A few days of fighting—practically ceased to exist! What a story to be filled in!

From Zeebrugge the division had a

from Zeebrugge the division had a difficult march through Belgium, meeting everywhere fleeing and terrified Belgians and brutal and victorious

they were ordered to march out at once towards Menin and seize a river crossing there. It meant "dirty work," but the Fusiliers and their comrades were ready for it. On Sunday, the 18th, they were fighting at Becelaere, and on the 19th the battalion showed great dash in attacking the enemy at a little place called Kleytheck. But in enormous and unexpected strength the Germans came on, and to avoid being surrounded the division was ordered to fall back and to throw up trenches on its original position between Zandvoorde and Zonnebeke.

This was the beginning of the great Battle of Ypres, and of its many heroic incidents the stand of the Welsh Fusiliers is perhaps the most heroic. The division was defending a line eight miles long, when it was attacked by about 150,000 Germans, determined at all costs to hack

Germans. It stood and fought the latter

at Thielt and Roulers, and then on the 16th got to Ypres. The men had had

no rest, but the position was serious, and

incidents the stand of the Welsh Fusiliers is perhaps the most heroic. The division was defending a line eight miles long, when it was attacked by about 150,000 Germans, determined at all costs to hack their way through to Calais. On the 19th our position was more critical than at any other time during the first year of the Great War, and that is saving a great deal. The First Army Corps was hurrying up from St. Omer to help the 7th Division, and the question was whether the latter, with only about 1,500 men to the mile, could hold on until it arrived. Humanly speaking, they could not; but they did, and Calais was saved. They stood up, one man against ten, through two terrible days-October 20th and 21st -and then Smith-Dorrien's troops came, as welcome as were the Highlanders at Lucknow.

Their Part in Saving Calais

It is casting no slight upon the other battalions in the 7th Division to say that the Welsh Fusiliers met and foiled the worst of this terrible attack, and to them more than to any others we owe it that the Germans did not get to Calais. They were at Zonnebeke, on the extreme left of the line, and just as the stand of the 7th Division saved the whole army, so the stand of the Fusiliers saved the 7th Division. If they had wavered, all would have been lost.

Try and imagine those forty-eight hours. They had been without sleep for five days, and there was no sleep to be had in the trenches. There were no reserves to come up and relieve them. Every man was in the firing-line and had to remain there, for how long no one knew. The bombardment was incessant, and time after time the Germans attacked. Yet in spite of all, in spite of enormous losses, the Fusiliers just "held on," day and night alike, until they were relieved, when they were just, as someone said, like blocks of wood, so absolutely worn out were they.

out were they.

But, alas! it was not a battalion, hardly a company, that dragged themselves out of the trenches on October 21st, Trafalgar Day. Most of the men who had saved Calais were either dead or wounded. In the past, regiments had held on until they had lost half their men, and all honour to them for it. but



The colours of the Royal Weish Fusiliers, with the Regimental maccot and drums.





THE FIRST V.C. EVER WON BY A TERRITORIAL. Second-Lieut. G. H. Woolley's heroic defence of "Hill 60" with a handful of men.

To face page 1861

A Group of Officers of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers



OFFICERS OF THE 13th BATTALION ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS.—Back row (left to right): Sec.-Lieut. W. O. F. Ellis, Lieut. L. S. Ayer, Sec.-Lieut. C. E. L. Fairchild, Sec.-Lieut. F. U. J. Harris, Lieut. W. D. Parry, Sec.-Lieut. O. Jenkins, Lieut. J. G. Jones, Lieut. R. M. Wynne-Edwards. Third row (left to right): Lieut. and Quartermaster W. Armstrong, Sec.-Lieut. J. S. Napthall, Lieut. D. B. Anthony, Sec.-Lieut. F. V. Jones, Sec.-Lieut. F. G. Thomas, Sec.-Lieut. F. C. Broatch, Sec.-Lieut. O. V. Thomas, Capt. F. S. Lloyd, Sec.-Lieut. G. M. Jones. Second row (left to right): Major O. J. Bell, Capt. and Adjutant J. R. Hardwick, Lieut.-Col. C. E. Willes, Major C. E. Wynne-Eyton, Capt. R. O. Campbell, Capt. J. L. Lock. Front row (sitting, left to right): Sec.-Lieut. F. W. Hardwick, Sec.-Lieut. R. M. Williams, Sec.-Lieut. C. F. Morris.

our Fusiliers held on although they had lost three-quarters of their strength.

The few remaining Welshmen were moved to another part of the line.

On the 30th, some troops on the right of the Fusiliers were driven back, and our heroes were attacked, not only from the front but also from the side. As we say, they were outflanked. However, so accustomed were they to holding on, that again they preferred death to retirement. Die they did, and by the end of the day the battalion had "practically ceased to exist." The general, referring to the splendid behaviour of the Fusiliers "on all occasions," said: "The battalion has wholly maintained the glorious traditions of the regiment." He spoke the simple truth. For their traditions the Fusiliers paid a great price, and not Wales alone, but the whole Empire is their debtor.

Among those killed in October were five of the battalion's captains—W. M. Kington, D.S.O., Marteine E. Lloyd, W. G. Vyvyan, E. O. Skaife, and E. N. lones-Vaughan. The colonel, H. O. S. Cadogan, was reported wounded and missing, and some months later it was learned that he, like so many of his men, was dead

Before the Battle of Ypres the 2nd Battalion of the Fusiliers had reached the seat of war, and in 1915 this was included in the new army corps, the 5th,

commanded by Sir Herbert Plumer, being in the 82nd Brigade. The 1st Battalion was reconstituted, and took its place in the renewed 7th Division, early in the year.

On the night of November 24th, 1914, a few Fusiliers did a fine deed. Under Captain J. R. M. Ford, they assisted some Engineers to mine and blow up a group of farms just in front of the German trenches. These farms had been used by German snipers.

Heroism at Festubert

Both battalions were at Neuve Chapelle in March, 1915, but neither was on this occasion in the front of the battle. However, on the 14th, the 2nd Battalion took a leading part in an attack which drove the Germans from the village of St. Eloi, and retook some captured trenches.

At Festubert, in May, they were again to the fore. On the 16th the 1st Battalion took part in an attack on the German position. On the previous evening they had arrived fresh in the trenches, and as soon as our bombardment ceased, their leading company was up the ladders and was making at full speed for the enemy's position. The other companies followed, and although the line kept getting thinner and thinner, there was no wavering. They reached the gaps made by our guns in the German parapets, tore through, and used their bayonets with deadly effect in the trenches.

Then their difficulties began. The Germans got their guns to work, and the Fusiliers were bowled over by explosive shells and shrapnel. Some of them made a further rush for about three hundred yards, and then the few survivors, about sixty in number, of this band lay down in some shelter for about an hour. While in this position they saw and seized a German machine-gun, and then they rushed into a cottage and at once turned it into a fortress. In spite of a heavy fire they held this cottage against all comers until the evening, when they were ordered to retire.

In this attack two Fusiliers specially distinguished themselves. The acting adjutant, J. B. Savage, who had been noted for gallantry at Neuve Chapelle, led his men to the German parapet, where he was severely wounded, but he continued to encourage them forward. Sergeant-Major Barter, as soon as he was in a German trench, called for volunteers, and when eight came to his assistance he cleared the Germans from five hundred yards of trenches and took three officers and one hundred and two men prisoners. He was awarded the V.C.

Much more could be said about the deeds of the Fusiliers, but enough has been told to show that they are full worthy to bear on their colours the red dragon of Wales and the Prince's plumes.

THE GORDON HIGHLANDERS

Records of the Regiments in the War.-V.



Thursday morning in October, 1914, the men on the watch in trenches near OHT Gheluvelt gave the alarm, and quickly the sleeping soldiers awoke, clutched their rifles, and staggered to their feet. Large bodies of Ger

man soldiers could just be seen nearing our lines, and in a minute with a rush they were on them. Hand-to-hand fighting began. Fresh masses of the enemy came on, wave after wave, and after a time our 1st Division, the tried men of Mons and the Marne, were driven from their trenches.

Still they fought on in the open, falling back slowly, and in a little while those who had time to turn their heads could see, side by side with the Grenadiers and other battalions from the 7th Division, the kilted figures of the Gordons hurrying to their relief. Their colonel halted them and turned them towards a hill below Their colonel halted them

which runs the road from Gheluvelt to Lille. Then he ordered them to advance and drive the enemy from the trenches he had captured thereon.

The Gordons' Dashing Charges Fearlessly the Gordons went forward as

they had done at Dargai on another October day seventeen years before, but this time they were "up against," not savagery alone, but savagery and science combined. Yet, in spite of all, they reached the summit of the ridge and did their share in driving the Germans off.

This was not, of course, done in a moment, and more than once it seemed as if the Gordons would fail. But they did not. Early in the afternoon the Germans began to give way, and before night the hill of Kruiseik was in our possession. In the records of the Gordons, Kruiseik-October 29th, 1914-will rank with Dargai—October 20th, 1914 Marking With Dargai—October 20th, 1897. At Kruiseik Lieutenant J. A. O. Brooke won the Victoria Cross for leading two attacks on the lost trenches, one of which was regained by him and his men, and by preventing the enemy from breaking our "There are bullets by the hundred buzzing in the air, There are bonny lads lying on the hill-

side bare ;

But the Gordons know what the Gordons dare

When they hear the pipers playing." -SIR HENRY NEWBOLT.

line at a very critical moment. Unfortunately this heroic subaltern was killed later in the day, when the Gordons lost several other officers, including Captain Gordon-Duff. Their colonel, Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Uniacke, C.B., was wounded in one of the charges.

"Their Stern Valour" at Khuiseik

No one will be surprised at finding the Gordons in the thick of the Great The surprise would be if they were not there. This famous regiment was first raised in 1788, when Colonel Robert Abercromby gathered a body of young Highlanders together. In 1790 they were sent to India, where they remained until after 1804, showing great gallantry at the Siege of Seringapatam. Soon they became the 75th Regiment of the Line, and, later, the 1st Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders.

In 1794, when the war with France was in full swing, the Duke of Gordon raised a regiment of Highlanders from among his tenants in Aberdeenshire. In his honour they were called the Gordon Highlanders, and became, later, the 2nd Battalion of that Regiment. They are also known as the 92nd of the Line.

The Gordons were in Holland in 1799, and distinguished themselves in Egypt in 1801. They fought under Sir John Moore at Corunna, and under Wellington at Vittoria and in the Pyrenees, where, says Napier, "their stern valour would have graced Thermopylæ." At Quatre Bras the 92nd in a wild charge drove the French from their positions, and at Waterloo, when their numbers had been reduced to about three hundred, they routed a solid column of French infantry and captured 2,000 prisoners. It was on this occasion that the Gordons seized the stirrups of the Scots Greys, and shouting "Scotland for ever!" ran with the cavalry towards the foe.

The Gordons helped to quell the Indian Mutiny. Under a burning sun they fought for three months on the ridge at Delhi, and then they carried by assault the bastion by the Kashmir Gate. Thev marched with Roberts from Kabul to Kandahar; they led the way across the Egyptian trenches at Tel-el-Kebir, and in the Chitral Campaign they helped to storm the Malakand Pass. They won fresh glories at Dargai, and then came South Africa, where the 2nd Battalion was among the defenders of Ladysmith, and the 1st faced a hurricane of fire at Magersfontein, and under Smith-Dorrien was to the fore at Paardeberg.

Just after the outbreak of the Great War the 1st Battalion of the Gordons left Plymouth for the iront, and the men had only been a few days in France when they met with a serious misfortune. were in the 3rd Division, the one under General Hubert Hamilton, and on Sunday, August 23rd, they were stationed close to the town of Mons. They fell back, stood and fought at Le Cateau, then fell back again, and on the night of the 26th met with disaster.

The 1st Gordons Surrounded

In the darkness the Gordons became separated from the rest of their brigadethe 8th—and took a wrong turning. Through the night they marched unawares, until, about two o'clock in the morning, when they were going down a narrow lane, shots were suddenly fired at them. At first it was thought that a French detachment had mistaken them for the enemy, and Lieut-Colonel W. E. Gordon, V.C.—one of the six Gordons who won the Victoria Cross during the Boer War—rode into a field to explain. He called out "Les Anglais! Les Anglais!"—and then, as he returned to his men they were find on form a little. his men, they were fired on from all sides. The Germans had surrounded them.

The Gordons returned the fire, but in a few minutes all was over. Many were killed and more wounded, and the rest had no choice but surrender. Thus this fine battalion was destroyed as a fighting force. Eighteen officers were taken prisoners, these including two lieutenantcolonels, F. H. Neish and W. E. Gordon, and two Rugby Internationals, C. M. Usher and R. D. Robertson.



One of the few remaining sights of martial pageantry. March-past of the 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders with their Colours.

Gallant Leaders of the Gordons at the Aisne



OFFICERS OF 1st BATT. GORDON HIGHLANDERS. Back row, left to right: Lieut. J. K. Trotter, Lieut. H. M. Sprot, Lieut. Q. T. Burney, Lieut. W. A. F. Sandeman, Lieut, Q. R. V. Hume-Gore, Lieut. the Hon. A. A. Fraser (Master of Saltoun), Lieut. A. S. B. Graham. Centre row, left to right: Capt. J. K. Dick-Cunyngham, D.S.O., Major C. J. Simpson, Capt. G. N. McLan, Capt. C. G. D. Huggins, Capt. H. A. Ross, Capt. C. R. Lumsden, Capt. S. R. McClintock. Front row, left to right: Capt. L. Gordon-Duff, Capt. J. U. M. Ingilby, Capt. C. A. S. Maitland, Lieut.-Col. F. H. Neish, Col. the Hon. F. Gordon, D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. H. P. Uniacke, Capt. P. W. Brown. Capt. Gordon-Duff and Lieut-Col. Uniacke have both fallen in action.

A little later the battalion had been reconstituted, and it fought in the Battle of the Aisne. With the rest of the 8th Brigade it crossed the river near Vailly, and after one attempt had failed, drove the Germans from some high ground above it.

The 2nd Gordons at Ypres

Meanwhile, the 2nd Battalion of the Gordons had returned to England from Cairo, and early in October it left Southampton for Zeebrugge as part of Sir Henry Rawlinson's famous 7th Division. Too late to save Antwerp, it marched through Belgium, and about the 15th had joined up with the rest of Sir John French's army near Ypres.

The 2nd Gordons had plenty to do during the first Battle of Ypres, which began about the time of their arrival there. They marched out towards Menin, and then fell back to the cross-roads at Gheluvelt, about half-way between that place and Ypres. There they held their ground during some days of very fierce fighting, especially the 23rd, when Drummer Kenny won his Victoria Cross, and the 25th, when their brigade was violently attacked. On the 25th they came to the assistance of the 1st Division, and stormed Kruiseik Hill. By this time the 7th Division had been reduced from 12,000 officers and men to forty-four officers and 2,336 men, so Sir John French gave it a well-earned rest. It seems to have been at this time that the two battalions of the Gordons—the 1st in the 2nd Division, and the 2nd in the 2nd Division, and the 2nd in the 2nd Division, both and the 2nd Division both and 2nd Divisi in the 7th Division-both reduced to skeletons, were united temporarily in one battalion.

On December 14th the Gordons were chosen to assist the French by attacking a wooded hill near Kemmel. Although

great gallantry was shown, the assault on the German position failed, but the incident deserves to be mentioned in the annals of the Gordons if only for the heroism displayed by Private R. Hyslop.



Private of the 1st Gordon Highlanders in campaign kit.

It was necessary to send a most urgent message to another part of the field, and after no less than six men had been killed in trying to get through with it, Hyslop went out and succeeded. For his act he was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal. Four other Gordons-Sergeants J. A. McLeod and J. McKenna, Lance-Corporal J. W. Raynor, and Private A. Smith-received the same honour tor gallantry in assisting the wounded on

Highlanders at Neuve Chapelle

We must now pass to the Battle of Neuve Chapelle, where the 7th Division, refreshed and restored, was in the thick of the fight. Around the little village of Pietre the Germans had a specially strong position, and the assault on this was entrusted to the 20th Brigade, in which were the 2nd, and also the 6th Gordons.

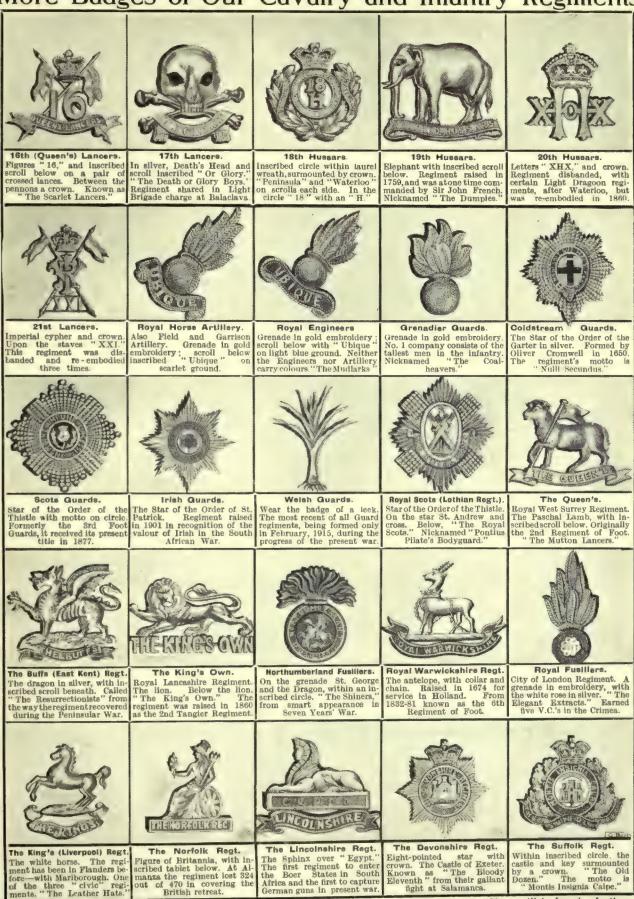
They took position after position, but proper artillery support was wanting, and complete success was not attained. On this day the battalions suffered terribly. The 6th Battalion in attacking the German trenches had their commander, Lieut .-Colonel Colin Maclean, and at least four other officers killed, and the 2nd Battalion, which came up to support them, lost Lieut.-Colonel Uniacke, who had re-turned to the fighting-line in January, and one or two others.

The Gordons fought in the Battle of Festubert on May 16th, when they reached the German trenches, and they were heavily engaged near Rue d'Ouvert a month later. On all occasions they have responded nobly to the call of duty, and have shown themselves worthy of the name they bear and of their distinguished Colonel-in-Chief, Sir Ian Hamilton.

How to Tell Cavalry Regiments of the British Army



More Badges of Our Cavalry and Infantry Regiments



Next in importance to British Cavalry are the Artillery, Engineers, Guards, and Line regiments. Above will be found a further series of twenty-five regimental badges. Those of the infantry (9-10ths of the British Army in the field) begin in the second row.

The white horse. The regi-ment has been in Flanders be-fore—with Mariborough. One of the three "civic" regi-

British retreat.

How to Tell Infantry Regiments of the British Army



More Badges of British Infantry Regiments



Badges of British Regiments of the Line



Princess Victoria's Royal Irish Fusiliers, 87th and 89th Foot. Princess' Coronet; grenade with allver eagle. At Barossa gained renown through their war-cry of "Faugh-a-Ballagh."



Connaught Rangers 88th and 94th Foot. The Harp and Crown. Essentially an Irish Catholic regiment. Won distinction in the breach at Badajos. Nicknamed "The Devil's Own."



Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland High-landers. 91st and 93rd Foot. Wreath, double cypher and coronet, boar's head, cat. The only regiment with "Balaclava" on its colours.



Prince of Wales's Leinster Regt. Royal Canadians. 100th and 109th Foot. Prince of Wales' plume. The 1st Batt. was formerly a regiment of Canadian Volunteers.
"The Old Hundredth."



Royal Munster Fusiliers 101st and 104th Foot. Gre-nade, with the tiger on the ball. Known as "The Dirty Shirts," through fighting at Delhi during the Mutiny in their shirt-sleeves.



Royal Dublin Fusiliers. 102nd and 103rd Foot. Gre-nade: tiger and elephant on ball. Did much service in South Africa, having 454 casualties in the fighting lead-ing to Relief of Ladysmith.



Rifle Brigade. Prince Consort's Own. Wreath and crown, with Maltese Cross bearing battle names. Earned 33 battle honours in a century. Won seven V.C.'s in the Crimea.



Royal Jersey Light Infantry. Cross of St. Patrick; shield bearing three lion-leopards; crown above. The regiment helped to repel the attempted French invasion of the island in 1781.



Royal Guernsey Militia.
Bugle and strings, with battalion numeral between, surmounted by sprig of laurel.
The Lieut-Governor of the Island is in command of the regiment.

Royal Maita Artillery.
Inscribed circle surmounted by crown. Within circle a gun on a Maltese Cross. The only battle honour possessed by the Malta Artillery is Egypt. 1882.





West India Regiment. Wreath of laurel and Carolina leaves surrounding garter, with the monogram "W.I." Amongst the honours are Dominica, Guadeloupe, Ash-anti, and West Africa.



West African Regiment. A leopard in the bush. The battle honours possessed by the regiment are Sierra Leone, 1898-99, and Ashanti, 1900. The regiment served in the Cameroon.



The Army Service Corps. Eight-pointed star and crown, with laurel leaf and garter containing the monogram, "A.S.C." First formed in 1794 as the Corps of Royal Waggoners.



Royal Army Medical Corps. The Rod of Esculapius and serpent entwined, with laurel wreath surmounted by a crown. Known as "The Linseed Lancers." Formerly the Medical Staff Corps.



Army Pay Department. Royal crest in gold em-broidery. Organised in 1878. They serve as the accountants of the Army, wearing a uniform of blue with yellow facings.

The Royal Dublin Fusiliers — formerly the 102nd Madras and 103rd Bombay Fusiliers — were, as their former titles indicate, raised in India during the troublous times of the first occupation of the country. The first battle honour borne by the regiment is "Arcot." where the Fusiliers fought under Clive in 1751.



Army Ordnance Dept. Shield with three long cannon. Deals with the supply of munitions and Army stores for the Army. Known as the "Sugar-stick Brigade."



Royal Military College. Royal cypher and crown, with motto, "Vires acquirit eundo." "She gathers strength as she goes." The commandant in 1915 was Brig.-General Rolt, C.B.

Royal cypher and crown. There are twenty-five Army inspectors in addition to the Strength as the War Office. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings.



Inspectors of Army Schools.

The Leinster Regiment-Royal Canadians-which is now essentially an Irish Catholic regiment, was raised in Canada during the time of the Indian Mutiny for service in India. By the time the regiment had reached England, however, the Mutiny had been quelled, so that it proceeded no farther.

BADGES OF UNITS IN THE BRITISH ARMY

These badges of units in the British Army complete our series. The Line regiments conclude with the Rifle Brigade, and the other units are shown above.

The duties of the Army Service Corps in war time are many and various; not only has it to provide and prepare food for men and horses, but it has also to transport much of the stores and impedimenta of the whole Army. The outbreak of the present war saw the corps in a better state of efficiency than ever previously.

The Royal Army Medical Corps is a comparatively recent addition to the British Army. It was organised in 1873. Most of its experience in the field, however, was gained during the South African War. The duties of the men and officers of the R.A.M.C. carry them on occasions farther towards the enemy than even the infantry of the Line.

When the parapet goes "phut," carry on.

When the telephone is cut, carry on.

When the "wind up" seems to spread,

Let the others lose their head,

Have a cigarette instead; carry on.

—Eric Thirkell Cooper.

Golden
Deeds of
Heroism



THE V.C. WHO SMOKED.—On August 7th-9th, 1915, a position in Gallipoli, known as the Vineyard, was subjected to a violent bomb attack by the Turks. Repeated attempts were made by the enemy to rush the Vineyard, but Lieut. W. T. Forshaw, 1/9th Manchesters, coolly smoking a cigarette, kept them at bay, throwing bombs continuously for forty-one hours.

New Heroes of the Victoria Cross

Captain R. B. Willis, 1st Lancashire Fusiliers, was awarded the V.C. for his bravery during the landing on Gallipol. to the west of Cape Helles.

Sec-Lieut. Sidney Clayton Woodroffe, 8th The Rifle Brigade (Prince Consort's Own), rained the V.C. at Hooge. After gallantly defending his position when the enemy broke through the lines with burning liquid, he skilfully withdrew his remaining men, and then led his party in a counter-attack under intense fire, and was killed in the act of cutting wire in the open.

Captain J. A. Liddell, 3rd Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders) and Royal Flying Corps, won his V.C. for his exceptional bravery while on a flying reconnaissance. After having his right thigh broken, and momentarily losing consciousness, he recovered control of his damaged machine when it had dropped about 3,000 feet, and succeeded, under heavy fire, in completing his course and returning to the British lines. Capt. Liddell died from his wounds on August 31st, 1915.

Captain C. C. Foss, D.S.O., was awarded his V.C. for most conspicuous bravery at Neuve Chapelle. After the enemy had captured a part of one of our trenches, and our counter-attack had failed, Captain Foss dashed forward with only eight men, under heavy fire, attacked the enemy with bombs, and captured the position and fifty-two Germans.

Captain L. G. Hawker, D.S.O., who gained the V.C. for attacking three enemy aeroplanes and bringing two of them down, upheld the fighting tradition of his warrior family, for he is descended from three famous soldiers and three sailors. His brother, Lieut. Tyrrell Hawker, was mentioned in despatches.

His brother, Lieut. Tyrrell Hawker, was mentioned in despatches.

Sec.-Lieut. G. R. Dallas Moor is one of the youngest V.C. heroes, being only eighteen years of age. He gained the coveted decoration for recapturing a lost trench during operations at the Dardanelles. He only entered the Army in October, 1914.



Capt. RICHARD RAYMOND WILLIS, 1st Lancashire Fusi-liers, one of the three heroes of the Regiment awarded the V.C. by vote.



The late Sec.-Lieut. SIDNEY CLAYTON WOODROFFE, 8th The Ride Brigade, who won the V.C. for his conspicuous bravery at Hooge.



Capt. JOHN A. LIDDELL, 3rd Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders), gained his V.C. for heroism while on a flying reconnaissance.



Capt. CHARLES C. FOSS, D.S.O., 2nd Bedfordshire Regi-ment, who gained the V.C. for his conspicuous bravery in a charge at Neuve Chapelle.



Capt. LANOE GEO. HAWKER, D.S.O., Royal Engineers and Royal Flying Corps, gained his V.C. for attacking and routing three enemy airmen.



Corporal ISSY SMITH, Manchester Regiment, the first Jewish soldier below commissioned rank to win the V.C. in this war. The Mayor of Stepney is seen presenting the hero with a gold watch.



Pte. EDWARD WARNER, 1st Bedfordshire Regt., who lost his life while winning the Victoria Cross.



Sergt. SOMERS, 1st Inniskilling Fusiliers, to whom the Victoria Cross was awarded for his bravery in action.



ANGUS, Highland Light Infantry, Corporai the V.C. saving a wounded officer who yards of the German trenches. Angus received forty wounds. within



Corpl. WILLIAM COSGROVE, Munster Fusiliers, who won the V.C. for his bravery in action against the Turks.



Sec.-Lieut. G. R. DALLAS MOOR, 3rd Hampshire Regt., who gained the V.C. for his gallantry in the Dardanelles.



Lieut. J. G. SMYTH, 15th Sikhs, awarded the V.C. for his marvel-lous exploit in carrying bombs under fire to advanced position.

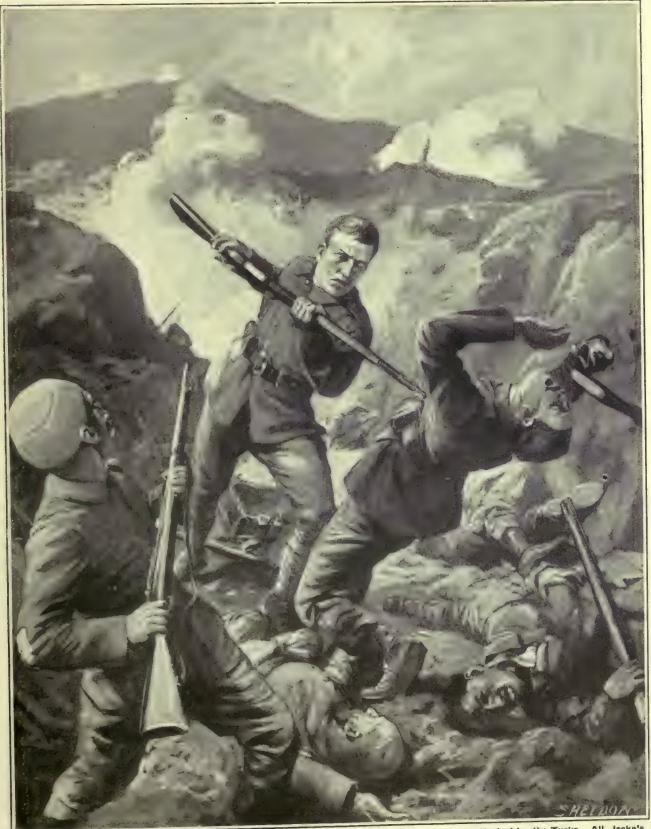


Sergt. ALFRED RICHARDS, 1st Lancashire Fusiliers,gained the V.C. during the landing in Gallipoli.



Sec.-Lt. G. A. B. ROCHFORT'
1st Scots Guards, who was
awarded the V.C. for his
exceptional bravery in action,

One Australian Accounts for Seven Turks



One of the most remarkable individual exploits recorded in Britain's war in the Dardanelles was that of Lance-Corporal Jacka, 14th Australian Imperial Forces. The story of his feat reads more like classic mythology than actual fact. On May 19-20th, 1915, at a point known as "Courtney's Post," Gallipoli, a

British trench was violently attacked by the Turks. All Jacka's comrades were killed or wounded, and the position was rushed by seven of the enemy. Jacka attacked the Turks single-handed, disposing of five by rifle fire, and two with the bayonet, thus winning the V.O. as hardly as any holder of the Order.

New Heroes of the Victoria Cross

Captain Francis A. C. Scrimger, V.C., of the Canadian Army Medical Service, was in charge of a dressing station in some farm buildings which were being heavily shelled. Under this ferre fire he directed the removal of the wounded, and he himself carried out a severely wounded officer, remaining with him under fire until further help arrived. Continuously, day and night, Captain Scrimger displayed the greatest devotion to his duty.

Midshipman G. L. Drewry received his V.C. for extraordinary bravery during the landing of the troops in Gallipoli. He assisted Commander Unwin, V.C., at the work of securing the lighters under heavy ride and machine-gun fire. He was wounded in the head by a piece of shrapnel, but continued his work, and twice subsequently attempted to swim from lighter to lighter with a line.



as the hero.

Seaman George McKenzie Samson, Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, was the first seaman to win the Victoria Cross for fifty years. He gained the coveted decoration for working under heavy fire, though seriously wounded, during the landing

Gallipoli.



Capt. F. A. C. SCRIMGER, Medical Officer, 14th Royal Montreal Regt., awarded the V.C. for directing the removal of wounded at Ypres under heavy fire.



Three heroes of the Dardanelles. Sub.-Lieut. W. B. WALKER, who was commended for service in action; Midshipman G. L. DREWRY, awarded the V.C. for great bravery during the historic landing; and Surgeon P. B. KELLY, who was awarded the D.S.O. for attending to seven hundred and fifty men while wounded.



Capt. P. NEAME, Royal Engineers, who won his V.C. for his bravery in action at Neuve Chapelle when he rescued a brother officer under beavy fire



KHUDADAD, 129th Baiuchis, who was awarded the Victoria Cross for his great travery in action at Hollebeke, when severely wounded.

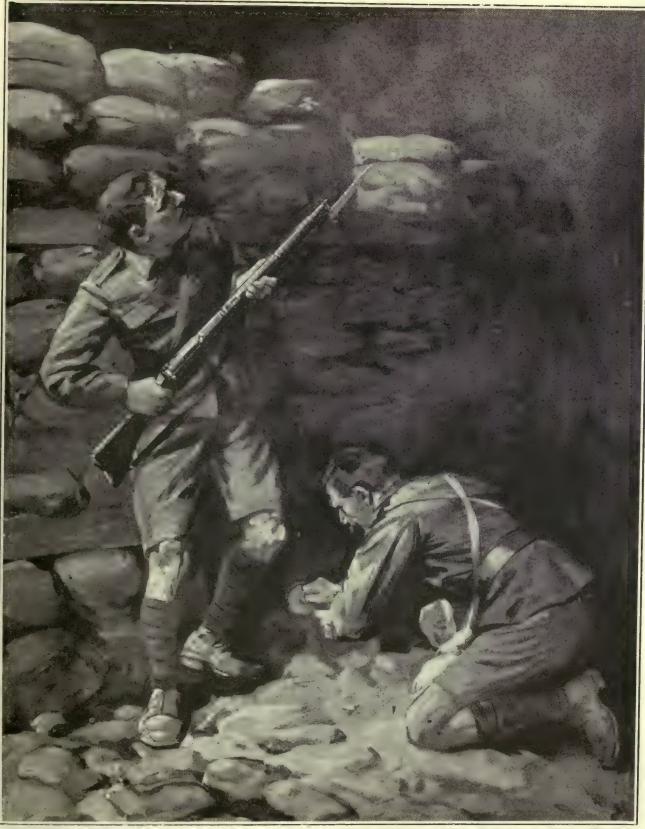


Seaman GEORGE M. SAMSON, Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, the first second lower-deck here to be awarded the Victoria Cross in the history of the decoration. He worked all day under heavy fire on Gallipoli.



Lance-Corporal W. ANGUS, a Scottish Territorial, and a well-known sportsman, who gained his V.C. for rescuing an officer under fire.

Otagos Obliterate Strong Turkish Position



One of the most daring exploits recorded in Sir Ian Hamilton's despatch of August 26th, 1915, was the demolition of a sandbag bomb-proof structure by two sappers of the New Zealand Engineers. After dusk had fallen on the terrible Peninsula, these courageous Otagos crawled out of their tranches over that

intervening space and laid a charge of gun-cotton against the building. Retiring to a place of safety, the charge was fired, and the position, which by reason of its invulnerability against our artillery and bombs had constituted a check to the British plans, was completely obliterated by the force of the explosion.

Men Whose Bravery Won Fame and Honour

Lieut.-Com. M. E. Nasmith won the V.C. for his great bravery while in command of E11 in the Sea of Marmora. He made a fearless dash and destroyed nine Turkish ships. Sergt.-Major H. Daniels, 2nd Riffe Brigade, was awarded his V.C. for cutting the German wire entanglements under a heavy machine-gun fire, so enabling his battalion to advance.

Capt. G. N. Walford, Brigade-Major, R.A., Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, gailantly organised and led a fierce attack on Seddul Bahr, but was killed at the moment of victory. Sec.-Lieut. G. H. Woolley, 9th Queen Victoria Riffes (T.F.), the first Territorial officer to be awarded the V.C., gained the coveted distinction at Hill 60, for holding the position against all attacks for a night, with only a few men. Lance-Corpl. E. Dwyer, 1st East

Surrey Regiment, was only nineteen when he earned his V.C. at Hill 60 for bravery in attacking a German position single-handed with grenades. Private J. Rivers also gained his V.C. by "bombing" a large body of Germans. Sec.-Lieut. W. B. R. Moorhouse, Royal Flying Corps, "bombed" an important enemy railway depot, and, though wounded, flew back to the British lines and made his report. His V.C. was awarded after his death from his wounds. Sergeant D. Belcher, 1st London Rifle Brigade, held a position with only six men, prevented the Germans from breaking through, and so averted an attack on our main body. Lieut. G. R. P. Roupell, 1st East Surrey Regiment, gained his V.C. for remaining at his post on Hill 60, though wounded, and leading his men in repelling a fierce attack.



Lieut.-Com. M. E. NASMITH, com-manding E11, who by his daring submarine exploit gained the V.C.



Sergt. - Major H. DANIELS, Rifle Brigade, who earned the V.C. by his gallant conduct at Neuve Chapelle.



The late Capt. G. N. WALFORD, Royal Artillery, gained the V.C. for heroism when leading an attack.



Sec.-Lieut. G. H. WOOLLEY, Queen Victoria Rifles, the first Territorial officer to win the V.C.



E. DWYER, 1st East Lance-Corpl. Surrey Regt., awarded the V.C. for heroically throwing grenades at Hill 60.



Private J. RIVERS, who won his V.C. by "bombing" a large body of Germans, forcing them to retreat.



The late Sec.-Lieut. W. B. R. MOOR-HOUSE, R.F.C., awarded V.C. for dropping bombs on enemy railway depots.



Lieut. C. G. MARTIN, R.E., awardel both the V.C. and D.S.O. He is only twenty-three years of age.



Private W. BUCKINGHAM, 2n Leicesters, awarded the V.C. for con spicuous bravery at Neuve Chapelle. 2nd



Sergt. D. Bell. Rifle Brigade, who w at Ypres. D. BELCHER, London brigade, who won his V.C.



Lieut. G. R. P. ROUPELL, East Surrey Rest., who gained the V.C. at Hill 60.



Sergt. C. F. HAYMAN, Coldstream Guards, awarded the D.C.M for gallantry in the field. Coldstream



Bombardier F. W. BAILEY, R.G.A. awarded the D.C.M. for extreme gallantry under fire.



(Portraits by Russell & Sons, Central News, Lafayette, Central Press, &c.)



Company-Sergt. G. H. THOMAS, Welsh Guards, who received the Distinguished Conduct Medal for bravery in action.



Bombardier E. BOATWRIGHT, R.F.A., awarded the D.C.M. for withdrawing guns by hand under fire.

Hewing Out the Huns with the aid of a Pick



In order to capture a dominating German position near the famous Hooge Chateau their trenches were blown up by a mine sap, following which bombing parties dashed forward, occupied the crater of the mine, and attacked the German communication trenches. During this difficult and thrilling operation a party

of British bombers came to a dug—out in which some Germans were barricaded, refusing to surrender. Despits a flerce crossfire, Lieut. T. Barrie Erskine, 4th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, seized a pick and started to how a way into the dug—out. While thus engaged the daring young officerwas mortally wounded.

Heroic Highlander's Supreme Self-Sacrifice



One of the most thrilling acts of conspicuous self-sacrifice in the war was the heroic deed of a private in a certain Highland regiment. This unnamed soldier proved himself a super-hero. His regiment was advancing under a withering machine-gun fire, and one gun in particular was accounting for many brave lives.

Like a flash the Highlander rushed ahead with a bomb, and actually hurled himself on the muzzle of the German quick-firer. He was riddled with bullets, but his body choked the gun, rendering it useless. This act thoroughly demoralised the German gunners, and saved hundreds of Highlanders from death.

Unnamed Hero-Officer's Great Bombing Exploit



Though our artillery had wrought frightful havor on the Hohenzollern Redoubt there still remained intact many well-placed enemy machine-gune which continued to fire on our advancing infantry with deadly effect, especially from positions known as Mad Poligt and Pithead No. 8. After the infantry had stormed into D 6e

the Redoubt an interminable bomb attack ensued to break through to the German first line proper. A story is related of an officer who barricaded himself in a communication trench and threw grenades for hours, his men passing the missites to him as fast as he could aim. He continued his heroic work until relieved.

The Last Stand of Heroic Scots Guardsmen



A recent heroic deed by men of the Scote Guards will for ever be remembered in the glorious records of the Regiment. During an attack one of the assaulting companies rushed to the fore with such splendid impetuosity that it out-distanced the main body and was cut off by the Germans. Two days later British scouts found eighty dead of that company, and piled high all round them a heap of dead Germans. The torn ground and the blood testified to the flerceness of the struggle of the heroic Quards.

V.C. Hero's Terrible Journey with Bombs



The wonderful story of how Lieut. J. Q. Smyth won the V.C. is one of the most inspiring in the annals of the decoration. To relieve the critical position of the 15th Sikhs, Lieut. Smyth and ten sepoys volunteered to convey two boxes of bombs from the reserve trench. Wriggling painfully over the open ground, that

actually hissed with a deluge of fire, they hauled the heavy boxes after them. One by one the sepoys were struck, till only Sepoy Lel Singh remained with the Lieutenant. On and on they crawled, over the dead bodies of friend and foe, until they reached their comrades with their precious burden.

New Names on the Scroll of Heroic Fame



Driver S. W. W. MARTIN, as the French Military Meda distinguished gallantry. MARTIN, awarded

Driver S. W. W. Martin was awarded the French Military Medal for distinguished gallantry in helping to rescue two wounded French soldiers, the only survivors of a shell-shattered battery on the Alsne. Commander H. Crosby Helelian, R.N., received the new naval award, "Letters on Vellum," in which the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty express their approbation of services and conduct. Commander Helelian gained the Letters for services in mounting naval guns on shore, and operating them against German batteries in Belgium.

Lieut. D. B. Mein, 55th Coke's Rifles (Indian Army), gained the Military Cross for his great ability and coolness in bringing up rations and ammunition for his regiment under heavy shell fire near Ypres. Lieut. Kenneth D. Lorne Maciaine of Lochbuie, King's Hussars, received the Military Cross for gallant and skifful work in action. Before the war the Maciaine of Lochbuie appeared on the music-hall stage in America, in order to retrieve the fallen fortunes of his clan. Sec.-Lieut. W. A. Salt, 1st East Lancashire Regiment, gained the Military Cross for his heroic exploits in action. He was twice sent home wounded, once after the retreat from Mons.

the retreat from Mons.

Sergt. A. G. Fulton, 16th London Regiment (Queen's Westminsters), who was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal, is a crack rifle-shot, and won the King's Prize in 1913. Company-Sergeant-Major Frederick Barter, 1st Royal Welsh Fusiliers, gained his Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery at Festubert. With eight men he volunteered to attack the German position with bombs, and captured three German officers, one hundred and two men, and five hundred yards of their trenches, thus enabling the British line to be extended. Company-Sergeant-Major C. Hopkins, Gloucester Regiment, received the D.C.M. for a daring reconnaissance in daylight, when he gained a position only ten yards from the enemy. the enemy.



Com. H. C. HELELIAN, R.N., received approbation of Lords of the Admiralty for services ashore in Belgium.



Lieut. H. PIRIE GORDON, R.N.V.R., H.M.S. Doris, awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for bravery under fire with landing-parties on the Syrian coast.



Petty-Officer F. W. MOTTERAM was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for bravery in action.



Able-Seaman E. DIMMACK won the Distinguished Service Medal for his gallant conduct under fire.



Lieut. D. B. MEIN, 55th Coke's Rifles (Indian Army), awarded the Military Cross for coolness under heavy shell fire.



Lieut. KENNETH D. LORNE MAC-LAINE of Lochbule, King's Hussars, received the Military Cross for gallantry.



Sec.-Lient, W. A. SALT, 1st East Sec.-Lient, FREEMAN, Royal Field Com.-Sergt.-Maj. M. SAYERS, East Laucashire Regt., gained the Military Artillery, awarded the D.C.M. for Laucashire Regt., given the D.C.M. for conspicuous bravery.







Sergt. A. G. FULTON, Queen's Westminsters, gained the Distin-guished Conduct Medal "for great devotion to duty."





Com.-Sergt.-Maj. C. HOPKINS, Glou-cester Regt., won the Distinguished Yeomanry, mentioned in despatches Conduct Medal for his daring within for "gallant and distinguished service ten yards of the enemy."



Com.-Sergt.-Maj. F. BARTER, 1st Royal Welsh Fusiliers, awarded the Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery

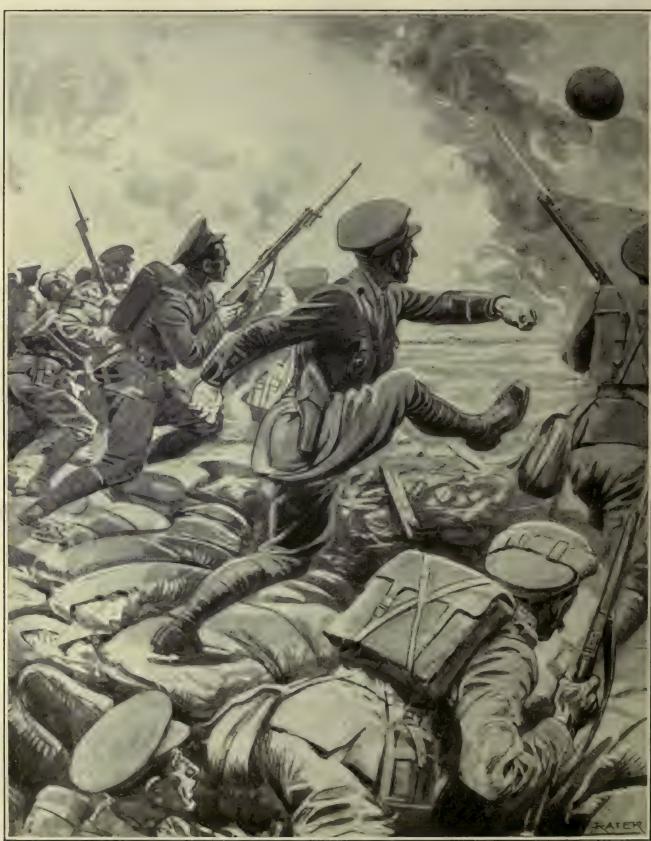
How an Irish Guards Chaplain Died on the Field



The Rev. John Gwynn, chaplain to the Irish Guards, was fatally wounded during the terrible fighting round Hill 70 in October, 1915. He was known among the Irish Guardsmen as "the brave little priest." Though himself wounded, Father Gwynn insisted on giving the Last Sacrament to dying soldiers under heavy shell and rifle

fire. The fighting was terrible, and thousands of British and enemy soldiers had fallen. Just before he fell, Father Gwynn was seen kneeling by the side of a dying German. Shrapnel shells exploded within a few yards of the hero priest, but they did not stop Father Gwynn from doing his duty, even to a dying German.

Gallant Officer Scores a Goal on the Field of War



An episode which strikingly illustrates the proverbial sporting spirit of Britons on the battlefield took place in an assault on the German trenches. The whispered order to charge went down the line with lightning rapidity, and every man stormed over the

parapet. At this critical moment an officer kicked a football, with the names of the members of his platoon chalked on it, towards the German lines. Shouting "Follow up, lads!" he led the way, but was struck down before he had proceeded a few pass.

"Ware Gas!" Sounding the Alarm in the Trenches



Every precaution was taken at the front to guard against the fiendish poison-gas, for whenever the wind was in favour of the enemy this dastardly means of attack was invariably resorted to. Necessity is the mother of invention, and the British soldier was seldom caught napping. Various devices for warning our men of

the approach of the vapour terror were instituted. The one illustrated in this drawing was frequently used, where a private hammers on a tin with the hilt of a bayonet. The alarm sounded, his comrades in the trench adjusted their respirators, while those in the dug-out were warned by word of mouth.

Dexterous Gallantry that Saved Four Comrades



Of the limitiess expressions of gallantry on the field, the most appealing and in accordance with the Christian ideal is that of risking life to save a stricken comrade. A prominent hero awarded the V.C. for such-like devotion was Lance-Corporal Joseph Tombe, 1st Battalion King's Liverpool Regiment. The

scene of his exploit was near Armentieres, on June 16th, 1915. Indifferent to a heavy shell and machine-gun fire, he ventured out of his trench and succeeded in rescuing four wounded men, dragging them individually to safety with the aid of a rifleband slung round his own neck and the fallen soldiers.

Commander Max Horton, Britain's Baltic Hero



With a face beaming with humour, expressive of supreme confidence, ability, and pleasure in his haxardous work for the Empire, Commander Max Horton is typical of the best "that go down to the sea in ships." With his elusive craft he certainly sunk three German ships—the Pommern in the Baltic,

on July 2nd, 1915, the light cruiser Hela off Heligoland, on September 13th, 1914, and the destroyer 8116 off Borkum, while patrolling off the mouth of the Ems, and possibly took part in the victorious action off the Gulf of Riga. He was promoted in December, 1914, for his services, and awarded the D.S.O.

New Names on the Scroll of Heroic Fame



Lce.-Cpl. L. A. AUSTIN, Cambridgeshire Regt.

ance-Corporal L. A. Austin, Cambridgeshire Begt., the youngest D.C.M., teing only seventeen, and gained the decoration for bravery under heavy shrapnel fire. Lance-Corporal C. S. M. P. Arbroath. 5th Black Watch, won the D.C.M. for gallantry in action. Comp.-Sergt.-Major T. Corry received the D.C.M. for acts of great courage under fire. Lance-Corporal Francis gained the award for bravery at Festubert, working his way close up to the German trenches in daylight and so securing superiority of fire. Lance-Corporal C. J. Driver gained the D.C.M. for sapping and mining. Sergeant W. E. Packhard was awarded the D.C.M. for bravery with a machine-gun when within twenty yards of the enemy.

Sapper H. J. Ferris received the D.C.M. for gallant work under heavy fire. Sergeant F. T. Montgomery was awarded the D.C.M. for gallant work under heavy fire sourage who had been overcome by gas. Corporal D. Allison gained his D.C.M. for gallantry rescuing comrades who had been overcome by gas. Corporal D. Allison gained his D.C.M. for obtaining valuable information under most perilous conditions. Comp.-Sergt.-Major H. Wright won the D.C.M. for great bravery, when wounded, at Ypres.

Corporal W. G. Tanner gained the D.C.M. for great gallantry in action. Sergeant T. R. Pearson received his D.C.M. for his daring and coolness at Cuinchy. Corporal J. D. Mackenzie won his D.C.M. for devotion to duty in tending to wounded under heavy shell fire. Sergeant H. Venn won his D.C.M. for gallantry with a machine-gun eection at Neuve Chapelle. Lance-Corporal R. Stead gained the D.C.M. for throwing a basket of bombs, one of which had become ignited, out of the trench, and so saving many lives. The bombs would have exploded in five seconds. Corporal W. N. Frampton gained his D.C.M. for bravery in repairing telephone wires under fire. Corporal B. Venters won the D.C.M. for bravery in their great bravery under fire. Sergeant W. F. Pothecary was awarded his D.C.M. for his total council to the proper land of the enemy.





Comp.-Sergt.-Maj. T. CORRY, Irish Guards.



Lce.-Cpl. FRANCIS, South Wales Borderers,



Lce.-Cpl. C. J. DRIVER, Royal Engineers.



Sergt. W. E. PACKHARD, 1st East Surrey Regt.



Sapper H. J. FERRIS, Royal Engineers,



Sergt. F. T. MONTGOMERY, Warwickshire Regt.



Pte. A. T. WESTON, Staffordshire Regt.



Cpl. D. ALLISON, Highland Light Infantry.



Comp.-Sergt.-Maj. H. WRIGHT, 3rd Middlesex.



Col. W. G. TANNER, Argyll & Sutherland Highldrs.



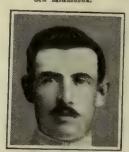
Sergt. T. R. PEARSON, Northamptonshire Regt.



Cpl. J. D. MACKENZIE, Cameron Highlanders.



Sergt. E. C. BURGESS, Queen Victoria's Rifles.



Sergt. H. VENN, Berkshire Regt.



Lce.-Cpl. R. STEAD, West Yorkshire Regt.



Cpl. W. N. FRAMPTON, Honourable Artillery Coy.



Cpl. B. VENTERS, Royal Field Artillery.



Cpl. J. B. HILL, 16th London Regt.



Cpl. S. M. CHAPMAN, Royal Engineers,



Sergt. W. F. POTHECARY, 5th London Regt.

General Marchand Leads his Men Cane in Hand



One of the most popular French leaders was General Marchand, Lord Kitchener's one-time adversary of Fashoda fame. In command of a Moroccan division and a brigade of Zouaves, he was the first to lead an assault on the German trenches. After making a few inspiring remarks, General Marchand, with characteristic

insouciance which won the hearts of his men, placed himself in front, cane in hand, and smoking a pipe. A few paces and the gallant leader was struck by a shell fragment, but fortunately was not seriously wounded. Thus enthused by their gallant leader's example, the dusky Colonial warriors took the German position.

British Hero-Officer's Ride for Turkish Flag



At Shaiba, Mesopotamia, on April 12th, 1915, Major George Godfrey Massy Wheeler asked permission to take out his squadron and attempt to capture a flag, the centre point of a group of the enemy. He advanced and attacked the enemy's infantry with the lance. He then retired, while the enemy swarmed out of hidden

ground and formed an excellent target for our guns. On the following day Major Wheeler led his squadron to the attack of the "North Mound." He was seen far ahead of his men, riding straight for the enemyle standards. The heroic officer was killed on the Mound. He was awarded the V.C. posthumously.

British Officer's Heroic Search for Water



During a long march, the British and native troops at the Persian Guif ran out of water. Suffering terribly from thirst, many fell down with exhaustion on the scorching sands. When within only six miles of a river they found it impossible to go any farther. A British officer then volunteered to ride

to the river for water. He wrote: "I just clung to my saddle, and balanced myself the best way I could. . . . When I got to the river the horse plunged in, and I rolled off into the water . . and sucked away until I thought I was going to burst; but it was glorious, though the water was very muddy."

More Men who have won Heroic Fame

CAPTAIN WILLIAM MALCOLM LINGARD ESCOMBE, 20th London Regiment, won the D.S.O. CAPTAIN WILLIAM MALCOLM LINGARD ESCOMBE, 20th London Regiment, won the D.S.O. for conspicuous gallantry at Givenchy. Brigadier Esmé Vaughan, grandson of the 5th Earl of Lisburne, was awarded the Médaille Militaire and the War Cross of the 1st Class while serving with a famous French cavalry regiment in Lorraine, where he was seriously wounded. Second-Lieut. Herbert James, 4th Worcesters, won the V.C. for conspicuous gallantry in Gallipoli. Major Fabian Arthur Goulstone Ware, of the British Red Cross Society, was awarded the Cross of a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour. The Distinguished Conduct Medal has been awarded to: Sergt. C. Utting, Royal Engineers; Sergt. H. R. Robertson, 5th Liverpool Territorials; Sergt. R. V. Todd, 1/5th London Regt.; Sergt. J. Coombe, Durham Light Infantry; Coy. Sergt.-Major H. W. Norris, 24th County of London Regt.; Sergt. W. Rouse, Royal Engineers; Sergt. W. Albone, 2nd Grenadier Guards; Bombardier J. G. E. P. Whiting, Royal Field Artillery; Lee.-Corpl. W. Morrissey, Border Regt.; Acting Lee.-Corpl. J. S. Brewster, 3rd London Regt.; Lee.-Corpl. J. Coleman, Border Regt.; Pte. R. Dickson, Royal Scots; Pte. A. E. Day, 7th London Regt.; Pte. W. Manford, South Staffs Regt.; Pte. R. A. F. Carey, 20th London Regt. Sergt. F. Eccles, 2nd Royal Munster Fusiliers, in addition to being awarded the D.C.M.. has had the 4th Class of the Cross of St. George conferred upon him by the Tsar.





Capt. W. M. L. ESCOMBE, Brigadier ESME VAUGHAN, 20th Battalion London Regt. Grandson of 5th Earl of Lisburne.





Sec.-Lieut. H. JAMES, V.C., 4th Worcester Regt.



Major FABIAN A. G. WARE, British Red Cross Society.



Sergt. C. UTTING, 2nd Field Co., Royal Engin



Sergt. H. R. ROBERTSON, 1/5th Liverpool Territorials.



Sergt. R. V. TODD, 1/5th London Rifle Brigade.



Sergt. J. COOMBE, 5th Durham Light Infantry.



Coy. Sergt.-Maj. H. W. NORRIS, 24th London Regt.



Sergt. F. ECCLES, 2nd Royal Munster Fusiliers.



Cpl. (Act.-Sergt.) W. J. ROUSE, 12th Field Co., Royal Engineers.



Sergt. W. ALBONE, 2nd Grenadier Guards.



Bombr. J. G. E. P. WHITING, Sth Brig., Royal Field Artillery



Lce.-Cpl. W. MORRISSEY, Border Regt.





Lce.-Cpl. J. COLEMAN, 2nd Border Regt.



Pte. R. DICKSON, 1/8th Royal Scots,



Pte. A. E. DAY, 7th London Regt.



Pte. W. MANFORD, South Staffs Regt.



Pte. R. A. F. CAREY, 20th London Rest.

Some Deeds of Daring That Won the D.C.M.



L.-Cpl. H. Martin, Royal Lancaster Regt., while on night duty, saw three Germans approaching. When they reached him he ordered them to surrender, and they dropped their weapons. L.-Cpl. Martin made them prisoners, in addition to another German who came up subsequently.



While flying at a great height, Sec.-Lieut. H. S. Shield dived towards an Albatross and engaged it. The aviator and Cpl. T. Bennett, R.F.C., were subjected to heavy fire. Handling his machine-gun with great coolness and skill, Cpl. Bennett disabled the German machine, which crashed to earth.



L.-Cpl. F. J. Oke, Royal Engineers, showed supreme courage while engaged in bridge-building on the Yser. One night, although his party was reduced to four owing to the heavy fire, L.-Cpl. Oke continued steadily working, his bravery ensuring the completion of the bridge.



Though not on duty in the fire-trench at the time, Sergt. A. Bull, 1st Wiltshires, went forward, and was wounded and buried by shell fire. He extricated himself, and, under a fierce fire, dug out men still alive, and then went round all the bombing posts at Hooge.

Some Authors who Exchanged Pen for Sword



Capt. A. E. W. MASON, Manchester Regt., the novelist and dramatist, author of "The Witness for the Defence," "The Turnstile," "Running Water," "The Truants," etc.



Lieut. W. B. MAXWELL,
Royal Fusiliers, author of
"The Ragged Messenger,"
"The Guarded Fiame," "In
Cotton-Wool," "The Devil's
Garden," and other novels.



Capt. HORACE WYNDHAM, whose novels mainly deal with the Army and the Stage; amongst them are "The Queen's Service," "The Call of the Drum," "Limelight."



Cpl. HECTOR MUNRO ("Saki"), author of "The Chronicles of Clovis," "The Unbearable Bassington," "Beasts and Super - Beasts," and many amusing social satires.



Lieut. STEPHEN GWYNN, B.A., M.P., Connaught Rangers, famous author and journalist, who has written over twenty books, including novels, essays, and vers:



Mr. H. CRANMER BYNG, the well-known writer and lecturer on Eastern literature, and the author of "Chinese Poetry."



Capt. RICHARD JEBB, King's Shropshire L.I., author of "Studies in Colonial Nationalism," "Twelve Months of Imperial Evolution," "The Britannic Question."



Lient. COSMO HAMILTON, R.N.A.S., the well-known playwright and novelist, author of "The Blindness of Virtue," "Mrs. Skeffington," "The Wisdom of Folly," "Keepers of the House." etc.



Mr. JOHN MASEFIELD, the poet and novelist, jo.ned the Red Cross. Two of his best-known works are "The Everlasting Mercy," "The Widow in the Bye Street."



Pte. PATRICK MACGILL, London Irish, famous as the "Navvy Poet," who wrote "Songs of the Dead End."



Pte. OLIVER ONIONS, the well-known author of "The Compleat Bachelor," "Good Boy Seldom," "Widdershins," and other novels.



Capt. DESMOND COKE, 10th Loyal N. Lancs. Regt., the author of "The Bending of a Twig," "The Pedestal."



Lieut. D. CLAYTON CAL-THROP, R.N.V.R., the author, who has written and illustrated many picturesque works.



LORD DUNSANY, R. Innis. Fus., author of "The Gods of Pegana," and other poems and romantic plays.

Portraits by Lafayette, Hoppe, Elliott & Fry, Russell. Those of Lord Dunsany and Patrick MacGill are reproduced by courtesy of Elkin Mathews and the Year Book Press, Museum Street, W.C.





To face page 1393

Transformation brought about by the Great War. Busy scene in one of the munitions workshops in the summer of 1915. WOMEN AT WORK THAT MEN MIGHT FIGHT.

THE WAR ILLUSTRATED · GALLERY OF LEADERS



THE RT. HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, D.C.L.,
Minister of Munitions, the unique Government position created owing to the urgent
requirements of Britain's Armies in the field.



PERSONALIA OF THE RIGHT HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE

BOTH the accusers and the champions of Mr. Lloyd George possess one characteristic in They have caught the trick of his rhetorical exravagance. History has yet fully to reveal the man. Meanwhile, one fact stands out in incontrovertible prominence. When the world-war had opened, this "perfervid liberationist," this "pro-Boer" of the early 'nineties, this "apostle of class hatred," this egotist Chanceller who had been described as "rabbing the horsest." cellor who had been described as "robbing the henroost" of the millionaire with one hand and the scanty wages of the domestic servant with the other, was hailed by high and low alike as, of all our politicians, the man best qualified to grapple, first with the financial panic, next with the labour crises, and then with the grave problem of munitions.

A Tireless and Redoubtable Organiser

The reasons for this all but involuntary display of public confidence were, apparently, the general conviction that his patriotism was sound, that his organising ability was unquestionable, and that his genius of inspiration was beyond dispute. Certainly, whatever may have been his political faults in the past—and no one can deal honestly with these in ignorance of all the formative influences of his careerno member of Mr. Asquith's Ministry threw himself with more energy into the work of organising victory than Mr. Lloyd George. A subsidiary reason was that office had not transformed him, as it transforms so many, into a practitioner of the covert sneer. He was willing to wound, and feared not to strike when he felt inclined to. And behind all his political activities was observable the force of a social ideal which was clear and wholesome, however suspect may have been some of the means he adopted in his desire to realise it in his own time.

Industrious biographers tell us that the Georges are of Flemish origin, descendants from one of the Flemish soldiers who landed in Pembrokeshire with Edmund Tudor, afterwards Earl of Richmond, in the fifteenth century. We are told, also, that they have been always identified with the land as yeoman farmers. William George, the father of David Lloyd George, however, was trained for medicine, which he discarded to take up the profession of schoolmaster, notably in Liverpool and in

Manchester.

Born in New York Place, Chorlton-cum-Medlock, on January 17th, 1863, David Lloyd George lost his father when a child. His earliest recollections were of the breaking-up of the little home and the departure thence for the village of Llanystymdwy, in Carnarvonshire, "between Snowdon and the sea," where his widowed mother and her three orphaned children found a warm welcome in the home of her brother, Richard Lloyd, a shoemaker and member of a small body of Baptists known as "The Church of the Disciples." Next to his mother's watchful care, David owed to the self-denial of his uncle the sure foundation of his future success. "My uncle," he says, "never married. He set himself the task of educating the children of his sister as a sacred and supreme duty. To that duty he gave his home, his energy, and all his money.'

Boyish Hero-Worship of Owain Glyndwr

The home-life at Llanystymdwy was Spartan in its simplicity. "We scarcely ate fresh meat, and I remember," Mr. Lloyd George has since said, "that our greatest luxury was half an egg for each child on Sunday morning.' bookish influences in this simple cottage the Bible in Welsh and the writings of the Welsh bards were the chief. Owain Glyndwr, the reputed descendant of the last native prince of Wales, and the fourteenth-century protagonist of the political and ecclesiastical independence of Wales, became the boy's favourite hero. Presently came the inspiration of Carlyle's "Sartor Resartus." At the Church school, though he grew to reverence the clerical head, he grew also to resent the ban on the Welsh language, which was spoken only by the poor of the village; and he led a successful revolt against the compulsory recital of the Creed and the Church catechism. As soon as he began to understand local conditions, he became imbued with a hatred of the landlordism of the neighbourhood—a hatred that was

fanned later by association with an ardent Welsh nationalist and land reformer, Principal Michael D. Jones, of the Independent College at Bala. It was in a reminiscent mood that years afterwards he described the United Kingdom as "a land of one limited monarchy and ten thousand little tsars holding absolute autocratic sway.

Lessons in Oratory Learned at the Village Smithy

All who have read early American history must have been struck by the importance of the village smithy as a centre of conference and controversy. The smithy of Llanystymdwy, with the small Baptist conventicle, played an important part where young Lloyd George was concerned. So promising were his youthful deliverances at these village conclaves that his uncle decided he should enter the law, more or less in the footsteps of his beloved Glyndwr; and the devoted shoemaker took up strange new studies himself, in order that the progress of his precocious charge should be the better facilitated. An old copy of "Æsop's Fables," printed in French, came in very useful as a lesson-book in that language, which uncle and nephew studied together.

At length, on December 8th, 1877, David Lloyd George passed the Law Preliminary, and on January 28th, 1879, he was articled to a firm of solicitors at Portmadoc. In 1884 he passed the Law Final, and in 1888 he married Margaret, daughter of Richard Owen, of Mynyddednyfed, Criccieth, said to be lineally descended from Owain Glyndwr.

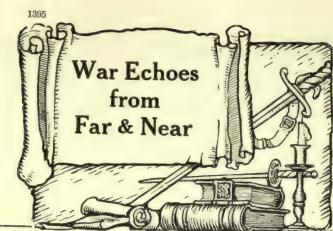
Fifteen Years as Parliamentary Free-Lance

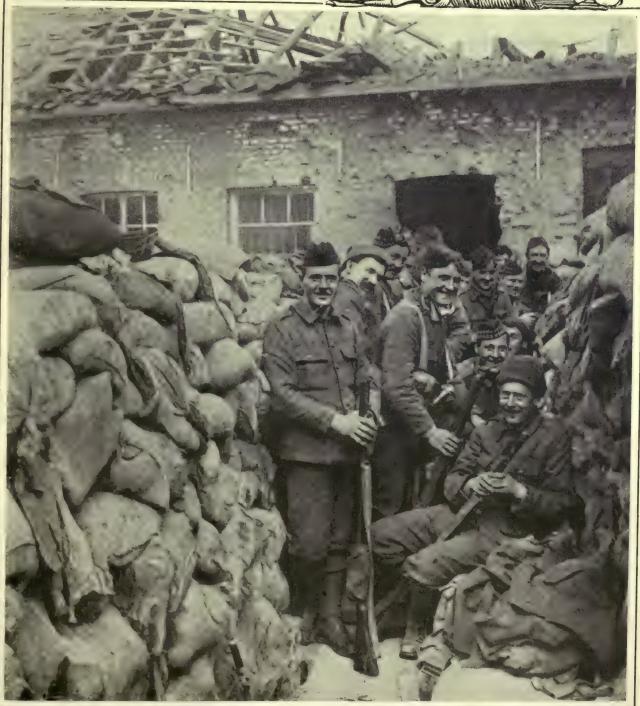
On December 20th, 1888, he was selected as Liberal candidate for Carnarvon Boroughs, and having, in the interval, paid a short visit to Canada, he was, on April 10th, 1890, returned to Parliament by the narrow majority of eighteen votes. Of his work as a Parliamentary freelance, a thorn in the side of one leader after another, it may be said that it paralleled pretty closely the model set by Mr. Chamberlain, while it owed something also to the example of Mr. Parnell. He was succinctly described as "a raging and tearing Radical." On December 5th, 1905, he first took office, in Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's Ministry, as President of the Board of Trade. He intro-duced new life into this department of Government, and handled the great railway dispute of 1907 and the trouble in the cotton industry the same year with distinct success. On April 12th, 1908, Mr. Asquith selected him as his Chancellor of the Exchequer. He took charge of the Old Age Pensions Act of 1908. He introduced the momentous Budget of 1909-10, the rejection of which by the House of Lords led to a constitutional crisis and the Parliament Act of 1911. He had charge of the National Insurance Act, for the purposes of which he studied the insurance system in Germany. It fell to his lot to introduce both the first and the second of the war Budgets. He took part in the historical financial conferences in Paris, was instrumental in settling various critical labour disputes, and took a leading part in the restriction of the drink traffic. On the formation of the Coalition Cabinet in May, 1915, he became Minister of Munitions.

Mr. Lloyd George's career, studied closely, is a striking object-lesson in the tragedy of party politics. As he himself has said, "It has not been for me roses, roses all the way." The pathway of success is strewn with many a broken friendship, and paved with misunderstanding. But, granted the price, there are compensations. In 1908 Mr. Lloyd George was appointed Constable of Carnarvon Castle, and in July, 1911, it was his privilege in that capacity to receive the sixth Edward bearing the title of Prince of Wales on the occasion of the memorable investiture within the walls of the noble ruin on the Seoint. Owing nothing to the secondary school or to the University, he has received from the new University of Wales and the ancient University of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. At Oxford the Public Orator introduced him as "A man full of energy, inspired by the fervid genius of the Celt, whom gallant little Wales has sent to an office of wide authority." Mr. Bonar Law once described him as the

Little Brother of the Poor.

Soldier and Sailor, for England's sake
Stick it out for all you're worth;
The cause of Freedom and Right's at stake
To the utmost bounds of earth.
Fight on—till the Star of Peace shines clear,
And "Good will to men" rings true,
Then come for the love that is waiting here
In Old England's heart for you!
—MARY FARRAH.





Men of a Scottish regiment cheerfully facing the camera, after they had gallantly faced the enemy.



LAST SCENES IN A MINED DERMAN TRENCH.—This wonderful record, illustrative of a daily occurrence in the first line of war, brings home again to us the Momeric struggle of men and machines in the greatest conflict of all time. A few moments ago these calcined boulders and clark were the site of a German trench, but after days of labour sappers have succeeded in miring the position. The explosion has taken place, and our infantry have charged, to find those Germans left alive among the occupants of the trench too dazed to offer

Flower Time and Harvest in War-worn Flanders



Rural pursuits as a relief to the business of war. Some British soldiers, while on leave from the trenches, occupied themselves harvesting for our allies in the wheat-fields behind the British lines. Soon afterwards they were reaping a grim harvest.



British officers listening to the homely strains of a gramophone installed in the first-line trenches.



Men of the Liverpool Regiment procuring water from a filter. All drinking-water for the troops was sterilised against typhoid.



Whatever may be said of the thoroughness of the German trenches, it would be difficult to find any on the enemy's side more complete in general construction than that shown in the above photograph. Footpaths were laid down with neatly cut sleepers, and complete in general construction than that shown in the above photograph. Footpaths were laid down with neatly cut sleepers, and even flower plots abounded in this unique corner of a Flanders trench-town.

Service Pets in War Time's Lighter Hours



"Prisoners" of war in the hands of the Huns! Regimental pets, captured by the Germans from the French, posing for their photographs on the engine of the train that was to take them to Germany. Right: The mascot baboon of the South African Heavy Artillery was an enthusiastic footballer, and is here shown "keeping goal" in a quite unorthodox manner.

British Cavalrymen Crossing the Nile at Cairo



Men of the Herte Yeomanry crossing the Nile at the Barrage Delta on a raft made of tarpaulin sheets packed with straw.

These rafts each carried about seven men, with their saddles and equipment.



The cavalrymen's horses swimming across the Nile by the aid of an endless rope to which they are attached. Horses are transported very quickly across the river by this means, an average of ninety crossing in ten minutes.



Working the endless rope to which the horses are attached as they swim over the Nils. Five horses are just being hitched to the rope working the endless rope to which the horses are attached as they swim over the Nils. Five horses are just being hitched to the rope ready for their crossing. These photographs were taken by a Yeomanryman stationed at Cairo.

Britain's Victory by the Flooded Euphrates



British gun that had sunk in the thick mud at Basra. Our men had to march through miles of water, often reaching to their knees. In circle: Picturesque scene showing wounded soldiers being conveyed over the floods near Basra in small Arab boats.

Anglo-Indians in the Mesopotamian Campaign



Indian battery advancing towards Bagdad. One of the dreams of the Kaiser was that his influence should extend from Berlin to this historic city. Hence the intrigues with Turkey in connection with the famous Bagdad Railway, practically a German enterprise.



The difficulties involved in Britain's campaign in Mesopotamia were manifold. With the thermometer at 120 degrees, and a scarcity of water, General Sir John Eccles Nixon, K.C.B., who was in charge of the operations, was considerably handicapped. This photograph shows an Indian soldier wrestling with a transport mule, which was intent on living up to the proverbial obstinacy of its species.



The Angio-Indian forces, in a march nearly three hundred miles towards Bagdad, invariably repulsed the Turks. This photograph gives an admirable idea of the nature of the Persian Gulf country.

Great Problems Solved by the War

How Individual Britons are Changing Collectively with Changing Britain

By SIDNEY LOW, M.A.

In our second volume appeared an important article by Mr. H. G. Wells, entitled "Will the War Change England?" It was in the nature of a prophecy of the effect of the great upheaval on our national temperament. Mr. Wells was hopeful of a requirenated Briton, tempered by the hottest fire of Armageddon, freed of the alloy of irresponsibility and selfish individualism, and imbued solely with a sense of duty to his collective State. In the following article, specially written in the summer of 1915, Mr. Sidney Low also demonstrates how "out of evil cometh good," and proves the accuracy of Mr. Wells' contentions. Readers of Mr. Low's contribution on "The Passing of Island Britain," which deals with our political changes in relation to the Great Powers of Europe, will welcome this new article by the distinguished authority on Imperial and Colonial history as a review of the striking changes in social and economic Britain brought about by the war.

THE war is an overwhelming misfortune. On that point we are all agreed, and just now we are very painfully conscious of it. We have lost the first splendid impulse with which we plunged into the struggle, the sense of great deeds to be done, the feeling that as a nation we were bound to embark upon the most glorious, if also the most arduous, enterprise in which we had ever been engaged, the rapture of patriotic exaltation with which we prepared to risk our all in a conflict for liberty and right. Nor are we buoyed up, as we have sometimes been in the past, by a series of rapid and triumphant successe, though our men fight with unequalled heroism. The war has become for us a gloomy, terrible business, dragging its wearisome length along, and offering but little hope of that supreme and speedy victory which might compensate us for all the suffering and the wrong. We see nothing before us but a prolonged and exhausting struggle, which we are determined to carry through till success is achieved, but which offers us for the moment little except the promise of further trials and greater sacrifices.

Yet there is no cloud too black to have its lighter side. This war, with all its miseries and evils, has given us some compensations. It may be that they have been bought at far too heavy a price. Yet they exist, and they are worth noticing. The war is a great evil, but it is not a wholly unmixed evil. It has brought us some things which we should not have obtained without it; and if we look at these in the right spirit they may go at least some way to offset the weighty load of misfortune that Prussian policy and militarism have inflicted upon us and the world at large.

The Ideal of Sacrifice

In the first place the war has brought home to all of us, in a living and actual form, the great idea of sacrifice. We had been living through our easy, prosperous years of peace without very much thought of anything outside our own restricted circles of interests and desires. Some of us were religious, but our religion did not make excessive demands upon us. Some were patriotic, but our patriotism was theoretical and rather shadowy. We went our unregarding way, endeavouring, if we were conscientious persons, to discharge our public and private obligations, but on the whole mostly absorbed in our own affairs, and bestowing upon the needs of the community just so much of intellectual or spiritual effort as we could conveniently spare from our business, our sports, our amusements, and our domestic affections.

Then, of a sudden, the call came, and somewhat to our astonishment we found that we were ready to respond to it. Nearly all of us in our several ways have been willing, and even eager, to make some sacrifice for that abstraction we call England. Three million Britons, the youngest and the best of us, have come forward freely to endure toil and hardship, wounds and death, for a cause which has no vestige of personal egoism about it. It was almost worth while to have the war in order to obtain this unparalleled demonstration of self-surrender and self-forgetful-

ness. In the years of peace the preachers and the moralists were never tiring of uplifting their voices against selfishness, sloth, and luxury. They might have preached long, and we should have continued to believe that they were preaching in vain; but the great test has been put upon us, and it is seen that, after all, the selfishness and the sloth were but superficial integuments, sloughed off in a moment to reveal the true and splendid manhood beneath. Dukes' sons, tradesmen, artisans, day labourers, are working side by side in the camps, and dying side by side in the trenches. That was the spirit that was latent in our Briton all through those comfortable years. It might have remained latent till it had become the mere ghost of a memory if the war had not called it into life and clothed it with new meaning. Surely this is a great gain, that goes some way to console us for that long catalogue of martyrdom which is bringing sorrow—a proud sorrow not unmixed with joy—into so many homes.

The Eclipse of Party

Then, again, the war has—temporarily, at least—eliminated the party system from our politics. Party may be a necessary element in a representative constitution like our own, but for many years past we have all complained of its obsessing tyrannies. We have lamented its increasing bitterness, its perpetual encroachment upon sanity, moderation, and impartial judgment. We deplored these evils, though we almost despaired of finding a means to correct them. But now the war has come and swept them, for a time at least, into oblivion. The party system has fallen, as it were, in a night. The politicians who were glaring at one another across the gangway of the House of Commons are now in intimate counsel together for the salvation of the Empire.

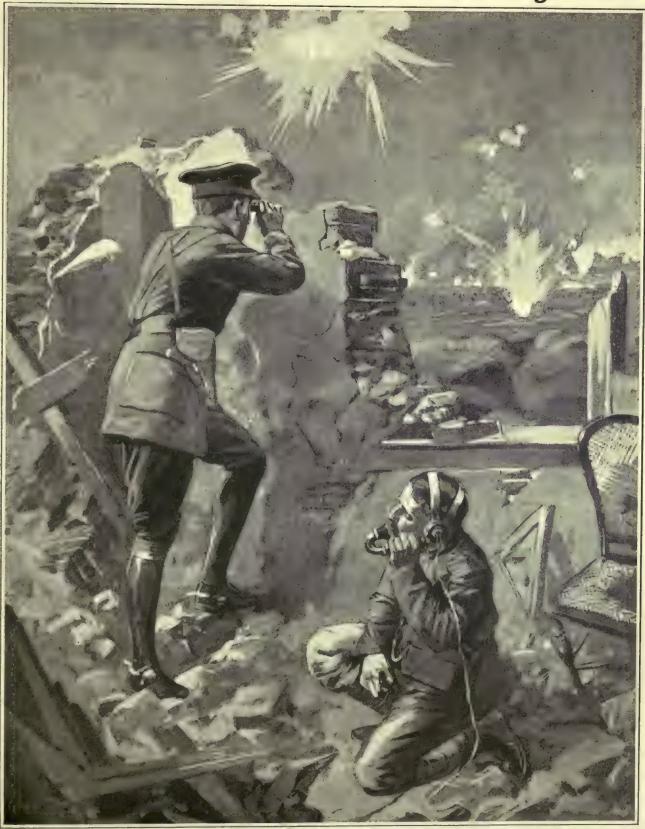
We scarcely remember that but a little while ago we were all party men. Which of us can pause to consider whether he is Liberal or Conservative, Protectionist or Free Trader, Home Ruler or Unionist, Radical or Socialist? We have almost got back to that Utopian condition "When none was for a party, and all were for the State." Let but the State be saved, and our parties and groups may take their chance. They may revive after the war or they may not. What does it matter? The main point is that we have only one party now, the party of Britain, and that is the thing that some of us had never

hoped we should live to see.

All for the Nation

Further, the war has put a salutary check upon our exaggerated individualism. It had many good points, that individualism of the Englishman which had grown with our growth until it had become the creed of the nation in the nineteenth century. We believed in self-help, competition, personal freedom, the "enlightened selfishness" of the old economists, which left each man to do the best he could for himself. It was a fine thing; but we were carrying it too far, until it threatened to produce economic chaos, and a war of classes moving rapidly towards revolution. Then the tocsin sounded; and we resigned ourselves

The "Brain Centre" of Britain's Big Guns



Installed in the remains of a shell-wrecked building, or in a dug-out, perhaps as much as two miles in front of the British guns, the artillery Forward Officer watched carefully the effect of the shell fire and also the movements of our infantry—noting, for instance, that here they were progressing, there being forced

to give ground. These facts were telephoned to the Battery Commander directing the fire, giving orders for the alteration of aim, range, and time-Juses. A mistake might mean that British shells would kill our own men. The Forward Officer's observation post is just in the rear of the infantry firing-line.

PROBLEMS SOLVED BY THE WAR (Continued from page 1402.)

to such curtailments of individual action as might have seemed almost impossible without a century of struggle. We have allowed the State to do all sorts of things in the interests of the public welfare, such as we should have angrily—and even desperately—resented before. It may take over our factories, it may fix our hours and conditions of labour, it may levy toll upon our profits, and perhaps confiscate them all together, it may prescribe the terms on which we shall sell our labour and sell the products of them. It has said to us in effect: "You do not belong to yourself alone, or even to your family; you belong to the community, and such things as the community requires of you, those you will perform." And perform them we do with scarcely a sign of protest, except it may be for some transient labour disturbances, that are rather a passing manifestation of the old ideas than a serious attack upon the new.

Benefits of State Control

Great problems which we have discussed almost in despair for years suddenly find their practical solution. Reformers have asked that work shall be found for every willing worker and a living wage provided for all. It seemed the ideal of a future too remote to be seriously considered. But here, under the stress of war, and of the state-socialism that war produces, we have the problem very nearly solved. There is work for all who will do it-useful, necessary, and honourable work. No one with a sound body and a pair of hands need be idle now, or need be compelled to work at starvation pay.

The returns of pauperism for August, 1915, are absolutely the lowest on record. There are fewer persons now receiving charitable relief from the State than there have been at any time since the present Poor Law system came into being. The State is giving less alms because it is giving more wages. When this war is over it will be asked why the State cannot do for its citizens in peace what it has been forced to do for them in war. Is it only under the stress of an appalling external danger that we can take measures to exorcise the spectre of industrial distress?

If we can provide work and a living wage for all in war time, shall we not be able to do the same thing also in time of peace? Here is one lesson the war has taught us, and it cannot be forgotten.

The Chance for Women

And the war has taught us another thing. It has gone some way to solve the "Woman Question"—that question which was so agitating and perturbing us in time of peace. Those who had insight were well enough aware that all the extravagances of suffragettism and the like were in the main symptoms of economic and social maladjustment. Women clamoured for the vote, not so much because they wanted the vote, but because they saw in the vote a symbol of economic independence and social equality. Now the war has come, and the champions in that other war have found worthier occupations. They have vindicated their status as citizens by throwing themselves into the very van of the patriotic movement, and employing their energy and their talent for the national cause-in the ambulances, in the hospitals, in the relief of distress, in recruiting, in the munition factories, in stimulating patriotic ardour on the platform and in the Press.

The economic opportunities for women, opportunities which were so strenuously claimed and so languidly granted, are now accorded with an ungrudging hand. Women have enlisted in the industrial army as freely as men have enlisted in that other army of the camps and the billets. There is work for nearly every woman who has the will and the capacity to do it; and work which, if still not always adequately rewarded, is nevertheless no longer treated as if it were that of an inferior and servile race. Women have shown that they can do men's work in all sorts of occupations: and they have established their claim to something approaching the masculine scale of remuneration. So here, also, is another lesson which the war has swiftly taught us, though we were unable to learn it in the years of peace; and that, too, is a thing that will leave lasting effects, and some results that will not wholly pass away when this period of tribulation and sacrifice has come to its close.





Military metamorphosis in record time. An interesting illustration of rapid equipment of recruits was provided at a recruiting meeting held in Trafalgar Square. Three young men who wished to enlist were driven away in a taxi-cab to be attested and equipped. Within half an hour they had returned to the Square dressed fully in khaki-accepted soldiers of the 2nd London Regiment !

French Patriots Answer the Call for Munitions



Patriotic French girl working at a finishing lathe in one of our Ally's great munition factories. Inset above: Piles of finished shell-cases. From these photographs, taken in one of the most important munition factories of France, it will be seen that the work was carried out chiefly by women, old men, and youths, thus liberating men of military age to fight.

A Matter of Shells & Skittles on the French Front



A giant of the forest severed by a "75" shell. One half has fallen alongside a French sergeant's grave; the other, reduced to matchwood, still stands erect.



Further havos wrought by the little melinite "75" projectile.

Debrie of a German ammunition waggon.

ALMOST on the eve of war there was a scandal in French political circles regarding faulty defences and ammunition, and the Germans, with their usual credulous avidity, took this for a sign of French decadence and general inability to stand up against the full weight of their "kolossal" war-machine that was to be launched against the French frontier in the course of a few days.

Whatever may have been the result of the alleged inefficiency, one thing is certain, and that is that the "75" gun of our strenuous and gallant Ally was immeasurably superior to any German ordnance of a like character. That France had an adequate supply of these weapons on the outbreak of war has been regarded as her salvation.

Two of the photographs on this page show various objects after being struck by the formidable 3 in. melinite shell, while the last one is exceptionally interesting as illustrating the exact proportion of one of these shells to the largest German projectile used in the Kaiser's service.



French soldiers playing a game of skittles with German cartridges. The ball was attached to a string, and the idea was to swing it through the two cartridges without knocking them over.

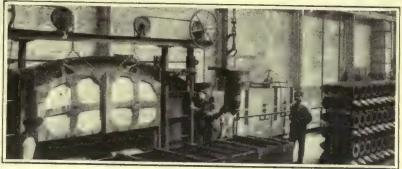


A comparison between the size of German and French projectiles. The gunner is holding in his right hand the gigantic end of a 320 mm. shell, and in his left is seen that of the well-known "75."

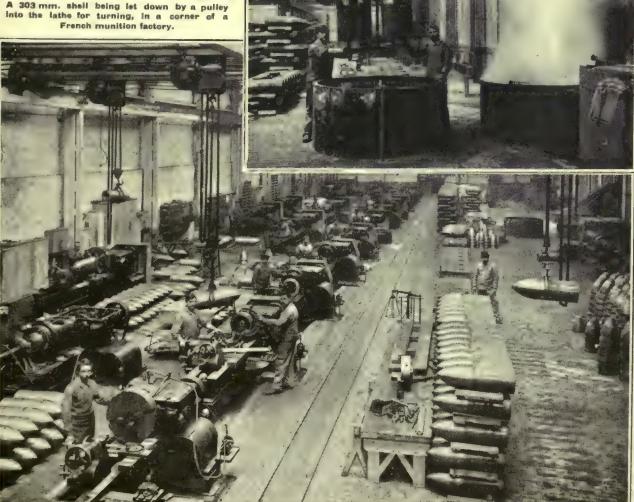
Steel Harbingers of Death in the Making



A 303 mm. shell being let down by a pulley



Oven and vats where the 303 mm. shells were tempered in one of France's biggest munition factories. Our ally, in addition to keeping her own armies adequately supplied, provided King Albert's troops with munitions.



The birth-place of fearful death! View of one of the huge workshops in France where 303 mm, shells were manufactured in their thousands. Inset above: A vat into which four projectiles were being lowered for tempering.

War-worn Horses "On Furlough" in France



German artillery horses resting in the Woevre-Ebene Forest. This beautiful study, taken in one of the most appealing departments of France, conveys little of war to the eye. Yet these handsome creatures were daily engaged in keeping the German machine at work.



Among all the tragic spectacles arising out of the drama of war, occasional pictures, as those seen on this page, tend to relieve the mind-tension by reason of their natural charm and seeming remoteness from the eternal ordeal of men and machines. Here are a group of "Qoumiers," French African cavalry, watering their horses at a sweet running stream.

Barge-Hospital Service Between Rouen and Paris



British R.A.M.C. lining up on the quayside to assist in the removal of the injured from the barge hospitals, thence to convey them to shore infirmaries. Inset: The handy medico taking a turn at the mangle on one of these floating refuges for stricken warriors.

A Favourite Target for Germans-the Red Cross



Red Cross work on a hospital train. Interior of a carriage—ward and some dectors tending wounded Belgian soldlers.



BY their conduct of war on land and sea the unspeakable Huns piled up against themselves a long list of crimes not to be forgotten in the day of reckoning. The

proven villainy of the nation which blasphemously considered itself appointed by the Deity to control the destinies of the

the Deity to control the destinies of the universe far exceeded anything chronicled in ancient or modern history. The starvation of valiant men, who were guilty of no other crime than that of having taken up arms in defence of the cause and country they held dear, was pitiably tragic, but the shelling of Red Cross hospitals and vehicles was infinitely worse. These vehicles were conveying wounded from the danger zones to various base

Sufferers of the war brutally victimised again by the Germans. Wounded from the shattered Furnes hospital resting temporarily in the open.



Red Cross nurse seated amid the ruins of a Belgian hospital at Furnes shelled by the Huns.



Could they possibly have taken it for anything else? British Red Cross car which had made a good target for German gunners.



Duchess de Noailles, who converted her castle at Maintenon into a hospital, conversing with General Reverard.

Gallant Red Cross Work at the Battle-front



Work of mercy in the French first-line trenches. A Red Cross doctor conducting a wounded soldier to a place of safety through a communication trench near Moncel, after having first attended his injuries under fire. A dead commade is seen lying in the foreground.



Uhlans, the German regiment notorious for its inhumanity at the beginning of the war, are seen in a new guise—as Red Cross workers.

One of their company has been struck by a shell splinter, and is being conveyed out of the danger zone.

The Germans' Sanitary Train in the Field



Interior of one of the bathing compartments in a German bathtrain, with rows of douches on the roof.

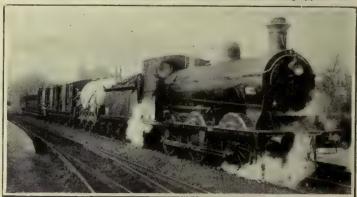


A German Red Cross waggon about to be disinfected. The coach is being pushed into a specially-constructed disinfecting apparatus.

THE Germans possessed a number of trains consisting of specially-constructed compartments in which their soldiers could obtain hot baths. These trains, which journeyed backwards and forwards at the rear of the firinglines, consisted of locomotives and tenders, also waggons with a reservoir that contained about 2,300 gallons of water, and other waggons divided into compartments with baths and douches, providing bathing accommodation for fifty men at one time in each train.

water, and other waggons divided into compartments with baths and douches, providing bathing accommodation for fifty men at one time in each train.

Another striking instance of the completeness of Germany's war equipment is afforded by the fact that, installed at Potsdam, was a remarkable apparatus for disinfecting railway coaches "en bloc." This apparatus was built, as seen by our photographs, like a tunnel, and was large enough to contain a whole railway waggon or carriage. When the coach was inside, the "lid" of the tunnel closed by machinery, and the train was thoroughly disinfected throughout by a fumigating process. Disease is a terrible foe to all armies in war-time, and the medical and sanitary corps work hard to combat infection.



One of Germany's special bathing trains that travelled behind the firing-lines and provided bathing accommodation for the soldiers.



Another view of the remarkable apparatus installed at Potadam, in which an entire railway coach can be thoroughly disinfected. The coach inside has been used to carry infectious "cases" from the front, and, in order to safeguard against infection among the troops, is about to be disinfected before being put into commission again.

German Sacrilege & French Reverence of the Dead



Contrast the first photograph with the one depicting a soldiers' cemetery at Marœuil. Each grave was tended by kindly hands, and "couronnes immortelles," or wreaths of artificial flowers, had been laid on many of them. Away in this pleasant solitude.

far from the din of battle, were laid many of our Ally's herodead, loved and mourned by the whole French nation. Inset: A mausoleum at St. Combarde, which was shattered by an enemy shell.

Wounding the Fighting Man to Keep Him Well





French soldiers lined up for inoculation. Were it not for the vigilance of the Red Cross, Europe might, after a period of unprecedented conflict, have been ravaged by pestilence as disastrous as the war. Right: Remarkable invention by Dr. Depage, Belgium's celebrated surgeon. It is known as a plaster bridge, and keeps a fractured arm in its normal position, thereby facilitating healing.



Sturdy British bluejackets in the Levant likewise went through the slight ordeal of vaccination. The life of the fighting man, healthy as it is, is full of dangers other than those of shot and shell. Typhoid and similar scourges are ever prevalent, but inoculation has considerably mitigated the peril of disease.

Mother Church gives Sanctuary to the Wounded



Wounded French soldiers resting before the altar of a small church in the war zone prior to their removal to a base hospital.



Russian wounded prisoners in the chancel of a Galician church.
Their captors used the alter as a table for medicaments.



Wounded Frenchmen lying under the beautifully carved pulpit, on rough beds of straw, in the nave of a church somewhere in Northern France. Churches in the various war areas afforded much shelter to wounded soldiers—friends and fees—though their precincts were no longer endowed with full power to afford sanctuary to the oppressed.

'Kultur's' Crudity Expressed in War Monuments



To commemorate an inspection of German soldiers by the Kaiser on French soil.



Monument in Linden Park, Berlin, on which is inscribed, "We will—we must win."



in a German cemetery. Soldier's tomb designed in the shape of shells.



The omnipotent Iron Cross shape. Everywhere at all times was this emblem seen, but more particularly in German soldiers' cemeteries in France.

NO more eloquent expression of the crudity of "Kultur" is available than in Germany's monuments of self-glorification. The National Sieges Allee, Berlin, and the Niederwald Denkmal which scowls over the natural beauty of the Rhine, both commemorating the victory of '70, are vulgar in sentiment and atrocious in design.

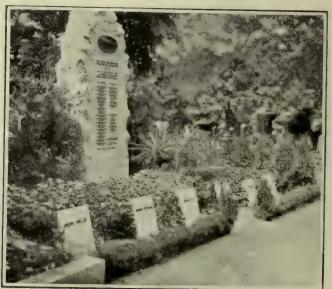
So long as the idea is carried out in a "Kolossal" scheme it is always acceptable to the German temperament. It is merely a question of so many tons of metal, so much avoirdupois of stone.

German monuments lack beauty and spiritual significance. They are worldly and cynical and truly symbolise the ideal of Prussian militarism, the creed of "might is right." The Huns could never represent the glory of patriotism with that grace and charm which characterise Latin constructions, such, for instance, as the Place de la Concorde, Paris. Nevertheless, the enemy lets no opportunity slip to disfigure his country with memorials which should have the reverse effect than love of Fatherland on any German gifted with a sense of beauty, it such exist.

On this page will be found some photographs of monuments erected in the Fatherland and on ravaged territory after the war began.



A severe and utterly unsympathetic construction erected somewhere in Germany to the memory of fallen Teutons.



Memorial in Hasenheide Cemetery to the men of the L2 aircnip, which was destroyed in October, 1914.

Curious 'Cranks' in Prussia's Military Mechanism



Staff of German poison-gas laboratory at work in Poland, where a Russian prisoner (on extreme right) is made to help to poison his comrades.

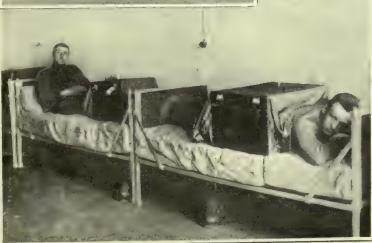


German soldier-diviners, with twigs in their hands, trying to discover water behind their lines in France.





Does this prove a horse famine? One of the famous Hagenbeck's Circus elephants being used for transport. Left: Uniformed military chimney—sweeps, a curious feature in the German Army.



Electrical treatment for German wounded. Novel scientific device for restoring health and strength to soldiers in a German hospital.



Munition store-house disguised to look like a private dwelling. Huns erecting a dummy chimney.

With the Huns in Fortress, Field and Trench





Gaunt remains of a windmill on the German front. The trench burrowed under the foundations of this shattered edifice. Lett: Spirited photograph of a German outpost attacking from the cover of a ruined house near Ypres.



German soldiers keeping guard over a battlefield in Lorraine. As far as eye could see there was a waste of ruin, and only the re-erected maze of barbed-wire gave any indication of living endeavour. Lorraine peasants, whose households were so fatally situated in the midst of the terror, came out to contemplate the havoc of war.

Queer Things seen within the German Lines



Literally torn to ribbons. The barrel of a faulty German gun which exploded, killing the gunners instantaneously.





The interment of two German officers in the graveyard of a Polish church. An officer is conducting the funeral ceremony. Inset:

Germans cutting rails by means of apparatus worked by compressed gas, which liquefles the hardest steel.

Civilians Caught in the Whirlpool of War





French woman, who refused to leave what remained of her home at Soissons, emerging from the cellar. Inset: Two aged French workmen who were compelled to beg for bread from German soldiery in occupation of their village.



Polish women doing manual work for the Germans on the Eastern front, while some enemy officers looked on complacently.



French women and children who, according to the humanitarian Hun, were supplied with food by the German authorities daily from a military canteen waggon.



Two aged French peasants who elected to remain in the environment of their ruined homestead at Huiron.

Armenians Fight with Russia in Asia Minor



Another photograph of Armenian soldiers repelling the enemy from behind strongly-barricaded trenches in the city of Van. Inset: Types of Armenians, hereditary enemies of the Kurds and Turks, doing their bit for civilisation in remote Asia Minor.



mean, roughly, that about two hundred and forty thousand soldiers-in addition to naval men-would be wholly or partially maimed after the war. I have good reasons for considering this estimate excessive; it is inconceivable that the cost in good men will be so tragically high.

Nevertheless, the fact remains that when the Allies have celebrated their decisive victory, the great problem on which some of us are working now, and on which we have been working for years, will have grown bigger, more serious, and more urgent. Our gallant fighters will be welcomed home with cheering; congratulations will be showered upon them. But what when the cheers cease to ring and the time of congratulating is over? What of those who, maimed and enfeebled, will be unable to take their part in the work of the world "as usual"? What of the blinded and crippled who may have to stumble among the unheeding workaday crowds, seeking for guidance in the best way of living?

Fighters in a New War

When at last this war of the nations is ended, a new war will begin for many battle-scarred men; the fighters will be those same soldiers and sailors who have suffered disablement for their King and Empire; they will be fighting for the means to live. Having received their medals and clasps, having had their meed of cheering, and being in receipt of their small pensions, very many of them will still need to look round for the means to earn enough money to keep themselves and their families from poverty.

After the Crimean War there were maimed warriors who had to seek charity and spend their last days in the workhouses, or standing in the gutters of our cities selling matches. This will not happen again. It did not happen to any great extent after the Boer War; it surely cannot happen at all after this campaign. Our men must not be lauded as heroes at the front and pitied as paupers when they come home. Many of them would sooner receive the decisive bullet. A soldier is prepared to die for his country, but the country must not ask him to starve because he has escaped the dying by a hairsbreadth.

Recently I read a sentence in a newspaper that puts the matter succinctly: "We must take as much trouble to find a man a job when his regiment throws him up as we did to find him a regiment when he threw up his job."

Suitable employment will have to be found for thousands of disabled and discharged soldiers and sailors. If they have no trade, then they will have to be taught one; everything must be done that shall enable them to earn adequate wages. The Employers' Liability Act, unless altered, will make it practically impossible for a man who is physically

TRAGIC **AFTERMATH**

The Fight that will Begin after Victory

By Major-General Lord CHEYLESMORE, K.C.V.O.

unsound to obtain employment in the ordinary labour market. The general public knows very little about the splendid work of the Incorporated Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society. In the past it has worked unobtrusively. Now is the time ripe when its existence should be known to everyone. For the past ten years, entirely without appeal to the public for funds, and simply by the clever manufacture and businesslike sale of the work done by the ex-soldiers and ex-sailors it employs, the society has given employment and help to 218,508 disabled warriors, at a cost of more than £80,000. From 1903, when the society was incorporated, to 1914, it found employment for 44,749 ex-soldiers and ex-sailors; 92,790 were aided with money; were sent to convalescent homes, and 76,205 were helped in diverse other ways. The society paid over £40,000 in wages during those twelve years to the disabled warriors it employed at its own workshops in London, and at Brookwood, Edinburgh, and Dublin. This is a very brief idea of the work that it was necessary to do in peace time. But what of the present, and the future?

Teaching Warriors Trades

It will be seen that this organisation is not a charity: the disabled Service men it helps are not receiving alms. Rather does it act as an agency for the profitable sale of the men's handiwork. The society gets into touch with ex-Service men in the following way: On each man's discharge-sheet the name and address of a "friend," to whom he is recommended to apply for any advice or help that he may need, are given. In every parish in the kingdom there is one of these "friends," and there are 13,173 of them in all, who give their services voluntarily.

Many of the men who apply for aid are quite unskilled, having no trade whatever, and no means of obtaining lucrative employment. In these cases the society teaches the men such trades as cabinet-making, basket-making, enamelling, moulding, French polishing, toy-making, and electric wiring, and they are, of course, well looked after while they are learning. During the first eight weeks of his apprenticeship each man is paid fourpence an hour; when he is proficient he earns money at "union" rates. The wooden horses, by the way, of which the Army Council have officially approved, and which are used for teaching recruits to ride, are made by the society's workmen.

It needs but little imagination to realise what would have happened to many of these men who have been disabled on active service if they had not come under the sheltering wing of this society. With nothing but their small pension to keep them from starvation, it is conceivable that not a few would have degenerated into street-corner loafers, or that they would have become an additional burden on the rates by seeking relief at the workhouses or infirmaries.

A time of far greater strain is coming to those of us who are engaged in providing work and wages for our disabled fighters. I feel that there must be many who, by making purchases at the society's showrooms, would like to help the splendid organisation that has for so long been helping the fighters whose days with the Colours are past, and that

will be the means

number of those who are now fighting our battles at the front.

The land they loved shall wear the fadeless crown Her warriors gave her

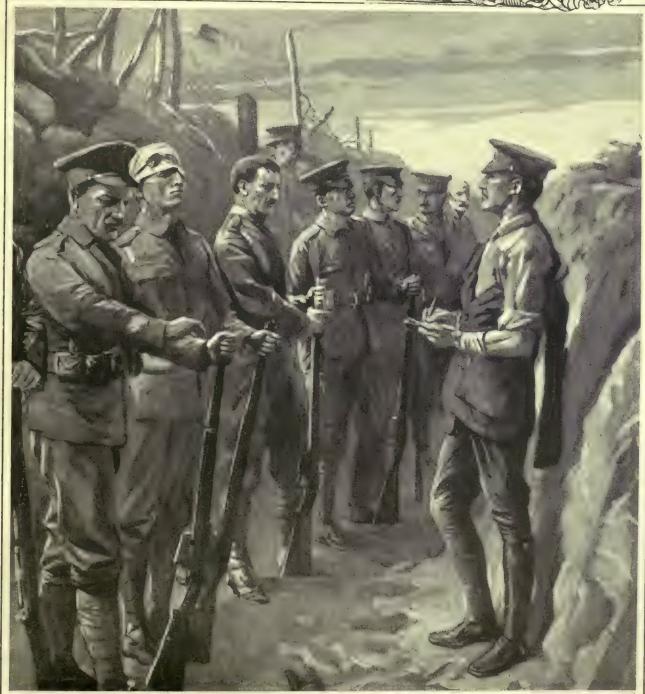
When, wrapped in death's dark cloud, they laid them down, Dying to save her.

Yet, being dead, they die not; in the grave Tho' they be lying,

These be the souls to whom high valour gave Glory undying.

-SIMONIDES OF CEOS.





After a desperate counter-attack: The roll-call in the trenches.

Major-Gen. Sir THOMPSON CAPPER, C.B., D.S.O.



Col. EDEN VANSITTART, 8th Royal West Kent Regt.



Col. ARTHUR DE SALIS HADOW, O.C. 10th Yorks R.



Maj. HAROLD BESSEMER GALLOWAY, 7th Seaforth H.



Major W. H. DICKINS, 12th Sherwood Foresters.



Capt. ARTHUR PERCY PAL-MER, D.S.O., Welsh Guards.



Capt. N. C. SPICER SIMSON, Royal Garrison Artillery.



Capt. GRAHAM AGNEW, Northumberland Fusiliers.



Lieut. E. W. H. RAYMOND. 1st Royal Inniskilling Fus.



Lieut. E. H. MACKINTOSH, 8th Black Watch,

Major-General Sir Thompson Capper, C.B., D.S.O., crowned his fine military career by carrying out difficult operations in Flanders which assisted in the extrication of the Belgian Army from danger. Sir Thompson Capper saw much service in India and Egypt, and in South Africa. For the Boer War he had no less than eight clasps. After South Africa he became a professor of the Staff College.

Colonel Eden Vansittart, Officer Commanding 8th Queen's Own (Royal West Kent Regiment), entered the Indian Army in 1876, and served in the Mahaud Wazirl Expedition (1881); Hazara (1888), and on the North-West Frontier, Samans, and Tirah (1897-98). In 1902 he was specially selected to raise and command the 8th Gurkha Rifles.

Colonel Arthur de Salis Hadow, commanding 10th Yorkshire Regiment, entered the Army in 1877. Most of his service was abroad, fifteen years of it being spent in India. He was with his battalion in the Nile Frontier Force in 1885-86. Major Harold Bessemer Galloway, 7th Seaforth Highlanders, had seen a good deal of service, being with the Hazara Expedition, 1888, the Chitral Relief Force, and in the Soult African War. Captain Arthur Percy Palmer, D.S.O., Weish Guards, was formerly in the Royal Horse Guards. He served in the Boer War with the Imperial Yeomanry.

Lieut. Harold Scott Sanderson, 8th Black Watch, received his commission in August, 1914, and was promoted lieutenant in July, 1915. Educated at Charterhouse, he had represented the school in cricket, football and fives, and also won his racquets cap. Lieut. Edwin Hampson Mackintosh, another old Carthusian, received his commission in August, 1914, and left for France in May, 1915.



Lt. HAROLD SCOTT SAN-DERSON, 8th Black Watch.



Lt. D. C. D. MACMASTER, 6th Cameron Highlanders.



Sec.-Lieut. F. D. E. CAYLEY, 1st King's Royal Rifles.



Lt. N. BLANDFIELD-JONES, Royal Field Artillery.



Sec.-Lieut, D. J. R. GRUBB, Royal Inniskilling Fus.



Sec.-Lieut. A. COLIN FROST, Argyll & Sutherland Highrs.



Sec.-Lient. H. T. L. NEISH. 1st Northampton Regt.



Lieut. H. T. THOMSON. 7th South Staffordshire Regt.



Sec.-Lt. G. M. SHACKLOCK 1st Sherwood Foresters.



Sec.-Lt. J. KENELM DIGBY, 7th Norfolk Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. F. R. ELDERTON, 3rd Warwickshire Regt.

Portraits by Histed, Elliott & Fry, Bassano, Vandyk, Lafayette, Russell.



Lt.-Col. H. M. HANNAN, 8th Cameronians.



Capt. COLIN F. F. CAMP-BELL, 1st Batt. Scots Gds.



Major J. F. S. LLOYD, 6th North Staffs Regt.





Capt. J. D. D. WICKHAM, 1st Lines Regt.



Major W. A. C. FRASER, Dorsetshire Regt



Capt. E. H. M. RUDDOCK, 13th Worcester Regt.



Gapt. C. H. ELLIOT, 58th Rifles.



Capt.the Hon.C. H. MEYSEY-THOMPSON, Rifle Brigade.



Capt. T. AVERY, Shropshire Light Infantry.



Lieut. I. K. HAMILTON, 1st Royal Warwickshire Regt.

Lieut-Col. H. M. Hannan saw much service in the South African War, and was awarded the Queen's Medal with five clasps. Gazetted an honorary lieutenant in 1902, he obtained his majority in the 8th Battalion of the Cameronians in 1907.

Captain Colin Frederick Fitzroy Campbell, 1st Battalion Scots Guards, was the only son of Major-General F. Lorn Campbell, 1ste of the Scots Guards. Captain Campbell joined the Cameron Highlanders from the Militis battalion of that regiment in 1901, and was transferred to the Scots Guards when a third battalion was raised for it in 1905. He was adjutant of the Guards Depot at Caterham from 1911 to 1913. He married in June, 1914, Helon Margaret, eldest daughter of Mr. C. J. Stewart (the Public Trustee) and Lady Mary Stewart. His age was thirty-four.

Capt. John Dobree Durell Wickham was a member of the British Expeditionary Force to the Cameroons. Invalided home with black fever, he recovered, rejoined the Lincolns, and proceeded to the front, being fatally wounded within three weeks.

Captain Charles Howard Elliot, 58th Bifles, was born in August, 1879, and secured his commission in the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry in 1899. He was lieutenant in 1900, and in the same year entered the Indian Army, becoming captain in 1908. For work on the North-West Frontier of India in 1901-2 he secured the Waziristan medal with clasp.

Capt. the Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson, 3rd Rifle Brigade, was the only son of Lord and Lady Knaresborough. He received his commission in 1906, and was gazetted to his company in August, 1914.



Lieut. R. W. H. M. EMPSON, Royal Marine Light Infantry.



Lt. J. O'GRADY DELMEGE, 4th Dragoon Guards.



Lieut. C. M. BERLEIN, Oxford & Bucks L.I.



Lieut. F. M. BENTLEY, 3rd Gordon Highlanders.



Sec.-Lt. A. R. K. AITKENS, 7th London Regt.



Sec.-Lt.C.J.DUDLEY-SMITH, 1st Grenadier Guards.



Sec.-Lt. M. C. N. R. YOUNG, 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lt. H. C. M. FARMER, 4th King's Royal Rifles.



Sec.-Lieut. A. F. GEDDES, 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Lt. BARTLE BRADSHAW,



Sec.-Lt. P. W.J. STEVENSON, 23rd London Regt.

Portraits by Lafayette, Downey, Elliott & Fry, Hughes & Mullins, Swaine, Hughes, Lambert Weston.



Capt. E. B. AMPHLETT, 12th Worcestershire Regt.



Capt. H. R. CLAYTON, 1st Lancashire Fusiliers.



Capt. R. C. W. ALSTON, 1st Highland Light Infantry



Capt. C. F. FITZROY CAMP-BELL, 1st Scots Guards.



Capt. M. STANILAND, 4th Lincolnshire Regt.



Capt. G. FORTESCUE, 11th Rifle Brigade.



Capt. E. C. STAFFORD-KING-HARMAN, Irish Guards.



Capt. and Adjt. H. L. PATTIN-SON, 9th Royal Fusiliers.



Capt. J. C. MORGAN, 6th Yorkshire Regt.



Capt. G. PIGE-LASCHALLAS, 7th Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

Capt. H. R. Clayton, 1st Lancashire Fusiliers, saw service with his regiment in the South African War. Capt. Clayton was the second son of the late Colonel A. G. Clayton, R.E. Capt. C. F. Fitzroy Campbell, 1st Scots Guards, was the only son of Major-General F Lorn Campbell, late of the Scots Guards. Capt. Campbell joined the Cameron Highlanders in 1901, and was transferred to the Scots Guards in 1905. He was adjutant of the Guards Depot at Caterham from 1911 to 1913. In June, 1914, Capt. Campbell married Helen Margaret, the eldest daughter of Mr. C. J. Stewart (the Public Trustee) and Lady Mary Stewart. Capt. E. C. Stafford-King-Harman, Irish Guards, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Stafford and Lady Stafford. Captain Stafford-King-Harman was gazetted second-lieutenant in 1911.

Capt. E. B. Amphiett, 12th Battalion Worcestershire Regiment, attached to the 2nd Royal Fusiliers, was given the temporary rank of lieutenant early in November, 1914, and was gazetted captain at the end of the same month, when he also became adjutant of the 12th (Service) Battalion of the Worcesters.

Capt. J. C. Morgan, 6th Yorkshire Regiment, entered the Army in 1899, and took part in the South African War. He obtained his captaincy in 1906, resigned three years later, but joined the 6th Yorkshire Regiment in October, 1914.

Sec.-Lieut. Robin Hook, 9th Battalion Lancashire Fusiliers, was the second son of Mr. Allan James Hook, of Madronas, Vancouver, and a grandson of the late Mr. James Clark Hook, R.A. Leaving Canada on the outbreak of war, he entered the luns of Court Officers' Training Corps, and soon obtained his commission.

Training Corps, and soon obtained his commission.



Capt. M. P. ANDREWS, Duke of Wellington's Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. J. MACNAB, 8th Northumberland Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lieut. R. F. TAYLOR. York and Lanc. Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. JAMES JOYCE, 9th Lancashire Fusiliers



Sec.-Lt. G. S. R. J. BROWN, 3rd Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lieut. F. MARSHAM-TOWNSEND, 2nd Scots Gds.



Sec.-Lieut. H. G. HAWKINS, 11th Middlesex Regt



Sec.-Lieut. ROBIN HOOK, 9th Lancashire Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lt. J. M. WHITWORTH, 9th Somerset Light Infantry.



Sec.-Lt. A. J. HAVILAND ROE, 7th King's Royal Rifle Corps. Portraits by Elliott & Fry, Lafayette, Russell & Sons.



Sec.-Lieut. J. BIRCH, 13th Worcestershire Regt.



Lieut.-Col. A. F. DOUGLAS-HAMILTON, O.C. 6th Cameron Highlanders,



Lt.-Col. ALEXANDER G. W. GRANT, O.C. 8th Devonshire Regiment.



Lieut.-Col. J. H. DAUBER. M.B., F.R.C.S., Royal Army Medical Corps.



Lieut.-Col. W. T. GAISFORD, O.C. 7th Seaforth · Highlanders.



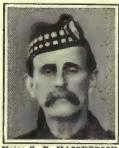
Major W. EASTWOOD, 6th Royal Irish Regt.



Sec.-La. A. M. RICHARDSON, 2nd Gordon Highlanders.



Major W. J. S. HOSLEY, 6th K.O. Scottish Borderers.



Major G. D. MACPHERSON, 13th Royal Scots.



Major A. W. YOUNG, 10th Sherwood Foresters.



Capt. C. G. PARAMORE, 8th Royal Berkshire Regt.

Lieut.-Col. A. F. Douglas-Hamilton, commanding 6th Cameron Highlanders, re-entered his old regiment on the outbreak of war. Colonel Douglas-Hamilton, who entered the Camerons in 1884, saw active service in the Sudan. He was in the Nile Expedition, receiving the medal with clasps and the Bronze Star, and in 1385-86 he fought at Koshel and Giniss with the Frontier Field Force.

Lieut.-Col. A. G. W. Grant, commanding the 8th Devonshire Regiment, entered the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry in 1890. He had several years' service in the West African Regiment, and in the Boer War was commandant at Elands River. Afterwards he took part in many actions, was mentioned in despatches, and received the Queen's Medal with five clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps.

Lieut.-Col. W. T. Gaistord, commanding 7th Seaforth Highkunders, was the son of the late Mr. Thomas Gaistord and of the late Lady Alice Gaistord. Colonel Gaistord joined the Seaforths in 1891.

Major G. D. Macpherson, 13th Royal Scots, received his first commission in 1881 in the

the Seaforths in 1891.

Major G. D. Macpherson, 13th Royal Scots, received his first commission in 1881 in the Royal Munster Fusiliers. He was dangerously wounded in the South African War, was mentioned in despatches, and awarded the Queen's Medal with three clasps.

Captain Douglas Carmichael, 9th Rifle Brigade, fell heroically while leading his company in one of the charges near Hooge. Captain Harold T. Cawley, M.P., 8th Manchester Regiment, volunteered for active service on the outbreak of war. He became A.D.C. to General Douglas, and went to the Dardanelles from Egypt. Captain Cawley, who was M.P. for the Heywood Division of Lancashire, was the second son of Sir Frederick Cawley, Bart., M.P.



Cant. DOUGLAS CAR-MICHAEL, 9th Rife Brigade.



Capt. G. W. ASHBY, 6th London Regt.



Capt. H. T. CAWLEY, M.P., 8th Manchester Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. the Hon. C. T. MILLS, M.P., 2nd Scots Guards.



Capt. DONALD MORRISON, 6th K.O. Royal Lancs Regt.



Lieut. WILFRID J. WESTON, 6th York & Lancaster Regt.



Lieut. CUTHBERT J. VYNER, 4th Oxford and Bucks L.I.



Sec.-Lieut. GEORGE DIXON, Royal Engineers.



Sec.-Lieut. L. CROSS, Royal Field Artillery.



Sec.-Lieut. R. J. WILLIAMS, 9th Royal Weish Fusiliers.



Lieut. C. O. SAYER, 7th Durham Light Infantry.

Portraits by Elliott & Fry, Vandyk, Lafayette, Bassano.





Lieut.-Col. G. F. BROADRICK, O.C. 6th Border Regt.



Brig.-Gen. P. A. KENNA, V.C., D.S.O., Notts & Derby Yeomny.



Major F. J. C. HILL, 6th York & Lancaster Regt.



Lt.-Col. L. A. BOSANQUET, O.C. 9th Sherwood Foresters,



Capt. N. D. PRINGLE, 6th East Yorkshire Regt.



Capt. P. H. HICKMAN, 7th Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



Capt. C. C. B. BLACK-HAWKINS, 2nd Hants Regt.



Capt. A. B. H. WEBB, 1st/5th Gurkhas.



Capt. W. G. M. EAGAR, 1st Royal Munster Fusiliers.



Capt. C. H. ELLIOTT, 58th Rifles (Frontier Force)

ieut.-Col. G. Fletcher Broadrick, commanding the 6th Border Regiment, entered that Regiment from the Militia in 1891; he was given command of the 6th Battalion in August, 1914, and his rank of lieutenant-colonel was gazetted in May, 1915.

Brigadier-General Kenna, V.C., D.S.O., who was killed in action at the Dardanelles, saw much service. He was with the Nile Expedition in 1898, and for his services at the Battel of Khartoum was mentioned in despatches and received the Victoria Cross. In the South African War, for which he held the Queen's Medal with six clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps, he was awarded the D.S.O. For his distinguished services with the Somaliland Field Force, 1902-4, he was mentioned in despatches, and made brevet-lieutenant-colonel. In 1895 he was presented with the Royal Humane Society's certificate for saving life. Brigadier-General Kenna, an Aide-de-Camp to the King since 1906, was appointed to command the Notts and Derbyshire Territorial Force Mounted Brigade in 1912.

Lieut.-Col. L. A. Bosanquet, commanding the 9th Sherwood Foresters, had seen active service in the Tirah Campaign, taking part in the action at Dargal and in the capture of the Sampagha and Arhanga Passes. He had the Tirah medal with two clasps.

Major F. J. C. Hill, 6th Battalion York and Lancaster Regiment, was appointed temporary captain in October, 1914, and received the rank of major in the following December. Captain P. E. Bradney, Somerset Light Infantry, served during the South African War in 1900-2, and received the Queen's Medal with three clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps. He was appointed temporary captain in November, 1914.



Capt. P. E. BRADNEY, Somerset Light Infantry.



Lieut. N. J. COX, 7th Royal Sussex Regt.



Lieut. R. C. WOODHOUSE, Royal Horse Artillery.



Lieut. J. A. E. ALEXANDER, 12th Highland Light Infantry.



Lieut. W. H. GRENVILLE-GREY, 1st King's Royal Rifles.



Lient. A. W. HADRILL, 9th Lincolnshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. F. ENGLISH, 13th West Yorkshire Regt.



Lieut.-Com. E. J. McBARNET, Sub.-Lieut. GUY P. COOKE, R.D., R.N.R. Nelson Batt., R.N.D.





Sec.-Lieut. T. W. RUTHER-FORD, 6th Yorkshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. H. J. HOARE, 10th London Regt.

Portraits by Swaine, Lafayette, Elliott & Fry, Sport and General, Bassano, Harris.





Lieut.-Col. A. S. VANRENEN, 5th Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.



Lt.-Col. Sir J. P. MILBANKE, V.C., Lieut.-Col. B. E. PHILIPS, Notts Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry. 5th Royal Welsh Fusiliers.





Major C. H. TIPPET, 7th Royal Dublin Fusiliers



Major De L. W. PASSY, 8th Northumberland Fusiliers.



Major A. G. SHARP, 9th Royal Warwick Regt.



Major E. W. BOYD-MOSS, D.S.O., Worcester Regt.



Major C. W. CROFTON, 9th Worcester Regt.



Major G. R. FIELDING, lat Sherwood Foresters.



Capt. R. W. ROBINSON, 5th Royal Inniskilling Fr

Lieut.-Col. Sir John Peniston Milbanke, V.C., commanding the Notts Sherwood Rangers Veomanry, was formerly in the 10th Hussars, in which he received his commission in 1892. He saw a good deal of service in South Africa, was mentioned in despatches, and awarded the V.C., the Queen's Medal with six clasps, and the King's Medal with two clasps. Sir John was the tenth baronet.

Lieut.-Col. B. E. Philips commanded the 5th Royal Welsh Fusiliers, but for some time was connected with the 3rd Battalion, of which he was hon. lieut.-colonel, as wel as hon. captain in the Regular Army.

Major C. H. Tippet, 7th Royal Dublin Fusiliers, served as major in the Boer War, receiving the Queen's Medal with five clasps. He retired in 1905 with the hon. rank of lieut.-colonel, rejoining his old regiment as major at the outbreak of the war.

Major De Lacy Wolrich Passy, 25th Punjabis, attached 8th (Service) Batt. Northumberland Fusiliers, after Neuve Chapelle served with the 59th Scinde Rifles for a time. He died from wounds received at the Dardanelles landing of August 6-7th, 1915.

Major A. G. Sharp, 9th Royal Warwickshire Regt., saw active service with the Manchester Regiment in South Africa, receiving the Queen's Medal with three clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps.

Major Ernest William Boyd-Moss, D.S.O., who joined the Worcestershire Regiment in 1897, was made second in command of the 9th (Service) Battalion in March, 1915. He took part in the operations in Sierra Leone in 1898-9 (Medal with clasp), and in the Orange Free State in 1900, receiving the D.S.O., the brevet rank of major, the Queen's Medal with three clasps, and the King's Medal with two clasps.



Capt. L. E. P. JONES 7th Yorkshire Regt.



Lieut. E. C. M. CROSSE, 2nd Leicester Regt.



Lt. the Hon. K. R. DUNDAS, R.N.V.R. (Anson Battalion.)



Lieut. P. F. CONSIDINE, 4th Royal Scots.



Lieut. R. E. MACKIE, 4th Royal Scots.



Lieut. L. A. PINSENT, North Staffs Regt.



Lieut. E. FAIRBAIRN, 16th Durham Light Infantry.



Sec.-Lieut. W. P. HEFFER-MAN, 3rd Royal Irish Regt.



Lieut. C. H. STEAD, 8th Middlesex Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. H. W. GOLD-BERG, 1st R. W. Surrey Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. D. G. THOMAS, 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

Portraits by Russell, Chancellor, Elliott & Fry, Bassano, Lafayette.





Lieut.-Col. E. H. CHAPMAN, 6th Yorks Regt.



Capt. A. A. C. TAYLOR, Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



Capt. Sir JOHN E. FOWLER, Bart., 2nd Seaforth High'rs.



Capt. G. B. T. FRIEND, 6th The Buffs.



Capt. C. C. de FALLOT, 6th Loyal North Lancs.



Capt. ST. JOHN ADCOCK, 3rd Leinster Regt



Assist.-Paymaster H. BILES, R.N.V.R., 2nd R.N. Division.



Lieut. J. H. ALLEN, 13th Worcester Regt,



Capt. C. P. GWYER, 1st The Welsh Regt.



Lieut. G. W. LYTTELTON TALBOT, 7th Rifle Brigade.

Capt. A. A. C. Taylor, Royal Dublin Fusitiers, obtained his commission in 1897. In the Boer War he served with the Mounted Infantry, was severely wounded, mentioned in despetches, and awarded the Queen's Medal with six clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps. He also saw service in 1903 at Aden.

Capt. St. John Adcock, 3rd Leinster Regiment, attached to the 1st Loyal North Lancashire Regt., took part in the South African War in 1902. He served with the Imperial Yeomanny, and received the Queen's Medal with two clasps.

Capt. Sir John Edward Fowler, Bart., 2nd Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, grandson of the engineer-in-chief of the Forth Bridge, was gazetted to the Seaforths in 1904, and received his company command in 1914.

Capt. the Hon. E. W. M. M. Brabazon, D.S.O., 3rd Coldstream Guards, the youngest son of the Earl and Countess of Meath, received his commission in 1904. He was mentioned in despatches in December, 1914, and awarded the D.S.O.

Lieut. Gilbert Walter Lyttelton Talbot, 7th Riffe Brigade, was the youngest son of the Bishop of Winchester and the Hon. Mrs. E. S. Talbot. Having started on a journey round the world, he returned immediately on the outbreak of war, and received a commission.

Lieut. G. Keith-Falconer Smith, Coldstream Guards, was the eldest son of Col. Granville and Lady Blanche Smith. In March, 1910, Lieut. Keith-Falconer Smith married Lady Kathleen Clements, youngest sister of the Earl of Leitrim.

Assistant-Paymaster Harry Biles, R.N.V.R., was promoted from Chief Writer, R.N., to Assistant-Paymaster in October, 1914. He was the first active service Chief Writer to be given commissioned rank. He served in China, Antwerp, and at Gallipoli.



Capt. the Hon. E. W. M. M. BRABAZON, D.S.O., 3rd Coldstream Guards.



Sub.-Lieut. J. P. ROBLEY, R.N.V.R., Nelson Batt., R.N.D.



Lieut. C. H. OSBORNE, 9th Lancashire Fusiliers.



Lieut. H. N. L. RENTON, 9th King's Royal Rifles.



Lieut. G. K.-F. SMITH, 1st Coldstream Guards.



Sec.-Lt. A. G. E. BOURCHIER, 2nd Royal Berks Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. H. E. VOYCE, 4th Worcestershire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. G. A. D. LEWIS, lat Royal Warwick Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. D. HOOK, 9th Lancashire Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lieut. C. W. BANISTER, 4th Royal Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lieut. A. R. GRIFFITHS, Royal Field Artillery.

Portraits by Elliott & Fry, Lafayette, Swaine, Bassano.



Lient.-Col. J. W. JESSOP, 4th Lincolnshire Regt.



Lieut.-Col. D. A. CARDEN, 7th Argyll & Sutherland High.



Major R. D. JOHNSON, 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



Major A. B. KING, Argyll and Sutherland High.



Capt. R. B. SHUBRICK, 1st R. Inniskilling Fus.



Major H. A. LANG, h Worcestershire Regt.



Capt. A. M. MACGREGOR BELL, Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Capt. W. D. BUSH, 4th Worcestershire Regt.



Capt. H. H. BOLTON, 5th East Lancashire Regt.



Capt. R. C. P. BLYTH, 1st Gloucestershire Regt.

Lieut-Col. J. W. Jessop commanded the 4th Batt. Lincolnshire Regiment (T.F.), and had for many years been associated with the Auxiliary Forces.

Lieut. Col. D. A. Carden joined the Seaforth Highlanders in 1895. He served in the Nile Expedition of 1898, and fought at Atbara and Khartoum. In 1908 he served on the North-West Frontier of India, and took part in the operations in the Zakka Khel Country, receiving the medal with clasp. He was attached to the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in March, 1915.

Major H. A. Lang, 4th Batt. Worcester Regiment, who was killed in action at the Dardanelles, received his commission in the Worcesters in 1895. He served in the Boer War from 1899 to 1901, and was slightly wounded. He received the Queen's Medal with four clasps.

War from 1899 to 1901, and was signify woulded.

Capt. R. C. P. Blyth, 1st Gloucestershire Regiment, was the only son of the Rev. Dr. Capt. R. C. P. Blyth, formerly Bishop in Jerusalem and the East. He was gazetted in the Gloucester-Blyth, formerly Bishop in Jerusalem and the East. He was gazetted in the Gloucester-Blyth, formerly Bishop in Jerusalem and the East. He was gazetted in the Gloucester-Blyth, formerly Bishop in Jerusalem and the East. Captain Blyth was attached to the title Lasp, and he went to India with his regiment. Captain Blyth was attached to the Egyptian Army, and was raised to the rank of Bey.

Lieut. R. S. Corkran, 2nd Grenadier Guards, was the son of Colonel Seymour Lieut. R. S. Corkran, 2nd Grenadier Guards, was the son of Colonel Seymour Corkran, and brother of Colonel S. Corkran, C.V.O., Comptroller of the Household Corkran, and brother of Colonel S. Corkran, C.V.O., Comptroller of the Household to H.R.H. Princess Henry of Battenberg, and commander of the 1st Grenadiers at the front.



Lieut. C. PILTE 18th Hussars. PILTER,



Lieut. W. T. MACLEOD BOLITHO, 19th Lancers.



Sec.-Lieut. G. W. DAMAN, 4th Seaforth Highlanders.



Sec.-Lieut. C. D. HERBON. 2nd Dragoon Guards.



Sec.-Lieut. B. O. MOON, 8th London Regt. (P.O. Rifles).



Sec.-Lieut. G. F. BLACKER, 3rd Northamptonshire Regt.



ib.-Lieut. J. NORMAN, Howe Batt., R.N.D.



P. CLARKE, Sec.-Lieut. H. P. CLA! 2nd Rife Brigade.



Sec.-Lieut. E. J. DRUITT, 2nd Royal Berkshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. C. R. FAUSSET. 1st Royal Irish Regt.



Lieut. R. S. CORKRAN 2nd Grenadier Guards

Portraits by Elliott & Fry. Lambert Weston, Brook Hughes, Lafayette, Russell, Bassano, Barnett.



Lieut.-Col. C. H. PALMER, 9th Royal Warwickshire Regt.



Lieut.-Col. H. C. BECHER, 1st Canadian Infantry.



Lieut.-Col. E. G. EVELEGH, R.M.L.I. (Nelson Batt.).



Col. F. W. LUARD, R.M.L.I. (Portsmouth Div.).



Maj. G. S. D. FORBES, C.M.G., D.S.O., 7th K.O. Scot. Borderers.



Capt. H. M. FINEGAN, 8th King's Liverpool Regt.



Capt. T. WELSH, 5th K.O. Scottish Borderers.



Capt. R. E. FORRESTER. 2nd Black Watch.



Capt. J. J. DYKES, 5th K.O. Scottish Borderers.



Capt. R. H. GALLAGHER, Motor Machine-Gun Service

Lieut.-Col. C. H. Palmer, commanding 9th Royal Warwickshire Regt., was gazetted to that regiment in 1894. He served in the South African War, being mentioned in despatches, and receiving the Queen's Medal with four clasps.

Col. F. W. Luard, R.M.L.I., joined the Marines in 1884, and was promoted Colonel in 1914. Soon after the outbreak of war he was appointed to the command of the Portsmouth Battalion. He was present at Dunkirk and Lille, and joined the expedition to Antwerp before going to the Dardanelles.

Lieut.-Col. H. C. Becher, 1st Battalion Canadian Infantry (Ontario Regiment), came to England with the first Canadian Contingent, and was second in command of the 1st Battalion of Infantry.

Major G. S. D. Forbes, C.M.G., D.S.O., 7th K.O. Scottish Borderers, saw active service in South Africa, was mentioned in despatches, and obtained the D.S.O. He was the sixth son of the late General S. J. Forbes, Capt. R. E. Forrester, 2nd Black Watch, obtained his commission in 1901. He was A.D.C. to the Viceroy of India. He served in the Boer War, was mentioned in despatches, received the Queen's Medal with three clasps, the King's Medal with two, and the D.C.M. Lieut. H. F. Grantham, 1st Essex Regt., was the eldest son of Captain F. W. and Mrs. Grantham, and grandson of the late Mr. Justice Grantham. Lieut. C. de Burgh G. Persse, 7th Dragoon Guards, attached Irish Guards, served with three clasps and the King's Medal with two.

Lieut. F. T. Seppings-Wright, Public Works Department, India, attached 6th Jat Light Infantry, was the eldest son of Mr. H. C. Seppings-Wright, the war correspondent.



Capt. L. E. GEORGE, 9th Somerset Light Infantry.



Sec.-Lieut. H. F. GRANTHAM, Lt. C. de BURGH G. PERSSE, 1st Essex Regt. 7th Dragoon Guards.





Lt. F. T. SEPPINGS-WRIGHT, 6th Jat Light Infantry.



Sec.-Lieut. W. E. BALCOMBE-BROWN, Royal Field Artillery.



Lieut. H. R. ANDREWS, 1st Lancs Fusiliers.



Lieut. L. H. STERN, 13th Kensington Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. R. B. BUCHANAN, 5th Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Lieut. W. F. J. HAYES, R.N.D. (Collingwood Batt.)



Sec.-Lieut. JAMES SIMPSON, 4th Gordon Highlanders. Portraits by Elliott & Fry, Russell, Lafayette, Lambert Weston, Vandyk, Bassano, Neame.



Sec.-Lieut. B. R. P. WOOD, 7th London Regt.



Major J. GRAY, 4th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).



Maj. J. N. HENDERSON, 4th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).



Capt. J. D. POLLOCK, 4th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).



Capt. E. O. WARDEN, 12th Essex Regt.



Capt. H. J. CODDINGTON, 2nd Durham Light Infantry.



Capt. G. McCRAE, 4th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).



Capt. A. ST. GEORGE GORE. 1st Gurkha Rifles.



Capt. J. ROBERTSON, 4th Royal Scots (Lothian Regt.).



Lieut, A. R. R. WOODS, Royal Engineers.



Lieut, GEORGE MUCHALL, King's Own Royal Lancs, Regt.

Captain Edmund O. Warden, 12th Batt. Essex Regiment, was gazetted an honorary captain in the Regular Forces in 1901 and placed in the Special Reserve of Officers, and on the outbreak of war was recommissioned. He saw active service in West Africa in 1900, and took part in the Ashanti Campaign, receiving the medal.

Capt. H. J. Coddington, 2nd Batt. Durham Light Infantry, entered the Durhams from the Milita in 1901. A year later he was promoted, and in 1913 was gazetted captain. He served with his regiment in the Boer War, and with the Mounted Infantry. He was several times slightly wounded, and gained the Queen's Medal with five clasps.

Captain A. St. George Gore, 1st Gurkha Rifies, was the son of Colonel Charles Gore, late commanding the Duke of Wellington's (West Riding Regiment). Captain Gore first joined the Royal Irish Regiment at Rawal Pindi, and afterwards the 110th Mahratta Light Infantry. Captain Gore, who held the Royal Society's testimonial for rescuing a Gurkha from drowning in India, was an all-round sportsman.

Sec.-Lieut. Rupert E. Gascoyne Cecil, 4th Bedfordshire Regiment, was the youngest son of Lord William Gascoyne Cecil, the Rector of Hatfield. Educated at Westminster School and Oxford, he was only nineteen years of age.

Major J. Gray, 4th Battalion the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment), was an old Volunteer officer. He received his majority in 1913, and was placed in the Reserve of Officers. On the outbreak of war he volunteered for Imperial Service.

Lieut. Clifford Whittington Green, 1st Batt. Royal Berkshire Regiment, was a grandson of Col. Whittington, C.B.



Lieut. A. C. HOBSON, 2nd Life Guards.



Lieut. A. G. KNIGHT. 9th Royal Fusiliers.



Lieut, N. A. de V. BEAU-CLERK, 1st Essex Regt.



Lieut. D. G. P. MACBEAN, 2nd Gordon Highlanders,



Sec.-Lieut. E. W. COREN, Royal Field Artillery.



Sec.-Lt. E. K. COLBOURNE, 1st Royal Berkshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. R. E. GASCOYNE CECIL, 4th Bedfordshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. A. R. L. BELL, 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



Lieut. CLIFFORD W. GREEN, 1st Royal Berkshire Regt.



Sec.-Lieut. W. LEGGAT, 7th Cameronians (Scottish Rifles.)



Sec.-Lieut. H. G. ROGERS, 9th Somerset Light Infantry.

Portraits by Lafayette, Bassano, Hughes, Chancellor, Hills & Saunders, Elliott & Fry, Swaine.





Lieut.-Col. L. I. WOOD, C.M.G., 2nd Border Regt.



Lieut.-Col. H. O. S. CADOGAN, O.C. 1st Royal Welsh Fus.



Capt. A. C. SAUNDERS, Duke of Cornwall's L.I.



Capt. R. B. TROTTER, 1st Cameron Highlanders.



Capt. G. BELCHER, 3rd Roy. Berkshire Regt.



Capt. S. G. BATES, North Somerset Yeomanry.



Capt. I. D. DALRYMPLE, 2nd K.O. Scottish Borderers.



Capt. R. E. ENGLISH, N. Somerset Yeomanry.



Capt. T. V. T. T. NEVILLE, 3rd Dragoon Guards.



Capt. T. L. SHELFORD, Commanded H.M.S. Goliath

Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Ironside Wood, C.M.G., 2nd Border Regiment, entered that regiment as a subaltern in 1887. From 1901-5 he was with the South African Constabulary, and from 1909-11 he served as commandant of the Mounted Infantry School in India. He saw service in the Chin-Lushai Expedition (1889-90), receiving the medal with clasps; and also with the Waziristan Expedition (1889-90), receiving the Boer War he was engaged in the Transvaal and Orange River Colony, and received the Queen's Medal with four clasps.

Captain Arthur Courtenay Saunders, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, served with the King's African Bifles from 1909 to 1914; he held the medal and clasp for service in Somaliland. He was in command of a force of the King's African Rifles in action on the Upper Tsavo River in September, 1914.

Captain Reginald Baird Trotter, 1st Cameron Highlanders, was the younger son of Major-General Sir H. Trotter, G.C.V.O. In 1900-1 he was on Special Service in South Africa, and also took part in various operations during the war. He was mentioned in despatches, and held the Queen's Medal with four clasps.

Sec.-Lieut. Robert James Noel Stuart, 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers, was the only son of the late Horace Noel Stuart, of the Admiralty, and nephew of the Earl and Countess of Castlestewart.

Captain Thomas Lawrie Shelford, R.N., was in command of H.M.S. Goliath in the Dardauelles. He was appointed to take charge of Third Fleet ships in May, 1913.



Capt. G. C. STEWART, 10th Royal Hussars.



Lieut. R. O. B. WAKEFIELD, 1st Royal Irish Fusiliers.



Lieut. R. C. FETHERSTON-HAUGH, 80th Rifles.



Lieut. J. A. C. INGLIS, 4th Highland Light Infantry.



Lieut. H. A. C. SIM, 2nd Scottish Rifles.



Lient. V. D. B. COLLINS, 2nd Batt. 2nd Gurkhas.



Sec.-Lieut. R. J. N. STUART, 2nd Royal Scots Fusiliers.



Sec.-Lieut. A. H. HYAMS, 3rd Royal Fusiliers.



Lieut. J. D. BOOKLESS, 4th Cameron Highlanders.



Lieut. W NOLAIS Bedfordshire Regt. Lient NOLAIS,



Sec.-Lt. D. A. H. McDOUGALL, 1st Seaforth Highlanders.

Portraits by Lafayette, Chancellor, Swaine, Speaight, Lambert, Weston, Heath, Adams, Elliott & Fry, Bassano.



DIARY OF THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN-1915

The Progress of the Great War from the Russian Retreat to the Battle of Loos

1915

MAY 24.—Italo-Austrian War.—Austrian aeroplanes attempt an attack on the arsenal at Venice, but are driven off.

Italian destroyer attacks island of Porto Buso.

Austrians bombard Ancona.

General Count Cadorna, in command of the Italian Armies,

leaves for the Front.

British forced to give ground east of Ypres, owing to German attack under cover of poisonous gases. The enemy penetrates our line in two or three places. Sir John French

reports that portions of original line are already retaken.

In Galicia Russians force enemy by counter-attacks to act gradually on the defensive on almost the whole Front. MAY 25.—Sir John French reports that on our line east of Ypres over a front of five miles, the enemy's gas attack lasted four and a half hours.

Italian Army crosses Austrian frontier in north-east corner of Venetia, and occupies a number of villages in and near the valley of the Isonzo.

Germans renew their attacks north of Przemysl.

MAY 26.-New British Cabinet announced, composed of twentytwo members, a National Government to win the war: Prime Minister, Mr. Asquith; Lord Chancellor, Sir S. Buckmaster; Lord President of the Council, Lord Crewe; Lord Privy Seal, Lord Curzon; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. McKenna; Secretaries of State; Home, Sir J. Simon; Foreign, Sir E. Grey; Colonies, Mr. Bonar Law; India, Mr. Chamberlain; War, Lord Kitchener; Munitions, Mr. Lloyd George; Admiralty, Mr. Balfour; Board of Trade, Mr. Runciman; Local Government Board, Mr. Long; Duchy of Lancaster, Mr. Churchill; Ireland, Mr. Birrell; Scotland, Mr. McKinnon Wood; Agriculture, Lord Selborne; Works, Mr. Harcourt; Education. Mr. Henderson: Minister, Mr. Asquith; Lord Chancellor, Sir S. Buckmaster; Works, Mr. Harcourt; Education, Mr. Henderson; Attorney-General, Sir E. Carson; Minister without Portfolio, Lord Lansdowne. Outside the Cabinet: Postmaster-General, Mr. H. Samuel; Solicitor-General, Mr. (later Sir) F. E. Smith; Financial Secretary to the Treasury, Mr. Montagu.

MAY 26.—Sir John French reports that since May 16 the First Army has pierced the enemy's line on a total front of over

three miles.

Vigorous Italian offensive all along the frontier of the

Trentino and Tyrol.

H.M.S. Triumph sunk by submarine off Gallipoli Peninsula. Zeppelin raid on Southend, over forty bombs dropped, killing two women and wounding a child
7.27.—H.M.S. Majestic torpedoed off Gallipoli.
H.M. Auxiliary Ship Princess Irene accidentally blown up
in Sheerness Harbour.

Brilliant Exploit by Submarine E11.—In Sea of Marmora she sinks an ammunition vessel, chases and torpedoes a supply ship, enters the waters of Constantinople, and fires a torpedo at a transport.

Eighteen French aeroplanes carry out air raid against Ludwigshafen, dropping many bombs on the works of the Baden Aniline Dye Company, where high explosives and asphyxiating gases are manufactured.

French storm and carry the cemetery at Ablain, eight miles north of Arras, and capture four hundred prisoners.

MAY 28.—Lord Fisher's Successor. Admiral Sir Henry B. Jackson, K.C.B., announced to be First Sea Lord of Admiralty in the place of Lord Fisher.

German defeat near Souchez. French take a big work in the direction of Souchez.

in the direction of Souchez.

1915

A Petrograd communiqué announces Russian success on the San. At other points on the Galician front the Russians compelled to give way, but balance in fighting is in favour of the Russians.
Our Italian allies occupy Gradisca, on the Isonzo, also

the summit of Monte Baldo, which enables them to dominate

Riva.

MAY 29.—French masters of Ablain. After repulsing the German counter-attack at Ablain St. Nazaire, the French carry the whole of Ablain. They annihilate or put to flight three German companies.

7 30.—French capture all German trenches on Hill 17 in the Pilken region, about three miles north-east of Ypres.

Italians occupy Ala, the Customs station on the Brenner route, seven and a half miles from the frontier. West of this, on the other side of Lake Garda, and again north-east, Italian armies cross the frontier and capture important posts.

31.-Messages between King George and the King of Italy,

expressing mutual confidence and gratification at the alliance in arms of Great Britain and Italy, published.

French progress to north of Arras continues. In the region known as the "Labyrinth," positions gained from the enemy reorganised. German attack at Notre Dame de Lorette repulsed.

Italian air raid on the Austrian naval base at Pola.

Russians attack along the line. German offensive brought to a standstill. Our ally crosses the Lubaczowka. In Eastern Galicia over 7,000 of enemy captured, and reported to be retiring in disorder.

German reply to U.S. Note on the sinking of the Lusitania generally described in the American Press as insulting. Zeppelin Raid on Outer London.—Admiralty issues a

statement that Zeppelins reported near Ramsgate and Brentwood, and in certain outlying districts of London. Many fires reported, but these not absolutely connected with the visit of airships. Ninety bombs dropped, four persons killed.

JUNE 1 .- Italians develop vigorous offensive on their northeastern front. Austrian town of Gradisca evacuated, and both sides shelled it. Gorizia bombarded by Italian guns. In the Trentino, Italians occupy Mount Zugna.

Przemysł forts attacked by Austro-German forces. After obstinate battle, enemy repulsed with enormous losses.

French capture sugar refinery at Souchez.

JUNE 2.—Italians cross the Isonzo, north of Trieste. Trentino frontier they reduce the Austrian fort at Belvedere, north-east of Rovereto.

Germans capture three of the forts of Przemysl.

A French communiqué reviews events between May 9 and June 1 in the sector north of Arras. The division which captured Carency, Ablain, St. Nazaire, the Malon Mill, and the Souchez Sugar Refinery, took 3,100 prisoners, including 64 officers, and buried 2,600 Germans.

German transport torpedoed by British submarine in Sea

of Marmora.

JUNE 3.-Przemysl retaken by Austro-Germans, after heroic

resistance of Russian garrison.

Announced that on May 31 the British force in the Persian Gulf attacked a hostile force north of Kurna, seized the heights, captured three guns, ammunition, and two hundred and fifty prisoners. Amara occupied.

British capture German trenches at Givenchy.

1915

The new Ministry meets Parliament. Sir John Simon

introduces the Bill creating a Ministry of Munitions.

Great French Air Raid on Crown Prince of Germany's headquarters; one hundred and seventy-eight bombs

JUNE 4.—British positions at the Chateau of Hooge, east of Ypres, after being temporarily retaken by the Germans, again captured by our troops.

On the Italian frontier sharp fighting developing at the Monte Croce Pass, which leads from Italy into Austria through the Carnic Alps.

French shell Metz camp.

General attack delivered upon the Turkish positions in southern area of the Gallipoli Peninsula. Five hundred yards gained along a front of nearly three miles.

Announced that Mr. Asquith has been at the Front,

having left London May 30.

Zeppelin raid on east and south-east coasts of England; few casualties.

JUNE 5 .- Five German counter-attacks east of the Chapel of

Lorette repulsed with heavy loss to the enemy.

June 6.—French success on the Aisne.—East of Tracy-le-Mont. on the heights adjoining the Moulin-sous-Touvent, our ally delivers an attack which results in important gains, capturing, on a front of over half a mile, two successive lines of trenches.

Zeppelin raid on East Coast. Five deaths and forty

injured.

French deliver successful attacks on both sides of the Aix-Noulette-Souchez road, and gain ground in the woods to the east of that road and to the south in the region of

the Buval Bottom.

The "Labyrinth" struggle. New trenches captured at the centre and in the south, giving the French an advance

of about one hundred yards.

Russian advance on Lower San.

JUNE 7.—British Burn a Zeppelin.—Flight-Sub-Lieutenant
R. A. J. Warneford, R.N., attacks a Zeppelin in the air
between Ghent and Brussels at 6,000 feet. He dropps six bombs, and the airship explodes and falls to the ground; twenty-eight of crew killed. The gallant pilot's monoplane turns upside down, but he rights it and returns safely to the aerodrome. The gallant lieutenant afterwards lost his life in a trial flight.

Flight-Lieutenants J. P. Wilson and J. S. Mills attack Zeppelin shed near Brussels, setting it on fire.

French capture two lines of trenches at Hebuterne,

south-west of Arras.

Press Bureau announces that a British force successfully attacked Sphinxhaven, a German post on eastern shore of Lake Nyasa, on May 30.

Naval encounter in Baltic. Russian mine-laying transport Yenissei sunk by German submarine. Russian submarines and mines reported to have sunk three German vessels.

JUNE 8.—King George telegraphs congratulations to Sub-Lieutenant Warneford, and confers upon him the V.C. Resignation of Mr. Bryan, U.S. Secretary of State, owing

to his disapproval of the second U.S. Note to Germany regarding Lusitania.

Whole of Neuville St. Vaast in French hands.

JUNE 9.—Mr. Asquith announces total number of British casualties up to May 31 as 258,069. Killed, 50,342 (officers, 3,327); wounded, 153,980 (officers, 64,980); missing, 3,327); wounded, 153,980 (officers, 64,980); missing, 53,747 (officers, 1,130).

Mr. Balfour announces German submarine sunk, its

crew of six officers and twenty-one men taken prisoners.

Canada announces she will raise further force of 35,000 men.

JUNE 10.—Italians take Monfalcone, nineteen miles from Trieste.

Two British torpedo-boats, Nos. 10 and 12, torpedoed by a German submarine off the East Coast.

JUNE 11.—Text of the Second U.S. Note to Germany published.
In the region of the Touvent Farm (south of Hebuterne)
French pierce the German lines for a length of more than a mile and a quarter and a depth of two-thirds of a mile.

JUNE 12.—French progress in lower region of Buval and in the "Labyrinth."

Great Russian victory. Petrograd officially announces that in the three days' battle on the Dniester, in the region of Zurawna, which lasted from June 8 to June 10, Russians captured 348 officers, 15,431 soldiers, 78 machine-guns, and 17 cannon.

Desperate fighting in the Baltic provinces, on the whole front of the Rivers Windau, Venta, and Dubissa.

JUNE 13 .- Souchez Station captured by the French

Italy reports her occupation of Gradisca, on the Isonzo. General Election in Greece. M. Venizelos gains one hundred and ninety-three seats out of a total of three hundred and sixteen.

JUNE 14.—Belgians cross the Yser with 1,000 men and establish themselves on the east bank.

French lose some of trenches won north of the sugarrefinery at Souchez.

Italians bombard the fortress of Malborghetto.

JUNE 15 .- Karlsruhe bombarded by twenty-three Allies' aeroplanes; one hundred and thirty projectiles dropped. German defeat near Tracy-le-Mont.

Zeppelin raid on North-East Coast, sixteen killed, forty British capture German front line of trenches east of

Festubert, but fail to hold them against counter-attacks.

In Commons, Mr. Asquith moves a Vote of Credit for £250,000,000; and announces average daily expenditure on war services since April 1 as £2,660,000.

JUNE 16.—German first-line trenches captured by British north

of Hooge.

In the Vosges French progress on the two banks of the Haute Fecht. On the northern bank the French carry the

Braunkoof.

Mr. Lloyd George takes the oath as Minister of Munitions. JUNE 17.—French gain important success in the Souchez neighbourhood, and in the Vosges gain a line of heights commanding a portion of the Fecht Valley, capturing Steinbrück, and a suburb of Metzeral.

Italians occupy whole of Monte Nero.

JUNE 18.—British advance east of Festubert reported by Sir John French.

German trenches north of Hooge occupied by British.

French patrols reach outskirts of Metzeral.
Petrograd reports enemy losses of 120,000 to 150,000 east of the Dniester in month preceding along a front of

forty miles.

June 19.—French carry the Buval Bottom, which had been obstinately defended by enemy since May 9, and in Alsace completely invest Metzeral, to which Germans set fire before evacuating it.

JUNE 20.-Zolkiev and Rawa Ruska captured by Austro-

German forces.

Italian official report describes many enemy positions

on the line of the Isonzo taken by storm.

JUNE 21.-In Lorraine the French press their former gains, taking all the enemy first-line trenches on a front of 1,500 yards. In Alsace they take Metzeral.

Second War Loan at 4½ per cent. announced in Parliament, unlimited in amount, and available to public in denomina-

tions as small as five shillings.

JUNE 22.—French progress in Lorraine continues. In Alsace our ally pushes past Metzeral, and advances beyond the Andasswasser. Russia admits retirement from the Grodek line.

De Wet sentenced to imprisonment for six years and to a fine of £2,000.

Lemberg recaptured by Second Austrian Army under General Böhm-Ermolli. JUNE 23.—In the Vosges French continue their advance up the valley of the Fecht towards Münster, and occupy the village of Sonderbach.

Mr. Lloyd George introduces Munitions of War Bill in House of Commons.

JUNE 24.—Germans bombard Arras, where a hospital is struck.

JUNE 25.—Heavy enemy defeats in Galicia.

Union Forces operating in German South-West Africa occupy post on Swakopmund-Grootfontein line.

Bukona German Fast African post of Swakopmund-Grootfontein line.

Bukopa, German East African port, reported destroyed,

JUNE 26.—Lieutenant-Commander M. E. Nasmith awarded

V.C. for submarine exploits in Sea of Marmora.

Resignation of General Sukhomlinoff, Russian Minister

of War. General Polivanoff succeeds him.

JUNE 27.—Germans gain minor success north of Souchez.

By using burning liquids they reach their old first-line in the Calonne trench on the Meuse, but later are beaten back.

Battle of Bobrka.-A fierce fight developed here, eighteen miles south-east of Lemberg. The Russians capture during counter-attacks 1,600 prisoners.

Germans capture Halicz. Zeppelin sheds at Friedrichshafen bombed by French

JUNE 28.—Further retreat of Russians to Bug River.

1915

British attack on Achi Baba in Gallipoli; Boomerang Redoubt and three lines of Turkish trenches captured. Germans bombard Windau on Baltic coast and lose a

torpedo-boat, which strikes a mine.

JUNE 29 .- National Registration Bill introduced in Parliament. German offensive between Wieprz and the Bug.

June 30.—Germans cross the Gnila Lipa. Austi

Austro-German advance from Tomaszov.

French capture trenches in Gallipoli. H.M.S. Lightning

damaged by mine or torpedo.

JULY 1.—German repulse in Galicia. In the sectors of the Front from Kamionka to Halicz great loss inflicted on enemy. 1,000 prisoners taken.

Germans capture Zamosc and Krasnik.

Announced that Leyland liner Armenian sunk by German submarine U28 off Scilly Isles. Violent German attack in the Argonne.

JULY 2.—German Naval Defeat.—Submarine torpedoes and sinks German battleship Pommern in the Baltic. In same action German mine-laying cruiser Albatross driven on shore and destroyed.

JULY 3.-German attacks on Calonne trench on Heights of the

Meuse repulsed.

South Africa offers to organise and equip an oversea volunteer contingent. Offer accepted July 6.

July 4.—Germans very active between the Meuse and Moselle.
Attacks made at several points in the La Haye region.

Italian Commander-in-Chief reports bombardment of fortifications of Malborghetto and the Predil Pass.

British force from Aden is attacked and retires before superior Turkish force from the Yemen.

Allies inflict heavy losses on Turks in violent attack on

our positions in Gallipoli.

German cruiser Königsberg, which had sheltered up Rufiji River, German East Africa, destroyed by monitors Severn and Mersey.

JULY 5.—Lord Fisher's New Post.—Announced that Lord Fisher

appointed Chairman of the Inventions Board.

Russians report successful offensive in the direction of

Radom, Southern Poland.

A despatch from Sir Ian Hamilton describes attacks by urks upon our positions. These failed, and Turks' losses Turks upon our positions. amounted to over 20,000 men.

JULY 6 .- Sir John French reports gain of ground south-west of

Pilkem, near Ypres.

Great Russian rally. Western column of Austro-German advance between Vistula and the Bug severely defeated.

July 7.—Sir Ian Hamilton's despatch on Dardanelles operations

published.

Germans, in taking offensive near St. Mihiel, penetrated French first line on a front of seven hundred and sixty yards.

JULY 8.—Austrians admit defeat of their army under Archduke Joseph, which had advanced north-east of Krasnik. In the direction of Lublin, Russians developed the offensive, and captured 11,000 prisoners, and several dozen machine-guns. French advance on Souchez. To the north of the station French carried a line of German trenches after having annihilated all defenders with grenades, and progressed beyond.

Italian cruiser the Amalfi torpedoed by Austrian sub-

marine in Upper Adriatic.

National Registration Bill passed in Commons.

JULY 9.—Botha's Final Triumph.—Officially announced General
Botha has accepted surrender of General Seitz and entire
German forces in South-West Africa.

JULY 10.—German reply to U.S.A. Note published. The
arguments in justification of the sinking of the Lusitania
are repeated and Americans are told that if they sail in

are repeated, and Americans are told that if they sail in British ships they do so at their own risk.

Austrian retreat in Poland. Russian army defending

Lublin takes over 15,000 prisoners.

JULY 11.—To the north of Arras French complete the dislodying of enemy from trenches in which he had been able to maintain himself on the line captured by French on the 8th.

Air raid on Venice, very little damage done.

July 12.—Despatch on Second Battle of Ypres and the operations in the Festubert region, by Sir John French, published.
Souchez Cemetery taken by Germans, also some parts of

the adjacent trenches.

JULY 13.—French air raid in the Woevre. Squadron of thirty-five aeroplanes rain one hundred and seventy-one bombs on Vigneulles, the junction for the field railways running from region of Metz.

Attack by Crown Prince's army in the Argonne repulsed. Success of War Loan. Mr. McKenna announces that

1915

1570,000,000, not including subscriptions through the Post Office, had been subscribed.

JULY 14.—New German move north of Warsaw. Officially announced from Russia that the Germans are trying to reach Warsaw from the north.

Registration Bill passed by the Lords.

JULY 15.—Dardanelles Success.—Sir Ian Hamilton reports that as result of attack by our troops and the French in Gallipoli,

four hundred yards were gained on both flanks.

New German attack in Northern Poland, along a front of one hundred and sixty miles from Prasnysch to Kalwarya. Strike of 200,000 Welsh miners begun.

JULY 16 .- Russians admit loss of Prasnysch. Enemy developing new offensive in Baltic provinces

Success in Central Cameroons.—Press Bureau announces that on June 29 the Allied forces occupied the town of Ngaundere.

July 17.—Fighting renewed in Argonne, all enemy attacks checked. JULY 18.—Hindenburg's new move. German troops in east under Von Hindenburg forcing Russians back towards the line of fortresses of the River Narew.

Heavy fighting in the West. In the Argonne, on the Heights of the Meuse, on the Lorraine border, and in the

Italians advance successfully on the Cadore frontier. Italian cruiser Giuseppe Garibaldi sunk by Austrian submarines in the Adriatic.

JULY 19.—Great Russian Defence.—Splendid stand made by our ally against German attacks north and south of Warsaw. Fierce fighting in the south, along the front of the Lublin-Cholm railway. Austrians repulsed on the Krasnik front.

German attack west and south-west of Souchez repulsed by French, also one to the south-east of Les Eparges.

Officially announced that Italians have obtained a substantial success on the Isonzo front, capturing formidable lines of trenches, 2,000 prisoners, and guns.

Dardanelles losses. Announced that up to end of June

total naval and military casualties were 1,933 officers and 40,501 men.

Mr. Lloyd George, Mr. Runciman, and Mr. Henderson confer with miners' leaders at Cardiff. JULY 20.—Russian troops fall back to places on River Narew and line of fortresses protecting main railway line from Warsaw to Petrograd. In conformity with this movement the Bzura-Rawka front abandoned.

Sir John French reports that the British east of Ypres sprung a mine and occupied one hundred and fifty yards of

French aerial raid on railway station of Colmar, also on Conflans, junction between Verdun and Metz.

Italian Success,-After an all-day battle on Lower Isonzo several lines of Austrian trenches captured; 2,000 prisoners

Coal strike ended; terms of settlement drawn up by Mr.

Lloyd George.

JULY 21.—Advance on Warsaw.—Russians reported still holding the Blonie defences, fifteen miles from Warsaw, and offering strong opposition to General Mackensen south of the Lublin railway (south-east of Warsaw). In the Baltic provinces Germans advanced near Shavli.

French gain in Vosges. Progress reported to with short distance of crest of the Linge (north of Münster). Progress reported to within a

Capture of a small redoubt from Turks in Gallipoli.

Turkish forces in Aden district driven back.

July 22.—Enemy reported closing in on Warsaw from the west and south-west. Between the city and the fortress of Ivangorod the retreating Russians reach the Vistula French storm a summit in the Vosges. In the I

In the Fecht

valley they took Metzeral and Sondernach.
Gallipoli gains. Despatch from Sir Ian Hamilton reports that since July 18 our forces have made steady progress in consolidating captured trenches.

Fighting on the Euphrates.—India Office announces that British expedition from Kurna attacked defences of the position established on the Euphrates by the Turks and Arabs. Latter forced to retreat

Convention signed ceding to Bulgaria Turkish portion of the Dedeagatch railway, with the territory between the River Maritza and the frontier.

JULY 23.—Officially reported that on the Carso Italians inflict

great defeat on enemy; 1,500 prisoners taken.

July 24.—Text of third American Note to Germany published. Germans force passage of the Narew between Pultusk and Rozan.

1915 JULY 25.—French Success in Vosges.—German defensive positions from La Fontenelle to Launois stormed, and over eight

hundred prisoners taken.

July 26.—Russian official report admits that Germans crossed the Narew between the fortress of Rozan and Obryte Pultusk. Mackensen's forces south of the Lublin-Cholm railway have been fought to a standstill. The enemy's advance towards the Bug on the north, threatening main communication between Warsaw and Petrograd, continued. Officially announced that Italian naval forces have

occupied island of Pelagosa, in the Adriatic.

Announced in Parliament that Turkish and Arab troops have been heavily defeated up the Euphrates. Nasiryeh taken on July 25.

German destroyer sunk by British submarine in North

Sea.

JULY 27 .- Italians gain a height on the Carso plateau, and take 3,200 prisoners.

More Vosges gains. French entirely conquer the strong

German positions near the Eingekopf.

Russia reports that German troops who crossed the Narew between the fortresses of Rozan and Poltusk have been checked.

Mr. Asquith in Parliament states total British military casualties to July 18 numbered 330,995; and total naval casualties to July 20 as 9,106.

July 28.—Struggle for Warsaw. Enemy held at nearly all

points.

July 29.—On the Bug River above Sokal Russians repulsed two Austrian attacks; 1,500 prisoners taken. Von Mackensen breaks through Russian line on the Lublin-Cholm railway.

German aeroplanes drop bombs on Nancy, and French

aeroplanes bomb Passchendæle.

July 30.—Sir John French reports that by using liquid fire enemy penetrated our trenches north and south of Hooge.
Leyland liner Iberian sunk by German submarine.

JULY 31.—Russians evacuate Lublin, and Austro-German forces seize Lublin-Cholm railway.

Aug. 1 .- Germans occupy Mitau.

Sir John French reports that portion of trenches taken by Germans west of Hooge have been recaptured.
Italians occupy Mount Medetta, in Carnia.

Aug. 2.—Feats of our Submarines.—Admiralty announces that British submarine in Sea of Marmora torpedoed large steamer. Torpedoes were fired at lighters alongside the arsenal at Constantinople. Railway cutting one mile west of Kara Burnu bombarded and line blocked.

Aug. 3.—Press Bureau announces that in Gallipoli a successful attack was carried out against a network of Turkish trenches,

with gain of crest of important ridge.

Aug. 4.—Fall of Warsaw.

King and Queen attend an Intercession Service at St. Paul's Cathedral.

Rumanian Cabinet votes a military credit of £4,000,000.

Aug. 5.—Fall of Ivangorod. New Vosges battle. Desperate actions on the heights dominating the Fecht. Germans capture a blockhouse, from which later driven.

Italy reports capture of big entrenchments on the Carso

plateau.

Russians evacuating Riga.

Aug. 6.—Fighting in the Argonne with great intensity around Hill 213.

Petrograd officially announces that Warsaw was evacuated

in order to save the city from effects of a bombardment.

New landing at Anzac Cove, Gallipoli.

Aug. 7.—Germans held near Riga. Enemy dislodged from the region between Dwina, the Eckau, and the lower course of

Portion of Sari Bair crest occupied. Turks report landing above the Bulair lines.

Aug. 8.—H.M.S. Ramsey, small armed patrol-vessel, sunk by German auxiliary Meteor.

H.M.S. auxiliary cruiser India torpedoed in Norwegian

Germans cross the Vistula east of Novo Georgievsk, and take some of outlying forts of latter, and gain further ground south-east of the Narew.

German naval repulse in Gulf of Riga; nine battleships

and twelve cruisers driven off.

In the Argonne Germans penetrated one of French works in the salient in the western part of the front to the north of Fontaine Houyette, but expelled by counter-attacks.

Germans heavily shelled whole Belgium front on the Yser. Aug. 9.—British Advance near Hooge.—All trenches captured

by Germans on July 30 retaken, and following up success our troops advanced, extending the front of the trenches captured to 1,200 yards. After violent fighting British line slightly withdrawn.

Austrian attack on Serbia in attempt to cross Danube

defeated.

Turkish battleship Hairredin Barbarossa sunk by British submarine.

French air raid on Saarbrück; one hundred and sixty-four

bombs dropped on the station and factory.

Zeppelin Raid on East Coast.—Twenty-eight casualties, including fourteen deaths. One of hostile airships damaged by gun fire of land defences, and blown up by our aircraft at Ostend. Flight Sub.-Lieut. R. Lord killed on landing after engaging the enemy.

H.M.S. Lynx, a destroyer, sunk in North Sea after riking a mine. Four officers and twenty-two men saved. striking a mine. Dardanelles Advance.—Sir Ian Hamilton reports gain east of Krithia road. In Anzac zone a footing on the Chunuk Bair portion of Sari Bair gained, and a crest occupied. Elsewhere a fresh landing of troops successfully effected. Six

hundred and thirty prisoners and nine machine-guns taken. Aug. 10.—Germans reported to have occupied Lomza, evacuated by Russians. South of Riga Germans fall back, leaving

prisoners and guns.

Severe fighting in Gallipoli, in the Anzac zone. Australian and New Zealand troops treble the area they had held.
Admiralty announces sinking of a Turkish gunl
Berk-i-Salvat, by British submarine in Dardanelles. Turkish gunboat,

Aug. 11.—Poison shell attack in Argonne. French line penetrated temporarily.

Austrian submarine U12 torpedoed by Italian submarine

in Upper Adriatic.

Russians holding in check the German flanks south of Riga and in South-East Poland. Furious enemy attacks on the fortress of Kovno.

Aug. 12.—Germans, repulsed in Mitau region, capture Siedlee. Turkish transport sunk by British seaplane (Flight-Commander Edmonds) in Dardanelles.

Belgrade again bombarded.

Zeppelin raid on East Coast. Six killed, twenty-three injured.

Aug. 13.—Austrian submarine U3 sunk by French torpedo boat Bisson in Adriatic.

Aug. 14.—French report repulse of big German attack in the Argonne along the entire front of the sector of Marie Theresa Redoubt.

British transport Royal Edward sunk by submarine in Ægean Sea, 1,000 men missing. Aug. 15.—Raid by nineteen French aeroplanes on a German

park and depot in the valley of the Spada.

National Register Day. At Suvla, in Gallipoli, British advance five hundred yards, capturing a Turkish trench.

Aug. 16.—English coast towns shelled. A German submarine fired several shells at Parton, Harrington, and Whitehaven (Cumberland), but no material damage done.

Von Mackensen and Prince Leopold of Bavaria closing in on Brest Litovsk and Kovno. Russians partly evacuate

Bielostok.

Greek Ministry resigns, and a Venizelist President (pro-Ally) elected.

. 17.—Kovno falls after desperate resistance, and Mackensen's army cuts Cholm-Brest-Litovsk railway.

Zeppelin raid on Eastern Counties.—Ten persons killed,

thirty-six injured.

Aug. 18.—Allies' naval victory in Gulf of Riga; two German cruisers, eight torpedo boats, and four barges full of troops which had attempted to land at Pernau reported sunk. German Dreadnought Moltke reported torpedoed and sunk

by British submarine. Russian gunboat Sivoutch sunk. Italians report capture of Alpine trenches, and a further progress towards Tolmino (Upper Isonzo) by carrying trenches on the Santa Lucia height. On the Carso (Lower Isonzo) important success gained to the west of Marcottini.

Aug. 19.—White Star liner Arabic torpedoed; three hundred and ninety-one saved out of four hundred and twenty-three.

Severe Fighting in Gallipoli.—Sir Ian Hamilton reports

severe Fighting in Gallipoli.—Sir Ian Hamilton reports that the recent operation included a fresh landing at Suvla Bay. This enterprise anticipated by about twenty-four hours a projected attack by the enemy. After very severe fighting we won the position at which we aimed.

French attack a salient of German lines in Artois, and master the junction of the Bethune-Arras and Ablain-Angres roads.

Turkish defeats in Caucasus announced by Russia. Eleven divisions routed.

British submarine E13 grounded on Danish Island of Saltholm shelled by German destroyer, and crew fired on while in the water.

Fall of Novo Georgievsk.

Aug. 20.-French capture two hundred and fifty yards of trenches in Vosges.

Italy declares war on Turkey.

Aug. 21.—Bielsk occupied by Germans.
M. Venizelos again Greek Premier.

Cotton declared absolute contraband by the British Government.

Aug. 22.—German destroyer sunk off Ostend by French torpedoboats.

Osoviec occupied by the Germans.

23.-French in Vosges take trenches on crests of the Barrenkopf and the Linge.

Bombardment of Zeebrugge by forty British ships.

Aug. 24.—Squadron of French aeroplanes bombard the stations of Tergnier and Noyon, dropping over eighty projectiles.

Von Scholtz across the Narew east of Tykoein, and Von

Gallwitz further south.

Report of German plans to invade Serbia through Bulgaria. German troops concentrated at Brasso, opposite Rumanian

Count Bernstorff's apology to U.S.A. regarding the sinking of the Arabic.

Aug. 25.-Important statement issued by Press Bureau, in which announced that "although attacks at Anzac and Suvla have gained ground enough to enable our lines to be connected along a front of more than twelve miles," point has the real objective yet been attained.

Fail of Brest Litovsk. German war works bombed. Sixty-two French aeroplanes threw over one hundred and fifty bombs on the Dillingen

shell and armour-plate factory.

Allied air raids. Great concerted attack by British, French, and Belgian Army and Navy aeroplanes on Forest of Houthulst.

Aug. 26.—Sir Edward Grey's reply to German Chancellor's recent speech at opening of Reichstag published.

British Aeroplane Destroys Submarine.—Squadron-Commander A. W. Bigsworth, R.N.,, destroys single-handed a German submarine by bombs dropped from an aeroplane off Ostend.

Lord Selborne announces that "the Navy have the

submarine menace well in hand.'

Count Bernstorff states that German submarines have been ordered not to attack merchantmen without warning. Russians evacuate Olita.

French airmen bomb poison-gas factory at Dornach and

station at Mulheim.

Aug. 27.—To the north of Arras some German trenches wrecked and munition depôt destroyed.

Fresh trouble in South Wales mining district.

Aug. 28 .- Mr. Baltour says total casualties from Zeppelin raids up to date are eighty-nine civilians killed and two hundred and twenty wounded; no soldiers or sailors killed, but seven

Further advance at Suvla Bay—important tactical feature commanding Biyuk Anafarta Valley to the east and north captured.

Aug. 29.—Germans storm Lipsk, on the Bobr, twenty miles from Grodno; and make progress towards Vilna.

30.—Russian success on the Strypa in East Galicia; three thousand prisoners, thirty guns, and twenty-four machine-guns captured.

Aug. 31.—Russian success in the direction of Lutzk (Luck); one hundred officers and seven thousand men captured.

SEPT. 1.—General Alexeieff appointed Chief of Russian Staff. Outer forts of Grodno captured by the Germans. accepts United States demands regarding submarine warfare communicated by Count Bernstorff.

SEPT. 2.-Fall of Grodno.

Rumanian Government stops further export of cereals

and transit of gold.

Announced from Paris that four Turkish transports have been sunk by British submarines in Dardanelles.

German intrigue precipitates rising in Persia. Consul-General at Ispahan attacked and wounded.

SEPT. 3.—Germans storm bridgehead at Friedrichstadt on the River Dwina.

General Joffre visits Italian front.

1915

SEPT. 4.—Allan liner Hesperian torpedoed without warning off coast of Ireland; twenty-six persons missing.

Sept. 5.—Tsar assumes supreme command of Russian armies.

Grand Duke Nicholas appointed to the command in the Caucasus.

In Black Sea two Russian torpedo-boat destroyers drive away Turkish cruiser Hamidieh and two torpedo-boats.

Indian frontier raid in Mohmand country driven off. Mr. Balfour describes losses of German submarines as " formidable."

SEPT. 6.—Air raid on Saarbrück by forty French aeroplanes. The station, factories, and military establishments successfully bombarded. French air raid in Freiburg.

Turkish destroyer Yar Hissar reported sunk in Sea of

Marmora.

Indignation in U.S.A. following discovery of documents carried by an American journalist, James Archibald, com-promising Dr. Dumba, Austro-Hungarian Ambassador to Washington.

Sept. 7.—Belgian coast bombarded. French artillery in the region of Nieuport co-operated in bombardment of the German coast batteries at Westende by thirty to forty vessels of the British Fleet.

Zeppelin raid on Eastern Counties. Fifty-six casualties:

seventeen killed.

Russian victory near Tarnopol; 8,000 men and thirty guns captured.

Germans announce loss of submarine U27.

SEPT. 8.—Zeppelin raid on London.—One hundred and six casualties; twenty killed.

Rear-Admiral C. L. Vaughan-Lee appointed Director of

Air Services.

Heavy German attack in the Argonne, prepared by a bombardment with asphyxiating shells, at first successful, but repulsed by violent counter-attack.

Sept. 9.—Russian triumph in Galicia.—Officially reported that

in fighting in Galicia between Sept. 3 and 9 over 17,000 prisoners were taken, and nearly one hundred guns.

Von Mackensen in possession of Rovno. Violent fighting in Argonne. German attack repulsed everywhere except in portion of a trench near Binarville. French air raids on Lutterbach and Grand Pré.

American demand for recall of Dr. Dumba. Sept. 10.—Russian victory near Trembovla, in Galicia. Seven

thousand prisoners and thirty-six guns captured.

SEPT. 11.—Zeppelin raid on East Coast, no casualties.

SEPT. 12.—Continued Russian success in Galicia. North of Tarnopol, ninety-one officers and 4,200 rank and file of enemy captured. Zeppelin raid on East Coast .- No casualties or damage.

SEPT. 13.—French air raids on Germany. Squadron of nineteen aeroplanes flew to Treves, and dropped one hundred bombs. Later, same squadron made a raid on station of Dommary Baroncourt.

Dvinsk-Vilna railway cut by Germans at Sventsiany. Skidel, farther south, in German hands.

German aeroplanes dropped bombs on Kentish coast; seven persons injured. Chased off by two naval aeroplanes. Another Zeppelin raid on East Coast.

SEPT. 14.—Announced Admiral Sir Percy Scott appointed to take charge of the gunnery defences of London against

attack by enemy aircraft.

More Russian successes in Galicia. At Dzwiniacz, near Wysznewec, thousands of prisoners and guns captured. Officially reported from Petrograd that during period Aug. 20 to Sept. 12, the number of Austrian and German prisoners taken exceeds 40,000.

British success at Maktau in East Africa.

7. 15.—Lord Kitchener in Parliament reviews situation.

Announces that Sir John French has received eleven divisions of reinforcements, and has taken over from the French about seventeen miles of additional front. The provision of men to keep up the strength in 1916 "has caused us anxious thought. We shall require large additions."

Mr. Asquith in House of Commons says the enlistments

in both Services were not far short of 3,000,000; the daily

in both Services were not far short of 3,000,000; the daily war bill should not now exceed \$5,000,000.

Sir John French reports that during past week there had been twenty-one air fights over the German lines, and in eleven cases the hostile aeroplanes were driven to ground.

Battle for Dvinsk and Vilna continued, the Russians counter-attacking vigorously. In Galicia desperate battle raged on the Strypa, west of Trembovla (south of Tarnopol). Russians dislodged enemy, crossed to other bank of the Strypa, and took over 1,500 prisoners.

1015

SEPT. 16.—Considerable German progress on the road to Dvinsk. Admiralty announces British submarine E7 lost in Dardanelles.

Announced that casualties in Dardanelles up to Aug. 21 amount to 87,630 (officers killed 11,301, wounded 2,371, missing 373; men killed 16,478, wounded 59,257, missing

8,021).

SEPT. 17.—Mining warfare reported from Dardanelles.

Official account of Zeppelin raids on London district gives the week's casualties as thirty-eight killed and one hundred and twenty-four injured.

SEPT. 18.—Fall of Vilna.

Anglo-French bombardment of German positions on Belgian coast.

SEPT. 19.—Bulgaria mobilises and announces armed neutrality Germans shell Serbian town eight miles south of the Danube.

SEPT. 20.—French gain footing on Aisne-Marne Canal and progress at Hartmannsweilerkopf in the Vosges.

Forest of Houthulst fired by British guns.

SEPT. 21.—Despatch from Sir Ian Hamilton published dealing with operations during May and June.

Retreat of Russian Army from Vilna reported success-

fully carried out.

Great War Budget introduced in House of Commons by Mr. McKenna. New taxes estimated to bring in additional revenue of more than f100,000,000 in a full financial year. SEPT. 22.—Air attack on Stuttgart by French aviators.

Russians make vigorous attack between Friedrichstadt and Riga, recapturing a bridge-head on the Dwina at Lennewaden.

SEPT. 23.—French aeroplanes bombed railway line from Verdun to Metz.

Fierce artillery duel in region of Arras. Successful raid by British airmen on German communica-tions near Valenciennes.

SEPT. 24.-Mobilisation of Greek Army.

Splendid Russian successes reported. Vileika (east of Pinsk) recaptured, Logishin (north-west of Pinsk) reoccupied, and Lutzk recaptured. Several villages seized, together with 5,000 prisoners.

SEPT. 25.—French aeroplanes throw forty bombs on Metz.

Belgian coast bombarded. French batteries co-operate with British Fleet in bombarding German positions of Westende and Middelkerke.

Great Allied Advance after a twenty-five days' bombardment. South of La Bassée Canal British troops capture German trenches on a front of over five miles. We cap-ture the western outskirts of Hulluch, the village of Loos, and the mining works around it and Hill 70. We also make

1915

an attack near Hooge, on either side of the Menin road. North we occupy the Belewarde Farm and Ridge, but these retaken by enemy. The attack in the south gains five hundred yards of enemy's trenches, 1,700 prisoners, and eight guns, besides machine-guns captured.

In Champagne our ally penetrates the German lines on a front of six miles and for a depth varying from one to three miles; 12,000 prisoners taken. In Artois, cemetery at Souchez, and last trenches of enemy east of the "Laby-

rinth" taken. Sept. 26.—Fierce German counter-attack on ground won by British, with result that we hold all ground gained, including whole of Loos, except some ground just north. Quarries north-west of Hulluch won and lost; on the previous day

retaken. Number of prisoners totals 2,600, and nine guns.
The attack to north of Arras results in fresh progress.
Whole of village of Souchez occupied. Farther south La
Folie reached. 1,000 prisoners taken in this fighting. In Champagne more ground gained. Number of prisoners to

date exceeds 16,000 unwounded men.

SEPT. 27.—North-west of Hulluch British repulse counter-attacks. East of Loos our offensive progresses. Captures to date amount to fifty-three officers, 2,800 men, eighteen guns, and thirty-two machine-guns.

General Evert defeats Germans near Vileika.

SEPT. 28.—Reported Austrian retreat from Brody, fifty miles north-east of Lemberg. Russians occupy Kovel.
Severe fighting round Loos, where progress made to the

Total prisoners to date 3,000, and twenty-one guns and forty machine-guns.

French take nine hundred more prisoners in Champagne, and threaten the Crown Prince's supply-line in the Argonne. Defeat of Turks at Kut-el-Amara, on the Tigris. retreat towards Bagdad.

SEFT. 29.—French progress east of Souchez continued, and Hill 140 on crests of Vimy commanding Lens reached after obstinate fighting.

Announced that British force in Mesopotamia captured Turkish positions on the Tigris, in front of Kut-el-Amara. Enemy in full flight towards Bagdad.

SEPT. 30.—More Champagne gains at Hill 185, the Butte de Tahure, and before Ripont.

In Belgium French heavy artillery supports the action of British Fleet against German coast batteries.

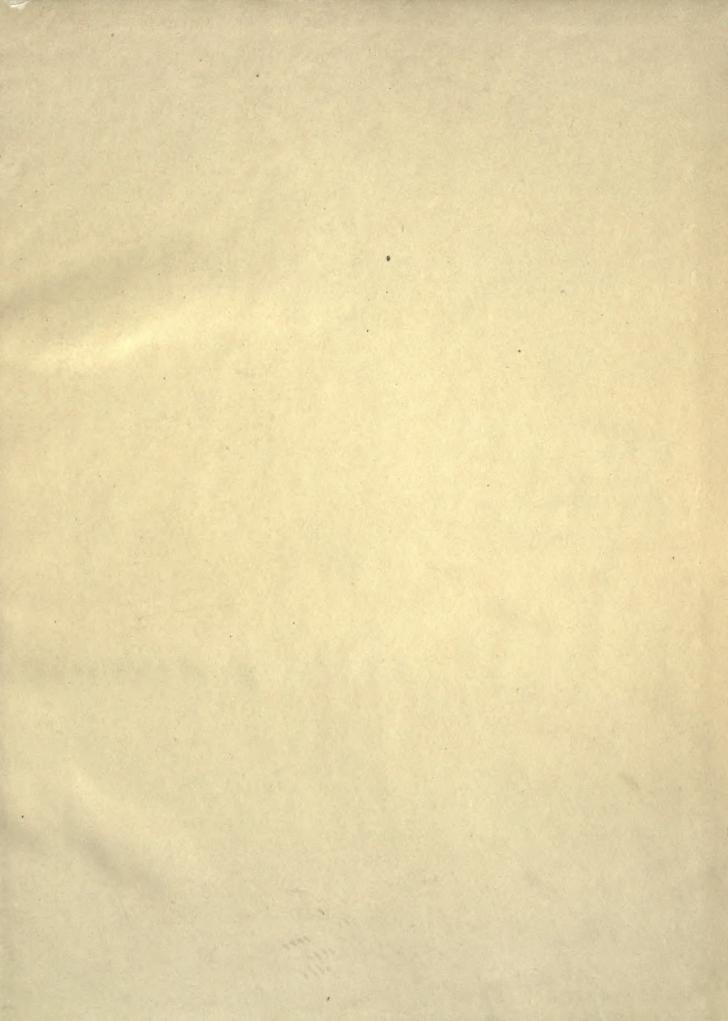
Details of British victory on the Tigris show that we captured 1,650 prisoners and four guns, and that the pursuit to Bagdad is in full swing.

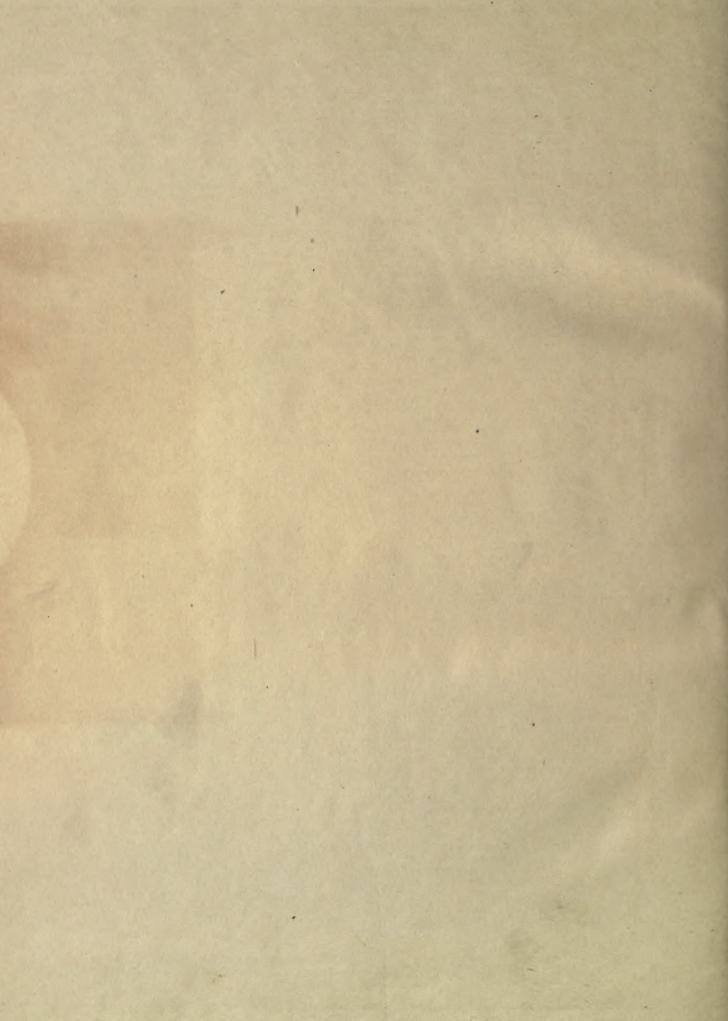
Petrograd reports Russians abandoned Lutzk, the Volhynia East of this place stubborn fighting occurred. our ally being obliged to retire in some sectors.

End of Volume iv.



Lord Kitchener inspecting the City of London National Guard at Wellington Barracks.





D Hammerton, (Sir) John
522 Alexander (ed.)
H25 The war illustrated album
v.4 de luxe

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

